

The Omega Confluence

Examining the American Condition

Through the Lens of Faith

to

Chart Mankind's Destiny in Troubling Times

Dean T. Olson

I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last ... (Revelation 1:11)

Preface

Noah's Neighbors

As of this writing the most powerful earthquake ever to strike Japan, one of the most powerful ever recorded, devastates the region following a similar quake in New Zealand. 18,000 are dead or missing. Fears of a meltdown of Japan's nuclear power plants wrought by the damage from the quake spike sales of iodine pills in America. Bloodshed and violence escalate in Libya and Syria and rend the shabby dictatorships across the Middle East. Bees are mysteriously disappearing and frogs are mutating accompanied by massive die-offs of birds and fish at widely dispersed locations around the world. Mysterious sounds emanating from the heavens and the earth are reported worldwide. And the sale of doomsday bunkers continues to surge. What is going on?

I don't know any more than you do. But I have some suspicions. To understand what is transpiring we may need to pull our Bibles from those dusty boxes in the attic. I don't say that lightly because suggesting that we may be witnessing Biblical prophecy unfolding is to risk the sideways glances of friends and neighbors who assume that early onset dementia has blunted one's faculties. Such prejudices are not without merit based on the folly of misguided date-setters and millenarians who perennially, and incorrectly, predict the end of world.

Before you scoff ask yourself: If we were Noah's neighbors before the Great Flood would we have recognized the fulfillment of prophecy? Would we have realized the degree of our descent into immorality and ungodliness? Would we have snickered at the lunacy of Noah's feverish, colossal boat building and scoffed at the tortured logic that drove him to obsessively assemble pairs of animals and ready his craft for sailing? Would we have continued to deride his faith and piety even as the rains began and the waters rose?

In the panorama of biblical narrative one factor consistently portends God's wrath; mankind's profligate descent into immorality and depravity. To put our present state of affairs into context we need look back only a couple of generations for a revealing moral barometer. For those of us old enough to remember there was a time in America when divorce was less than half the rate it is today. Having a child out of wedlock carried a social stigma. There was very little "recreational drug use" and the everyday participation in the drug ritual was confined to a small, pitiful minority of outcast addicts subsisting on the margins of society.

We remember when you had to learn things in school and teachers cared less about your self-esteem than they did about whether or not you learned math, history and English. There was no such thing as school shootings or predatory teachers bedding their students. And the anarchic jungles that pass for many classrooms today were inconceivable given pervasive discipline accompanied by a liberal use of corporal punishment by teachers and administrators; discipline and punishment that were supported and often similarly meted out at home. More importantly, parents then were the adults in a familial relationship rather than abdicating their responsibilities by trying to be an indulgent friend to their children.

The “we” I refer to are the aging baby-boomers; those of us in or approaching our 6th decade of life. As children we lived through the Cold War in the ‘50s and ‘60s and endured the ludicrous “duck and cover” drills that we were assured would protect us from being vaporized by the detonation of a Russian thermonuclear warhead. More significantly for the portentous present our generation witnessed the greatest moral convulsions in American society. As teenagers in the ‘60s we lived, and many of us participated in, the ground swell of liberal trends manifested in extremes of moral relativism and such self-indulgence as free love, unbridled drug use and an overall hedonistic lack of personal responsibility. In the decades since our nation’s left turn in morality has created a pockmarked cultural landscape littered with the detritus of decency, probity, and righteousness. Liberalism grew into a social, traitorous cultural and political force that ultimately bullied our political leadership into a disastrous, ignominious withdrawal from Vietnam. More darkly, liberalism was the mechanism behind human catastrophes like the destruction of the black family under the misguided socialist effort to forge “the Great Society” and institute income redistribution under the guise of welfare.

The bible tells us “You will know them by their fruit.” Among the fruit of liberal madness are a chronic urban underclass made up of racial and ethnic minorities plagued by hopelessness, addiction and violence. Liberalism’s moral relativism also stoked the now-insatiable demand for mind-altering substances that saps human potential, corrupts our culture and makes criminals of recreational drug users who are often otherwise law-abiding citizens. And the most evil manifestation, the poster child for evil incarnate, euphemistically labeled “pro-choice,” is legalized abortion that has killed more than 50 Million babies since the Supreme Court’s Roe v. Wade decision in 1973.

Our freefall to the depths of immorality has a hand maiden in liberalism. But liberalism is not the cause. It is merely a tool; a manifestation of a much more destructive force. A force whose very existence we feared only two generations ago but now widely deny in our headlong rush to embrace all that is secular hedonism. That force is evil.

Liberalism brooks no acknowledgement of evil in the nature of man. A case in point is the European Union and the broader effort to forge a New World Order. The dangerously naive theory is that a New World Order (NWO) is a panacea that will magically get humanity working in harmony and unison to usher in unparalleled peace and prosperity while avoiding the next otherwise inevitable catastrophic world conflict.

The utopian impulse for one world government casts a long shadow. A staple of the liberal agenda for more than a century, the catholicon of one world government is supported by the panoply of secular progressive notables including the late liberal media icon Walter Cronkite. When it was pointed out that one world government was counter to God's plan for mankind he mocked the entire concept stating, "*I'm glad to sit here at the right hand of Satan.*"

The biblical parallel to this nostrum is the story of the Tower of Babel from Genesis. A superficial understanding of this story implies that God's anger over man's rebellion to his authority stemmed from efforts to unify the humanity of the generations following the Great Flood. The Babylonians strove to create an ideal state – their version of a new world order - predicated on a visionary system of religio-political and social perfection by speaking a single language and attempting to build a tower to reach the heavens.

A more nuanced understanding is based on God's omniscience regarding the base instincts of man and the machinations of the source of evil - Satan. That understanding acknowledges evil's latent and manifold influence on His creation. God frustrated the Babylonians by casting humanity to the four corners of the Earth and confusing their language. He knew that one world government creates the conditions for a synergistic increase in the power and depth of mankind's dark impulses leading to unrestrained evil. *And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do* (Genesis 11:6). We don't have to look far to see the evidence, albeit on a smaller, regional scale. It is manifested in the murder of tens of millions during Stalin's purges, Mao's Cultural Revolution and Pol Pot's

killing fields. In spite of these lessons the symbols of the European Union include a headquarters building modeled on the Tower of Babel and a statue in front of their administrative building of a woman riding a mythical beast based on End of the Age symbolism described in the Book of Revelation.

The ancient pagan urge did not die at Babylon. It has coursed amid other hidden Satanic trends all these centuries to reemerge in new wraps as the Purpose-Driven Church, the New Age Movement, and the Emerging Church. These heretical doctrines are steeped in occultism and pantheism and are leading millions away from the salvation of Jesus Christ by substituting mysticism and contemplative spirituality for Christ's shed blood at the Cross. There are an estimated forty million adherents to the Emerging Church in the U.S. who subscribe to the belief that Jesus Christ isn't the only way to Heaven; that Allah of Islam is the same as Krishna of Hinduism, who is the same as God of Christianity. In their view, many religions lead to Heaven.

Are we the contemporary incarnation of Noah's neighbors? I don't know. But I do know that the human condition appears right for the outpouring of God's wrath. In his famous "Evil Empire" speech in 1983, the always prescient Ronald Reagan framed today's moral battle: *"The struggle now going on for the world will never be decided by bombs or rockets, by armies or military might. The real crisis we face today is a spiritual one; at root, it is a test of moral will and faith."*

All is not dark. We live in exciting times because we may be the generation on the cusp of the end of an evil age and the onset of a better world. And even though such cataclysmic change can be threatening there is a reassuring certainty about what lies ahead if we know where to look. The future is certain and we can know what is yet to unfold, including our place in, and rescue from, the horrible turmoil yet to come if we rely on God's word *"I make known the end from the beginning, from ancient times, what is still to come"* (Isaiah 46:10). The pages that follow explore the geopolitical, scientific, cultural, technological, economic, environmental and religious currents and trends, often invisible or rippling just below the surface, that stream towards a roaring confluence – the Omega, or last Confluence. None of what follows is conjecture because it is Biblical and based on the inerrant word of God.

Dean T. Olson
Omaha

Statement of Faith

In any work as important as the Omega Confluence it is vital to know the perspective of the author. The Bible tells us to “*try the spirits whether they are of God*” (I John 4:1). **I believe:**

- In the Triune God revealed in three persons – God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit.
- That Jesus Christ is the only begotten Son of God. He was born of a virgin and lived a sinless life. He died on the cross to atone for our transgressions and rose again on the third day. He ascended into Heaven with a promise to return some day.
- The sin nature of man results from Original Sin in the Fall of Man. It is characterized by sinful tendencies, desires and dispositions in our hearts which we are all born into based on New Testament teaching of Paul the Apostle.
- In the power of substitutionary atonement by the shed blood of Jesus Christ. The forgiveness of sin and the free offer of salvation are available to all who trust in His sacrifice.
- In God’s promise of eternal life for the saved and His warning of eternal damnation for the lost.
- It is solely by the grace of God that man, as a condemned sinner, receives salvation through faith in Jesus Christ to forgive sin. Only then are we held blameless by the Father. Faith in Jesus Christ saves us from a literal hell, for a literal, eternal Heaven.
- The Bible is the verbally inspired, inerrant and infallible Word of God in its original manuscripts. The Scriptures should be dispensationally interpreted.
- The Bible clearly teaches that Jesus Christ is coming again, first in the air to resurrect those believers who have died and to rapture those who are still alive. His coming may occur at any moment prior to the Tribulation Period.
- In the visible, personal, pre-millennial return of Jesus Christ to the earth at the close of the Great Tribulation. Christ will establish His kingdom and reign for 1,000 years. Afterward, we shall enter the Holy City, New Jerusalem, where we shall live and serve God throughout eternity.

Dedication

To my brothers and sisters in Christ throughout the world who face persecution and death for their faith. *“And all nations will hate you because you are my followers. But everyone who endures to the end will be saved”* (Matthew 10:22).

The Omega Confluence: Charting Mankind's Destiny in Troubling Times

Table of Contents

Preface – Noah's Neighbor

Chapter One - Introduction and Overview

Chapter Two - The Rapture and God's Plan for the Ages

Chapter Three – End of the Age Evidence

Chapter Four – 1948: Onset of the Omega Confluence

Chapter Five – America in Prophecy: Satan's Deceptions & the Demise of America

Chapter Six – Satan's Mega Deceptions & America's Doom

Chapter Seven - The Prophetic End Time Timeline - What Happens Next?
The Rapture to Onset of the Tribulation

Chapter Eight – The Prophetic End Time Timeline - What Happens Next?
Tribulation to Great Tribulation

Chapter Nine – The Prophetic End Time Timeline - What Happens Next?
The Great Tribulation

Chapter Ten – The Prophetic End Time Timeline - What Happens Next?
The Millennium Kingdom to Eternity and Final Comments

Chapter One

Introduction and Overview

*If you read history you will find that the Christians
who did the most for the present world
were those who thought the most about the next world.*
C. S. Lewis

We live in troubling, yet exciting times. I believe that we are the generation of humanity that will witness some of the most spectacular miracles in history. Very soon, and without warning, all believing Christians and all children below the age of reason will vanish from the planet in a fraction of a second. The disappearance of Christians will be the first in a long line of miracles and fulfillment of prophecy to occur in the last days of this age. The chaos that follows will irretrievably rend the fabric of societies and shatter the foundation of governments worldwide. Nothing will ever be the same again. After the disappearance of Millions of Christians things will get worse, much worse, ushering in the most nightmarish and deadly period of time in history. In the horrors to unfold, more than one half of the world's remaining population - including two-thirds of the Jews - will perish in the grotesque brutality of unrestrained evil, nuclear wars, demonic genocide, famines, pestilences, and diseases that will scour the earth from a maelstrom centered on Jerusalem.

The chapters ahead describe the sequence of these epochal events including no less than nine wars yet to come involving Israel and the Middle East. As troubling as these events are, they reveal a grand divine plan fueled by the immeasurable love of the Creator of the universe to restore to perfection his corrupted, sin-polluted creation. The end result of God's actions will eradicate evil forever and heal the estranged relationship between mankind and the Lord.

----- * -----

The sweep of history is shaped by geopolitical, scientific, environmental, cultural, technological, economic, and religious trends. Much like the currents comprising a mighty river, many of these trends begin as insignificant rivulets along which are interspersed seemingly insignificant, yet pivotal events that may not be recognized for their significance when they occur. These rivulets gain momentum and power and achieve prominence in hindsight only after converging with other trends. Once adding their power and momentum to the confluence these

seven streams produce a synergy with the potential for earth shaking change. These major trends comprise the Omega or final Confluence.

Many of us are only vaguely aware that these trends forged our present and shape our future. Obscuring our perspective are the distractions of life that jealously monopolize our attention and leave us unable to grasp the significance or see the outlines of larger patterns and trends. We also suffer from an inherently exiguous view of the entirety of history compounded by the irresistible impulse to focus on contemporaneous events and temporal trends to the exclusion of the synoptic perspective. More ominously, a fog of evil obfuscates the broader perspective. The source and nature of this evil are part of the *Four Realities* described in detail below.

The Omega Confluence is defined by the melding of trends that herald the cataclysmic end of an age. These trends were envisioned thousands of years ago and recorded in an unerringly accurate account that exists today. They are contained in the world's most popular book, the Bible. This confluence grows larger and more powerful each day. In fact, more trends have appeared since 1948, the beginning of the Omega Confluence, than in the previous 1900 years. The varied and eclectic trends of the Omega Confluence yield such phenomena as flying saucers and space aliens, the disappearance of bees, China's policy of population control, the push for self esteem in our schools and scientific discoveries like the van der Waals Forces. They include a stone monument in Georgia modeled on Stonehenge, research into sexuality by Alfred Kinsey, and the embrace of Darwinian evolution as the sole acceptable theory of the creation of man, among others.

Several trends examined in detail later illustrate the broad outlines of the Omega Confluence. Chief among them are the prophecies about an ancient people who will play a pivotal role in the end of the age, also called the end time. Most of God's plan focuses on this ancient people who He chose as the portal through which He deals with His creation. Thousands of years ago it was recorded that this people, the Jews, would be conquered by invasion as punishment for wanton disobedience to God, including rejecting their Savior Jesus Christ. As a result they would be dispersed to the far corners of the globe and face horrendous persecution including the Nazi holocaust.

History consistently demonstrates that conquests normally result in annihilation of the conquered or assimilation into the victor's culture. Either way the unique attributes of the conquered are often lost to history. One of the first casualties is the loss of the vanquished's distinct language. This group breaks that mold because it was accurately foretold thousands of years ago that they would be re-gathered into their ancient homeland and their unique language would be reestablished in the middle of the 20th Century. Against astronomical odds both prophecies have been fulfilled. Most significantly, all trends in the Omega Confluence are in some way related to these ancient people and their homeland.

The southern approaches to ancient Egypt were called the Syene. The Syene was a geographic region rather than a specific place. There was never a city named Syene or a tower in the region. Yet thousands of years ago a future event was foretold describing the destruction of a tower there. Millennia later the tower has been built – the Aswan High Dam – that stands today as a colossal monument to man's ability to tame the forces of nature. It will also be destroyed during the Omega Confluence and as foretold the land it dominates will be rendered uninhabitable for decades

The battle of Armageddon is a widely known end time conflict. To a lesser extent the Gog of Magog war that precedes it is also fairly well known. What is intriguing is that there are a number of missing wars that must take place before either of these better known conflicts. Amazingly, the Arab Spring that is rupturing the existing order in the Middle East is laying the foundations for these sequential wars. Today's headlines herald the run up to this struggle unfolding before our eyes. Understanding prophecies naming the aggressors is a relatively recent phenomenon. Examining the implications of these prophecies and what is to unfold explains why these hostile nations, all contiguous to the restored ancient nation Israel, are not mentioned in the Gog of Magog or Armageddon prophecies.

In order to understand the Omega Confluence we must cut through a great deal of dissembling, obfuscation and outright deceit to arrive at a baseline of truth. Much of what you are about to read runs counter to what you have been told by your teachers in school, your elected leaders, your clergy, and by the mainstream media (MSM). The reason for the steady diet of untruth and deceit fits the agenda of the first reality. It is one of four interdependent realities that influence, and often hinder, our understanding of the Omega Confluence.

Reality One – Satan, God of this World. – The lives of every person on earth are influenced by two opposing supernatural forces. One force is benevolent and exists outside of space and time. This force is wholly good and pure and is God the creator of the universe. The other is Satan, a malevolent and thoroughly evil entity filled with hatred of humanity and diametrically opposed to all that God represents. The spiritual nature of this struggle is described in Ephesians 6:12: *“For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.”*

There are many today who deny the existence of Satan. They claim that what we call Satan is only a “principle of evil,” something akin to ethereal intangible disease germs that waft about in the atmosphere and attack people's hearts under certain conditions. Satan is very effective convincing us that he doesn't really exist. He does this by discrediting the Word of God contained in the Bible.

In spite of the fact that most of us recognize and accept the basic paradigm of good and evil, our understanding falls short by failing to recognize the true nature of evil. The struggle of good versus evil is a supernatural battle often waged as an inter-dimensional war that plays out both in the plane we occupy and in other dimensions that we are unable to comprehend. The overarching goal of this battle is the exclusive ownership of human souls. Even though this battle rages unseen in another dimension, much of the flotsam from the struggle washes up in our human dimension. It is manifested in lies, deceit, hatred, violence and other evils. The forces of Satan constantly bombard us with lies. Their goal is to disrupt, disparage, confuse, corrupt, and ultimately twist, manipulate and destroy the truth of God.

Satan's pervasive influence makes him *“...the god of this world...”* 2 Corinthians 4:4. He has been described as prowling the world as a *“...roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.”* 1 Peter 5:8. Satan exists to silence believers in Christ while attacking our faith and seducing us away from God with lies. His goal is to force us into submission to his will and to cause a change in us that will make us amenable to his evil wiles. Satan cannot accomplish his destruction of humanity and usurping God's authority without men who are under his control – men who are steeped in unbelief. To that end he places evil thoughts in our minds so that we act on those evils.

Satan's way is the path of least resistance because men's hearts are inherently wicked. "*The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?*" Jeremiah 17:9. He is the "God" not of the earth, for that belongs to its God, the Creator. "*The earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof.*" Satan is the God of the "World Systems" of the habitable earth. These Systems include business, society, politics, and religion. Satan is the ruler of the "*Powers of Darkness*" of the "*Spirit World,*" (Ephesians 6:11, Ephesians 6:12), and his position is so exalted that even Michael the Archangel dare not insult him (Jude 9). So mighty is he that man cannot successfully resist him without Divine help.

As the master of lies, Satan accomplishes his deceit by relying on guile and subterfuge. Rather than a crude frontal assault on the truth Satan is much cleverer. It is this subtlety that makes his lies so effective. "...*He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks out of his own character, for he is a liar and the father of lies...*" (John 8:44). When Jesus was tempted in the desert Satan threw Bible verses at him. Using the word of God to do the opposite of what God wills is an example of the demonic struggle for human souls that rages around us.

An example of Satan's effectiveness is the belief in Biblical myths. The third chapter of Genesis records the Fall of Man when Adam and Eve encountered the serpent in the Garden of Eden. It is widely believed that there was a snake and an apple involved and that the snake spoke to Eve tempting her to eat the forbidden fruit (Heron, n.d.). The Hebrew word for 'serpent' is *nachash*, which means, *to hiss, mutter, enchant, to charm, to divine*. It also has the connotation of *to be bright or fiery serpent* (see Bullinger's Companion Bible app. 19).

The use of figurative language is common throughout the Bible. John the Baptist commented when he saw the Spirit descending on the Messiah for the first time, "*Behold the lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world.*" We know that he was not literally looking at a woolly lamb when he uttered those immortal words. Like the snake and apple allegory, 'Lamb of God' is a figure of speech referring to Jesus. In another passage, Jesus is called 'the lion of the tribe of Judah'. Obviously, Jesus is not really a lion or a lamb and the use of figurative speech is intended to emphasize attributes of his personality (Heron, n.d.).

The same figure of speech pertains to the 'serpent' of Genesis 3. In Revelation 12:9 we are told exactly who the serpent is: "*And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called*

the Devil and Satan, which deceived the whole world: he was cast out into the world, and his angels were cast out with him.” To erase any doubt, we are reminded of who the serpent is again in Rev 20:2: *“And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.”* Obviously, ‘serpent’ and ‘dragon’ are figures of speech referring to Satan the Devil. It was he who engaged Adam and Eve in conversation that fateful day and who eventually deceived them into the sin that currently afflicts all of mankind. This truth is evidenced by Paul in 2 Corinthians 11:2 which helps us define with more accuracy exactly who the serpent is (Heron, n.d.): *“But I fear, lest by any means as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.”*

The word ‘beguiled’ can be translated ‘deceived’ or ‘seduced’. This verse does not cast any more light on who the serpent is, but later in verses 13 and 14 we are provided with the clue (Heron, n.d.). Speaking about false religious leaders it states: *“For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into “an angel of light.”*

Describing Satan figuratively as a ‘dragon’ and ‘serpent’ emphasizes some of his traits. He is as cold as a snake and as devastating as a dragon. In reality, Satan is the most beautiful and intelligent of God's creatures. In Ezekiel 28:12-18 God describes him:

...You had the seal of perfection, Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. You were in Eden, the garden of God; Every precious stone was your covering: The ruby, the topaz, and the diamond; The beryl, the onyx, and the jasper; The lapis lazuli, the turquoise, and the emerald; And the gold, the workmanship of your settings and sockets, was in you. On the day that you were created they were prepared. You were the anointed cherub who covers, and I placed you there. You were on the holy mountain of God; You walked in the midst of the stones of fire. You were blameless in your ways from the day you were created. Until unrighteousness was found in you.

Satan was created *“the anointed cherub that covered”* the very throne of God. He was perfect and “blameless.” Reading God’s description in Ezekiel we see that Satan’s beauty was unmatched and his covering including all the precious stones that have ever been created including gold, emeralds, and jasper. Satan was created in power and beauty with the highest rank of all angels, even greater than the Archangels Michael and Gabriel. Because of his beauty, intelligence and charm, Satan was able to convince Eve to take from the tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. In spite of common perceptions, it was not an apple nor was it even mentioned

in original Bible scripts that it was fruit. We really don't know what was on that tree but the fact remains Adam and Eve disobeyed God and were cast out of the Garden of Eden. We can conclude that Eve was not deceived by a repulsive snake, but by a magnificent, glorious spirit of exceptional beauty and fascination with the ability to enchant, charm and seduce (Heron, n.d.). It was to this bright, shining, supernatural being that Eve paid such great deference, not to a crawling reptile.

Satan is ecstatic that the story of the Fall of Man has been reduced to a fable which includes an apple, a snake and a naked Adam and Eve. Speaking of this problem, E.W. Bullinger notes (1909);

It only goes to show the power of tradition, which has, from the infancy of each of us, put before our eyes and written on our minds the picture of a 'snake' and an 'apple': the former based on wrong interpretation, and the latter being a pure invention about which there is not one word written in Holy Scripture.

By reducing the word of God unbelievers are empowered to ridicule the Bible and perpetuate the lie while at the same time hiding the truth of the deadly nature of the deception of Adam and Eve by Satan. That original deception led to mankind's rebellion against God and created Original Sin that condemned all of humanity. Satan's rebellion against God, preceding man's creation and fall, underpins God's purpose in the creation. As described in Chapter Two, in the "Why God Created Man" section, God created humans in His image in an omniscient, omnipotent and elegant countermove to foil Satan's rebellion. Man not only provides companionship for God by those who choose to worship and believe in Him, He also created man as an integral part of His plan to eliminate Satan, his fallen minions, and sin. It is a divine plan to restore His creation to the pristine, perfect condition that existed before Satan's maleficence polluted it. In the process mankind will be restored to a proper relationship with our Creator.

Jesus said, *"My kingdom is not of this world,"* (John 18:36) and until the era or *"world to come"* arrives, Christ's kingdom will not control the earth. And for this we are taught to hope and pray, *"Thy kingdom come, thy will be done on earth"* (Matthew 6:10). Satan is the *"ruler of the darkness of this world,"* and therefore *"darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people."* He now rules and works in the hearts of unbelievers (Ephesians 2:2; 6:12).

Hal Lindsey illustrated Satan's impact on unbelievers by obscuring the truth via a fog of evil using a fairly benign example (Lindsey, 2012). Referring to the February 16, 2012 "Annual Report to the Entertainment Industry" by "Movieguide," the most family-friendly movies are much more profitable than the least family-friendly ones. In 2011, moral, uplifting films earned twice as much money as those with offensive, obscene, and immoral content. Over the past decade, movies with strong Christian, redemptive worldviews averaged almost 250% more earnings than their immoral, anti-Christian rivals. One obvious reason is that films with a "G" rating have a much larger audience pool than the more restrictive PG and R rated films.

Lindsey explains why Hollywood always seems to be taken by surprise when a wholesome film succeeds. And why studios continue to pour hundreds of millions of dollars each year into movies that are violent, full of gratuitous nudity and sex, anti-Christian, anti-American, and anti-God themes. In Romans 1, the Apostle Paul describes the accelerating downward spiral of a culture that has rejected God on its way to ultimate destruction: "...*professing to be wise, they became fools*" (Romans 1:22). He goes on to describe their end: "*And even as they refused to have God in their knowledge, God gave them up to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting....*" (Romans 1:28). "*Reprobate mind*" can also be translated "*depraved mind*" from the Greek word "*adokimos*." In this context it refers to "*a mind that can no longer discern what is in its best interest.*" As Lindsey explains, Satan's fog of evil fosters "*A mind that can no longer discern what is in its best interest,*" even when that best interest is a base, selfish one focused on making money and winning fame.

The apostle Paul describes the fog of evil and traces its origins to a sin corrupted mind in his letter to his protégé Titus: "*Everything is pure to those whose hearts are pure. But nothing is pure to those who are corrupt and unbelieving, because their minds and consciences are corrupted*" (Titus 1:15). The best biblical verse describing the fog of evil appears in 2 Corinthians 3-4, "*If our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost, in whom the god of this world, [the devil] hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.*"

It is important to remember that to ignore a being as ancient, intelligent, powerful, and evil as Satan is extremely dangerous. Jesus, God incarnate, prepared for forty days before he engaged Satan in battle:

Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. After fasting forty days and forty nights, he was hungry. The tempter came to him and said, "If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread." Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'" Then the devil took him to the holy city and had him stand on the highest point of the temple. "If you are the Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down. For it is written: He will command his angels concerning you, and they will lift you up in their hands, so that you will not strike your foot against a stone. Jesus answered him, "It is also written: 'Do not put the Lord your God to the test.'" Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendor. "All this I will give you," he said, "if you will bow down and worship me." Jesus said to him, "Away from me, Satan! For it is written: 'Worship the Lord your God, and serve him only.'" Then the devil left him, and angels came and attended him (Matthew 4:1-11).

Even the Archangel Michael, one of the mightiest of the angels, dared not challenge Satan directly when arguing with the devil about the defiled body of Moses. He simply said, "*The Lord rebuke you!*" (Jude 1:9). The only protection we have is the full armor of God:

Put on the full armor of God... with the belt of truth...the breastplate of righteousness ...the shield of faith...the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God (Ephesians 6:10-17).

The only way to get rid of Satan and all his evil influences and powers is for Christ to come back as He promised. When Christ returns Satan will be bound and cast into the Bottomless Pit for 1000 years (Revelation 20:1-3). Ultimately, when God's plan is fulfilled, he will be thrown into the Lake of Fire forever.

Reality Two - The Gift of Free Will. Most of the confusion about God's nature hinges upon a lack of understanding of free will. Free will is defined as the freedom of humans to make choices that are not controlled by divine intervention. The essence of God's infinite love for us is that He doesn't force us to love him. Because of His love, God made man in His image and gave us dominion over the animals.

God said, let us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness. Let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and the birds of the air, over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth. So God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him: male and female, created He them" (Genesis1:26-27).

He also endowed Man with the superior ability to think, feel and be spiritual beings (Genesis 1:26-27). What makes us unique in all of creation is that man alone has superior intellect, not the lower instinct that animals possess. Our superior intellect enables us to reason, to gather information and to make decisions - the essence of free will. God imparted to man a unique gift of spirit and intellect that he granted no other animal in His Creation. The gift of free will enables us to even reject Him. But we do have to live with the consequences of our choices and how we exercise our free will. From Adam and Eve came the rest of humanity and all are born with the sin nature that our ancient parents gave us. At the moment they rebelled a curse came upon all of God's creation. The universe and all its solar systems, planets and stars, every atomic molecule became cursed with the eventuality of decay. *"For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now"* (Romans 8:22).

God wants us to come to him by our own choice. However, sin changed the human mind from perfection to imperfection. All that was formerly in perfect tune with the Creator began to degenerate once mankind sinned. That degeneration continues today. We can no longer exercise free will without our decisions being tainted by the sin-infection that fell upon the human race when Adam chose to disobey God in the Garden of Eden. This fog of evil results in man's reprobate thinking, defined as morally depraved, unprincipled and inherently bad. It is the reason for hatred, violence, war and all the evils in the world. When unbelievers accuse God of tolerating evil they mistake man's expression of free will for God's nature.

If God wanted robots who lacked free will and would do exactly as He demanded he wouldn't have created man in His image. God has made such creatures - the lower animals and beasts of burden such as cows and horses. But God imbued man with higher order thinking that includes free will. If man is not allowed to do evil in the name of liberty, then he is not free at all.

The *Principle of Plenitude* states that the richest and most desirable universe contains every possible kind of existence, higher and lower, ugly and beautiful, good and evil. All of nature lacks the malevolent capacity for evil manifested on a daily basis by mankind. Man alone is unique; we kill for reasons other than food or alpha dominance. In the animal kingdom most alpha dominance combat is not fatal (Hunt, n.d.). Man is unique among God's creation for killing for no reason at all.

God loves us more than we can possibly imagine. However, He hates sin and sin is what has to be judged or else God wouldn't be a just and fair deity. Because we are all under the curse of sin He has provided a deliverance from His judgment. That is the sacrifice of His Son Jesus Christ in our place. Since sin is a supernatural curse it requires a supernatural cure and that is Jesus Christ - God in the flesh. He is the only one that can free us from the bondage of sin. God's anger against our sin was laid upon His Son Jesus Christ. God despises sin but He loves us so much that He would turn His back on His only Son so that we could be set free by the shed blood of Christ on the cross. This is the ultimate proof that sin absolutely has to be dealt with. God does not cause judgment, He is simply the judge. Human sin creates the need for judgment but God has given us the means to avoid His judgment and it is within our free will to accept it (Hunt, n.d.).

It is clear what God wants. He wants companionship and communion with the sentient beings of His creation. It is pleasing to him to enjoy us as we enjoy him. He never needed to do this; it pleased him to do it. Isaiah records God's words to this effect, *But, you O Israel, my servant, Jacob, whom I have chosen, you descendants of Abraham my friend* (Isaiah 41:8). God seeks an intimate communion with us; not a relationship of equals, for there can be no equality between creature and creator, but one as father to son, mentor to disciple, loving to beloved. To create a creature worthy of a relationship with Him he had to endow that creature with his two highest gifts; the power of choice via free will and sentience. God chose to endow us with all the majesty of his sentience if not all the power thereof (Hunt, n.d.). He seeks communion not with robots incapable of anything else, but with free and independent minds who share the majesty of his sentience and the ability to be an independent moral agent.

God's decision to endow us with free will triggered an inevitable crisis; one He knew He would create. The *Principle of Infinite Fallible Determinism* holds that if God creates an infinite number of free moral agents possessing sentience, the capacity for curiosity and lacking omniscience, experience, and perfect judgment, inevitably results in one free agent to choose sin rather than obedience. Free will mated to sentience and curiosity in the absence of experience and discerning judgment – conditions that described Adam and Eve prior to committing the original sin - triggers the principle of Fallible Determinism (Hunt, n.d.).

An earthly example illustrates this principle. Anesthesiologists and Nurse Anesthetists are bright and well educated, highly trained people (Hunt, n.d.). They deal with dangerous narcotics on a daily basis, including propofol, the drug that killed Michael Jackson. They know these drugs intimately and the dangers they pose. Estimates are that ten percent of these professionals become drug addicted and the drug of choice is propofol. In these cases, addiction is usually discovered when the addict is found dead of an overdose. Why do such bright, educated and experienced people start abusing a drug they know will eventually kill them? The answer lies in the Principle of Infinite Fallible Determinism. When you have curiosity mated to high intelligence and an over weaning self-confidence, even in the presence of experience, you can see the impact of the absence of omniscience (Hunt, n.d.).

God wanted communion, not with a handful of limited creatures unworthy of it, but rather with a multitude of creatures made in his image with all the majesty of his sentience, if not all his power of perfectly discerning judgment. Any less majestic a creation would have been unworthy of his communion. In the end, God knowingly triggered the Principle of Infinite Fallible Determinism by creating humans worthy of communion with him (Hunt, n.d.). Through Christ Jesus, God also provided a solution.

Reality Three – Man’s Sin Nature. One of the most monumental affronts to our omniscient, omnipotent, omnibenevolent Creator is our feeble assertion that our base instincts are essentially good. The effectiveness of this lie underpins Satan’s successes convincing man to abandon God and forge a world based on atheistic doctrines such as Communism, Socialism, and Humanism.¹ Casting off any notion of the sin-soaked condition of the human heart, man has tried repeatedly to create a godless utopia on earth. The tens of millions killed in the failed Communist experiments in the Soviet Union, China and Cambodia express the deadly folly of this pursuit. Romans 3:23 says “*For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God...*”

¹ The American Humanist website states: “Humanism is a progressive philosophy of life that, without theism and other supernatural beliefs, affirms our ability and responsibility to lead ethical lives of personal fulfillment that aspire to the greater good of humanity” (Source: http://www.americanhumanist.org/who_we_are/about_humanism). The humanistic concept directly contradicts the Bible. Humanists assert man is basically good at his core and they blame his environment as the source of his problems. Humanism continually strives to create a better world without God as the central authority. God's Word says this world is totally corrupt, and will someday be destroyed: “*And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea*” (Revelation 21:1).

Our original sin stems from Satan's successful seduction of Eve in the Garden of Eden. The fall of man occurred after Satan convinced her that it was possible to be like God. He compounded that lie by reassuring her that "*ye shall not surely die.*" It is interesting that these two concepts are the basic tenets of New Age thought and the reason why it is so attractive to those without God in their lives. We will explore the role of New Age beliefs in subsequent chapters as they relate to the coming One World Religion of the False Prophet of the book of Revelation.

Satan is the reason that there is sin in this world. Without him the world would have been without sin or evil of any kind. While Satan is the reason behind the bad things that happen, each person is responsible for their own actions. Consider Adam and Eve. If Satan had not tempted them they would have never conceived of disobeying God. But they could have chosen to honor the Lord by not sinning. God wants man to freely choose Him. What good is obedience if it is only obtained through force? God wants us to choose with our whole hearts to worship Him. Because of that desire, He gave us free will. Obeying God is an act of worship when it is done without force. God will not force us to worship Him nor will He allow Satan to force us to sin.

In reality, man is born into a sin state. We can no more escape our original sin nature than we can escape who our parents are. Man's nature has been spoiled by Satan as exemplified in Romans 3:10-18:

...There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes.

David said, "*Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me.*" (Psalm 51: 5). The natural heart is sinful, carnal-minded, polluted, defiled, impure, tainted and wicked according to the Bible (Pollock, n.d.). The Scriptures are unequivocal that men's minds are corrupt (1 Timothy 6:5), that they are slaves of corruption (2 Peter 2:19), that all men are subject to this corruption (Psalm 53:1-3), and that absent God's grace they will ultimately perish in their own corruption (2 Peter 2:12). Jude tells us that men corrupt themselves by giving into their own baser instincts yielding to them as naturally as the brute beasts (Jude 1:10).

This corruption affects societies and nations as well as individuals. We have seen it in larger and smaller degrees since the early days of our nation. It has become increasingly prominent in the last three decades. Since the 1960's our country has been rushing headlong toward moral anarchy.

Reality Four - The Bible is God-breathed and Inerrant. – The Bible is the most remarkable book ever written. The sixty six books it contains record the inerrant word of God. It was written by forty different men, ranging from peasants to kings, over a period of 1,600 years. In some cases, God spoke directly to prophets who recorded His word. At other times God spoke indirectly to scribes and psalmists via the Holy Spirit. In spite of its wide ranging authorship and the varied geography where it was recorded, the Bible is remarkably coherent and God's message remains clear because the Lord has protected it at every step. The result is an uncontradictory volume of sixty-six books fused into one Divine Revelation that points us to God's purpose for our lives. *"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works"* (2 Timothy 3:16-17).

The Bible is the only source of absolute truth. It is a revelation of God beginning with the Fall of Man, through the Way of Salvation, and ultimately to God's Plan for the Ages. The language of the Bible varies from figurative, symbolic to literal. An expression such as "Harden not your heart" is figurative and its meaning is made clear by the context. Descriptions of the "Colossus" in Nebuchadnezzar's dream and Daniel's "Four Wild Beasts" are symbolic. Their meaning is explained either in the same chapter or somewhere else in the Bible. The rest of the Bible is to be interpreted according to the plain sense meaning of commonly accepted rules of grammar and rhetoric. The Bible is to be read as we would read any other book and letting it say what it wants to say. It is unbiblical and incorrect to allegorize or spiritualize its meaning. This false method of interpreting Scripture is the root of so many false religious sects and denominations and is one of Satan's many successes in corrupting the word of God.

The Bible reveals to mankind things that we otherwise could never know like things hidden in the mind of God such as His plan for the ages. All Bible revelation ended with the Book of Revelation and there has been no new revelation from God since then. When men today claim that they have received some new revelation they are lying imposters.

The Bible is a unique sacred book because unlike all others it bases its authenticity and authority on prophecy. All other supposedly sacred books contain no predictions about the future. If their authors had attempted to foretell future events, their non-fulfillment would ultimately discredit their writings. Fulfilled prophecy is a very strong authenticator of the divine nature of the Bible. Prophecy is history written in advance and the Bible's record is 100% accuracy.

The Old Testament contains more than 300 predictions about the first coming of Jesus Christ. Although some of those prophecies are virtual duplicates, at least sixty distinct facets of Christ's life and ministry were predicted. Astonishingly, all sixty, without exception, were literally fulfilled (Anon, n.d.). Mathematician Peter W. Stoner computed the probability of one person fulfilling forty-eight of these prophecies as one chance in a trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion! Stoner put it into perspective by equating that probability as equal to the number of atoms in a trillion, trillion, trillion, billion universes the size of our own.

By fulfilling these prophecies, Jesus proved that He was the Messiah. He also proved that the Bible was the result of a supernatural revelation. Here are eight examples that show the prophetic bond between the Old and New Testament:

1. The Messiah would be born in Bethlehem – Old Testament (Micah 5:2) – New Testament (Matthew 2:1)
2. The Messiah would be born of a virgin - Old Testament (Isaiah 7:14) - New Testament (Matthew 1:18-23)
3. The Messiah would be a descendant of David - Old Testament (Jeremiah 23:5) - New Testament (Revelation 22:16)
4. Herod would attempt to murder the Messiah - Old Testament (Jeremiah 31:15) - New Testament (Matthew 2:16-18)
5. The Messiah would be betrayed by a friend - Old Testament (Psalm 41:9) - New Testament (John 13:18)
6. The Messiah would be sold for 30 silver coins - Old Testament (Zechariah 11:12) - New Testament (Matthew 26:15)
7. The Messiah would be crucified - Old Testament (Zechariah 12:10) - New Testament (John 19:16-18, 37)
8. Lots would be cast for His clothes - Old Testament (Psalm 22:18) - New Testament (Matthew 27:35)

Since the Bible claims to be the only inspired word of God it has become the focus of many attacks. Satan's goal is to destroy mankind's relationship with our Creator. It stands to

reason that the Bible would be among the primary targets of his lies and deceit. If Satan can destroy the credibility of the Bible he can convince mankind that God is a liar and a phony. The critics of the Bible have tried to discredit it by chipping away at its authority and credibility. This task has been made easy because some of the Bible's older books were written 3,000 years ago in a radically different culture than our own. To compound matters, it was written in Hebrew² (Old Testament) and in Greek (New Testament) and a few chapters in Aramaic. These languages are no longer widely spoken. These cultural barriers result in translation and contextual issues that make the Bible an easy target for criticism. Most of the criticism stems from a superficial understanding of the Bible, or worse yet, "cherry-picking" Biblical passages by taking them out of context to assert that the Bible is rife with violence, intolerance and hatred. As one observer notes (D'Souze, 2006):

...all the religions of the world put together have in 2,000 years not managed to kill as many people as have been killed in the name of atheism in the past few decades. It's time to abandon the mindlessly repeated mantra that religious belief has been the greatest source of human conflict and violence. Atheism, not religion, is the real force behind the mass murders of history.

In spite of the best efforts of atheists and other unbelievers to destroy its credibility, many significant archaeological discoveries prove the consistent, inerrant accuracy of Biblical stories. A recent discovery on the high plain of the Gheralta plateau in northern Ethiopia confirms the Bible's story of the Queen of Sheba in Kings 10:1-13. According to the Bible, the ruler of Sheba, which spanned modern-day Ethiopia and Yemen, heard of the great wisdom of King Solomon of Israel. She journeyed there with gifts of spices, precious stones, beautiful wood and 120 talents (four and a half tons) of gold to test him with questions.

Archaeologists recently discovered an ancient goldmine, together with the ruins of a temple in northern Ethiopia, part of the Queen's former territory. The entrance lay concealed behind a 20ft stone slab carved with a sun and crescent moon. The carvings are described as the "calling card of the land of Sheba." The inscription is in ancient Sabaean, the language that the Queen of Sheba would have spoken.

² There has been a revival of the Hebrew language that began in Europe and Palestine toward the end of the 19th Century. Common usage of the language changed from the sacred languages of Judaism as recorded in the Bible to a more colloquial version spoken and written in daily life in Israel.

In line with Satan's agenda, there has been an unrelenting, unscientific assault on the Bible. Professor William F. Albright, famed archeologist and head of Palestine's American School of Oriental Research, observed,

The excessive skepticism shown toward the Bible by important historical schools...has been progressively discredited. Discovery after discovery has established the accuracy of innumerable details, and has brought increased recognition to the value of the Bible as a source of history (Albright, 1960, p.127).

There has never been an archaeological discovery that disputes the historicity of the Bible. According to Jewish archaeologist Nelson Glueck, "*It may be stated categorically that no archaeological discovery has ever controverted a biblical reference*" (Glueck, 1969).

Although a comprehensive listing of all of the archaeological discoveries that support the Bible is beyond the scope of this work, several examples will suffice. In 1975, Dr. Paolo Matthiae, Director of the Italian Archeological Mission in Syria, discovered what has been described as the greatest third-millennium [B.C.] archive ever unearthed. It included more than 15,000 cuneiform tablets and fragments and unveiled a Semitic empire that dominated the Middle East more than four thousand years ago. Its hub was Ebla, where educated scribes filled ancient libraries with written records of history, people, places and commerce (La Fay, 1978, p.735). The Ebla tablets verified the worship of pagan gods such as Baal, Dagan and Asherah "*known previously only from the Bible.*" They mention the name "Abraham" and "Ur of Chaldees," the Biblical Abraham's birthplace, as well as other familiar cities and places:

The names of cities thought to have been founded much later, such as Beirut and Byblos, leap from the tablets. Damascus and Gaza are mentioned, as well as two of the Biblical cities of the plain, Sodom and Gomorrah. ... Most intriguing of all are the personal names found on the Ebla tablets. They include Ab-ra-mu (Abraham), E-sa-um (Esau)....(La Fay, 1978, 754).

For years, skeptics have disputed the stories of David recorded in the Bible asserting that they were based on myth. Recent finds by archeologists have confirmed "*the first known reference outside the Bible to the House of David, a ruling dynasty presumably founded by King David in the 10th century B.C.*" (Wilford, 1993). The stone fragment with these revealing inscriptions was found in the ruins of Tel Dan in northern Israel. The initial interpretation is that a victorious king, probably Baasha, was documenting his battle against the then ruling king of

the "House of David," probably Asa. According to the *New York Times*, this discovery "*is strong independent evidence for the existence and influence of the House of David.*" (Wilford, 1993).

Scientific discoveries also verify the inerrancy of the Bible. Psalm 8:8 mentions "*the paths of the seas.*" We now know that these are the ocean currents, including the Gulf Stream that flows across the Atlantic Ocean bringing the Gulf of Mexico's warm waters to the coast of Norway. They are driven by earth's rotation, gravitation, winds, temperature, saltiness, density variations, etc. First discovered by Matthew Maury (1806-1873), a naval officer who believed in the accuracy of the Bible, these mighty currents were documented after he studied old ship's logs and performed experiments by setting "drift" bottles, weighted bottles designed to float below the surface unaffected by the wind, into the currents to track their speed and direction. Maury's charts were invaluable in establishing the science of marine navigation and led to his election into the Hall of Fame for Great Americans. A monument erected in his honor... reads: "*Matthew Fontaine Maury, Pathfinder of the Seas, the genius who first snatched from the oceans and atmosphere the secret of their laws*" (Layman, 1989).

The Bible is the blueprint containing God's will for man. It answers all the great questions of life and provides solutions in line with Godly living. Because the Bible is God's word, he oversaw the authors who wrote the various letters and books. They were divinely inspired to be error-free. Because every book in the Bible has the same Author we can be assured that the same God who wrote the book of Romans through His inspiration, also wrote James and Hebrews. God will not contradict Himself and if a passage in Romans says one thing, the same Divine Author is expressing truth by what is contained in Hebrews.

Conclusion

By trusting God and reading the Bible we are given spiritual discernment that allows us to know enough of His divine plan to see what lay ahead. Discernment is a gift from our Creator based on faith in Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior. Instead of groping in darkness for the truth, we have a source of absolute truth that will not let us be deceived. As children of God we can see the outline of what will transpire and rest easy knowing that He will not abandon us to the evils that tread the Earth seeking our destruction. In the chapters ahead we will explore the magnificence of God's Divine Plan beginning with the Rapture and identify the events and trends that

demonstrate His plan is on track and progressing towards a glorious conclusion in which mankind will be restored to a right relationship with Him.

References

Albright William F. *The Archeology and the Religions of Israel*, John Hopkins Press, Baltimore, 1956, p. 176.

Albright, William F. *The Archaeology of Palestine*. Pelican Books, Harmondsworth, Middlesex, England, 1960, p. 127.

Anon, n.d., The Power of Biblical Prophecy, *HarnessThePower.Org*, <http://www.harness-the-power.org/articles/02%20power%20of%20bible/04-Prophecy.htm>

Associated Press, 2001. Ted Turner was suicidal after breakup, www.nytimes.com/aponline/arts/AP-People-Turner.html, April 16, 2001.

D'Souza, Dinesh, 2006. "Atheism, Not Religion, is the Real Force Behind the Mass Murders of History," *Christian Science Monitor*, November 21, 2006.

Desmond, A. and Moore, J. 1991. , *Darwin: The Life of a Tormented Evolutionist*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York, 387.

E.W. Bullinger Bible Companion, 1909.

Edwards, Morgan, 1995. *Two Academical Exercised on Subjects Bearing the following Titles; Millennium, Last-Novelties* (Philadelphia: self-published, 1788). See Thomas Ice, " Morgan Edwards: Another Pre-Darby Rapturist," *Pre-Trib Perspectives* (Vol. II, No. 4; Sept/Oct 1995), pp. 1-3.

Glueck, Nelson. *Rivers in the Desert: History of Negev*. Jewish Publication Society of America, Philadelphia, 1969, P. 176.

Heron, Patrick, n.d. Who is the Serpent of Genesis 3? *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/heron4.html>.

Hunt, Paul, n.d. An Open Letter on the Nature of Evil, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/hunt1.html>.

LaFay, Howard. "Ebla: Splendor of an unknown Empire," *National Geographic*, December 1978, pp. 735.

Layman. "Matthew Maury's Search for the Secret of the Seas", *Creation Magazine*, June 1, 1989

Lindsey, 2012. This week on 'The Hal Lindsey Report' 2-17-2012,
<http://www.hallindsey.com/the-hal-lindsey-report-2172012/>

New Scofield Reference Bible Gen. 1:28

Pollock, Dennis, n.d. The Law of Decay, Is there an antidote? *LambLion.Com*,
http://lamblion.com/articles/articles_religious9.php.

Smith, Ralph, Rev. n.d. *Introduction to the Bible*, The History of the Covenants,
<http://www.berith.org/essays/bib/bib04.html>

Wilford, John N. "House of David Inscription: Clues to a Dark Age", *New York Times*,
November 16, 1993. First reported by Dr. Avraham Biran, an archeologist at Hebrew Union
College-Jewish Institute of Religion in Jerusalem.

Chapter Two

The Rapture and God's Plan for the Ages

There's a God-shaped vacuum in every heart.
Pascal

The Omega Confluence inevitably courses towards the next great event on the prophetic timeline – the Rapture. The Rapture is one of the most controversial topics in Christian eschatology. It is also one of the greatest gifts that God has promised the faithful. So great in fact it is often referred to as the “blessed hope.” “*Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;*” (Titus 2:13). The promise is that someday soon, at the blowing of a trumpet and the shout of an archangel, Jesus will appear in the sky and take up believers to Heaven.

The term “rapture” comes from a Latin word *Harpazo* that means to catch up, to snatch away, or to take out. It is a Biblical word that comes right out of the Latin Vulgate translation of the Bible. The word is found in 1 Thessalonians 4:17: *Then we who are alive, who are left, will be suddenly caught up together with them [dead believers] in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord always.* In the New American Standard Version, the English phrase, “caught up,” is used. The same phrase is used in the King James and New International Versions.

At the rapture, Jesus will physically transform us in a fraction of a second from our aging, achy, disease-prone bodies to new, glorified and immortal bodies. Then we will each appear before his "judgment seat." This judgment is better likened to that which occurs at a sporting event rather than the judgment of a criminal case. Our success in leading a faithful life will be evaluated. Jesus will reward each act of faithfulness to him and his purposes. He will purge away our selfish and sinful acts. For seven years we will live in heaven while the horrors of the Tribulation ravage those left behind on Earth. One half of the remaining population of the Earth, including two-thirds of the Jews, will die during the Tribulation.

It is unclear what unbelievers will see or hear when the rapture occurs. Some scholars believe that the trumpet of the Lord, and his appearing in the sky, will only be sensed by believers being raptured. The unsaved may only see the vanishing of believers in a fraction of a second and hear a loud thunder clap, “...*in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last*

trumpet; for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed” (1 Corinthians 15:52). Jesus tells us that it will be sudden, *“For just like the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so the coming of the Son of Man will be* (Matthew 24:27).

The most controversial aspect of the rapture is its timing. Some place it at the end of the Tribulation, making it concurrent with the Second Coming. Others place it in the middle of the Tribulation. Still others believe that it will occur at the beginning of the Tribulation. The reason for these differing viewpoints is that the exact time of the rapture is not precisely revealed in scripture. It is only inferred. I believe the best inference of Scripture is that the rapture will occur before the beginning of the Tribulation. The most important reason has to do with the issue of imminence. Over and over in Scripture we are told to watch for the appearing of the Lord. We are told “to be ready” (Matt. 24:44), “to be on the alert” (Matt. 24:42), “to be dressed in readiness” (Luke 12:35), and to “keep your lamps alight” (Luke 12:35). The clear force of these persistent warnings is that Jesus can appear at any moment. Only the pre-Tribulation concept of the rapture allows for the imminence of the Lord’s appearing for His Church. When the rapture is placed at any other point in time, the imminence of the Lord’s appearing is destroyed because other prophetic events must happen first. For example, if the rapture is going to occur in mid-Tribulation, then why should I live looking for the Lord’s appearing at any moment? I would be looking instead for an Israeli peace treaty, the rebuilding of the Temple, and the revelation of the Antichrist. Only then would conditions be right for the Lord appear.

A key argument on behalf of a pre-Tribulation rapture has to do with the promises of God to protect the Church from His wrath. The book of Revelation shows that the wrath of God will be poured out during the entire period of the Tribulation. The Bible promises over and over that the Church (comprised of saved again believers in Christ) will be delivered from God’s wrath. Romans 5:9 says that *“we shall be saved from the wrath of God through Him [Jesus].”* 1 Thessalonians 1:10 states that we are waiting *“for His Son from heaven . . . who will deliver us from the wrath to come.”* The promise is repeated in 1 Thessalonians 5:9 - *“God has not destined us for wrath, but for obtaining salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ.”*

In addition, there are several prophetic types in Scripture that seem to affirm the concept of deliverance from Tribulation. Enoch is a prominent example. He was a prophet to the Gentiles

who was raptured out of the world before God poured out His wrath in the great flood of Noah's time. Enoch appears to be a type of the Gentile Church that will be taken out of the world before God pours out His wrath again. If so, then Noah and his family are a prototype for the Jewish remnant that will be protected through the Tribulation as described in subsequent chapters.

Another Old Testament symbolic type which points toward a pre-Tribulation rapture is the experience of Lot and his family. They were delivered out of Sodom and Gomorrah before those cities were destroyed. The Apostle Peter alludes to both of these examples in his second epistle. He states that if God spared Noah and Lot, then He surely "*knows how to rescue the godly from trial and to keep the unrighteous under punishment for the day of judgment*" (2 Peter 4-9).

There are many myths regarding the rapture. Most are legitimate disagreements over the timing of when it will occur. Others are part of the fog of evil designed to keep believers from understanding God's plan. Here are two of the most pernicious.

Myth One – The Rapture Does Not Appear in the Bible. The first clear mention of the Rapture in Scripture is found in the words of Jesus recorded in John 14:1-4. Jesus said, "*I will come again, and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also.*" Reading this verse in context shows that it refers to the Rapture and not to Christ's Second Coming that occurs at the end of the Tribulation. The most detailed revelation of the actual events related to the Rapture is given by Paul in 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 (Reagan, n.d.). He says that when Jesus appears, the dead in Christ, also known as the Church age saints, will be resurrected and caught up first. Then, those of us who are alive in Christ will be translated "*to meet the Lord in the air.*" Paul then exhorts us to "*comfort one another with these words.*" Paul mentions the Rapture again in 1 Corinthians 15 verses 51 and 52, his famous chapter on the resurrection of the dead, "*Behold, I tell you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet.*" Paul's reference here to being changed is an allusion to the fact that the saints (the Raptured believers in Christ) will receive glorified bodies that will be perfected, imperishable and immortal (1 Corinthians 15:42-44, and 50-55).

Myth Two – The Rapture Originated in a Demonic Vision by Margaret MacDonald. One of the most widely circulated attacks against the pre-tribulation Rapture is the notion that a Scottish girl named Margaret MacDonald started this theological view back in 1830. The claim

is typically made that MacDonald received a demonic vision, passed it on to John Darby,³ who in turn popularized it. Disproving this assertion is easy because scholars have discovered a host of Rapture writings that predate Margaret MacDonald. As far back as the 4th Century AD Ephraem the Syrian⁴ recorded, "*For all the saints and Elect of God are gathered, prior to the tribulation that is to come, and are taken to the Lord lest they see the confusion that is to overwhelm the world because of our sins.*" A sermon written by Ephraem in approximately 374 A.D. talks about the rapture:

Why therefore do we not reject every care of earthly actions and prepare ourselves for the meeting of the Lord Christ, so that he may draw us from the confusion, which overwhelms all the world? . . . For all the saints and elect of God are gathered, prior to the tribulation that is to come, and are taken to the Lord lest they see the confusion that is to overwhelm the world because of our sins. (Ice and Demy, 1999, pps. 55-66).

Next came the discovery that Morgan Edwards wrote about his pretribulation Rapture beliefs in 1744 and later published them in 1788 (Edwards, 1995, pp. 1-3). Edwards taught the following:

The distance between the first and second resurrection will be somewhat more than a thousand years. I say, somewhat more- , because the dead saints will be raised, and the living changed at Christ's "appearing in the air" (I Thessalonians. IV:17); and this will be about three years and a half before the millennium, as we shall see hereafter: but will he and they abide in the air all that time? No: they will ascend to paradise, or to some one of those many "mansions in the father's house" (John xiv. 2), and disappear during the foresaid period of time. The design of this retreat and disappearing will be to judge the risen and changed saints; for "now the time is come that judgment must begin," and that will be "at the house of God" (I Peter IV:17) . . . (p. 7; The spelling of all Edwards quotes have been modernized.)

³ Darby is widely credited as being the first modern preacher who believed in the pre-tribulation rapture. According to R. A. Huebner, Darby developed his dispensational thinking while convalescing from a riding accident during December 1826 and January 1827, at least three years before anyone, including MacDonald, could have supposedly influenced his thought. Huebner provides evidence that Darby was not influenced by a fifteen-year-old Margaret Macdonald, Lacunza, Edward Irving, or the Irvingites. He documents that Darby's pretribulation rapture beliefs were developed from what "*he saw from Isaiah 32 that there was a different dispensation coming . . . that Israel and the Church were distinct.* Darby, himself, said in 1857 that he first started understanding things relating to the pre-trib Rapture "*thirty years ago.*" With that fixed point of reference Huebner documents that Darby "*had already understood those truths upon which the pre-tribulation rapture hinges.*" Source: R. A. Huebner, *Precious Truths Revived and Defended Through J. N. Darby*, Vol. 1 (Morganville, N. J.: Present Truth Publishers, 1991).

⁴ Ephraem was a 4th Century deacon and theologian of the Syriac Orthodox Church who wrote a wide variety of hymns, poems, sermons and biblical exegesis. He is credited with a practical style of theology that helped explain Church doctrine during troubled times. He is also considered a Saint by some branches of Christianity.

Edwards clearly separates the Rapture from the Second Coming of Christ by three and a half years. He uses modern pretribulation Rapture verses, including 1 Thessalonians 4:17 and John 14:2, to describe the rapture.

Finally, at the recent meeting of the Evangelical Theological Society in late 2001 in Colorado Springs, Francis X. Gumerlock presented a paper entitled "*Before Darby: Expanding the Historical Boundaries of Pretribulationism.*" Gumerlock argues that Brother Dolcino and his sect, called the Apostolic Brethren, taught a pretribulation Rapture around 1304 A.D. (Gumerlock, 2002, p. 80). Gumerlock's research led him to conclude that the fourteenth-century text, *The History of Brother Dolcino*, demonstrates that some Christians in the Middle Ages held a view of the Rapture that had basic elements of pretribulation Rapture. These include a significant gap of time between the Rapture of the saints (believing Christians) and their subsequent descent to earth during Christ's Second Coming, and the purpose of the Rapture related to escaping end-time tribulation (Gumerlock, 2002, p. 6).

We should be looking for two future comings of the Lord, one near the beginning of the Tribulation, the other at the end. The first, the Rapture, will occur when the Lord appears in the sky for His Church. The second, the Second Coming, will be the return of the Lord to the earth to "judge and wage war" against the enemies of God (Revelation 19:11). The signs of the times point to the fact that Jesus is at the very gates of Heaven waiting for His Father's command to appear for His Church. The Rapture is imminent.

God's Plan for the Ages

It is easy to ridicule Christianity and poke fun at the Bible without an understanding of God's plan. The purpose of all of human history is to get us back in the right relationship with Him. In the Garden of Eden God talked with Adam and Eve. He walked with them and had fellowship with them. There was nothing between them that hampered that one-on-one relationship. All that changed when Satan introduced sin into paradise by tempting Eve. The results shattered our relationship with our Creator and cast a pall over God's creation, including man. Sin was accompanied by death, disease, wasting and evil that polluted God's creation and drove a wedge between man and God. The introduction of sin corrupted everything including man's physical health.

One of the reasons God cursed the earth and allows illness and disease is to remind us of our fallen spiritual condition. Since the Fall of Man the earth has been cursed with thorns and weeds and all kinds of insect pests and disease germs that hadn't existed before. All this will be changed when Christ comes back, for then *"the wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose"* (Isaiah 35:1). *"Then shall the earth yield her increase"* (Psalms 67:6).

God endowed us with reason and judgment making us capable of appreciating His works and judging His skill. However, our intellect is not without bounds that limit our understanding of God's will. *"My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord; "For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts"* (Isaiah 55:8,9). God did not leave us in ignorance. He has provided a blueprint of his Divine plan in the Bible. It reveals a consistent and harmonious plan that explains the past, present and future. Prophecy in the Bible is intended to acquaint mankind with God's plans by exposing what is yet to come.

Many skeptics and unbelievers wallow in ignorance and misjudge God by His unfinished work. However haphazard or mysterious God's dealings with men may appear, those who believe the Bible must acknowledge that His original and unalterable plan has been, and still is, progressing systematically to completion. Believers are able to discern God's purpose because of spiritual discernment via the Holy Spirit. The view of the rest is obscured by the fog of evil leaving them to grope in darkness while awaiting the surprise unfolding of God's plan. *"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned"* (1 Corinthians 2:14).

Why God Created Man

An oft-asked question is why are we here? Why did God create man and what purpose does man serve in the scheme of things? The answers to these questions have puzzled mankind since the dawn of history. While it is beyond the scope of this work to examine the answers to these questions in detail, we can get an overview of God's elegant plan. It all relates to Satan's rebellion and the cosmic chess match between God and Lucifer that typifies God's immeasurable and limitless love for mankind. In essence, God created man to replace the fallen angels lost to Satan during his rebellion (Lk.10:17-20; 1Cor.6:3; Rev.20:4). Adam and Eve were God's

response to Satan's rebellion and the entire sweep of human history is designed by our Creator to rid His Creation of evil forever.

Before He created the Universe God existed. Before Satan, before angels, before the creation of mankind, there was God. The triune God, consisting of Father, Son and Holy Spirit, has always existed independent of man, angels, the universe, or even time itself. For all his terrible power, Satan is still only a creature operating entirely within the universe of time and created by God. Satan is entirely subject to God's sovereign will and omnipotence (Luginbill, n.d.). Should God choose to do so, He could annihilate the devil and his minions in an instant without the slightest effort. That God has not done so says much about the awesome character of our Creator.

God created Satan as the most magnificent creature in the universe. His status included representing the angels before God. What we know about Satan as an angel in his pristine state stems mainly from the testimony of Isaiah Chapter Fourteen and Ezekiel Chapter Twenty-Eight. As the preeminent creature in the universe before his fall, Satan embodied each of the various characteristics described below. All call attention to specific aspects of this preeminence (Luginbill, n.d.). Satan is described by the Prophets Isaiah and Ezekiel as: a) the "morning star" and "son of the dawn"; b) one who sealed up perfection; c) full of wisdom; d) exemplifying beauty; e) in Eden; f) adorned with precious stones; g) equipped with timbrels and pipes; h) anointed; i) a cherub; j) one who "covers"; k) on the holy mountain of God; l) walking amidst the "stones of fire".

As the "anointed cherub who covers," Satan would have been continually in the presence of the Lord as the prime representative of angelic kind. He was given a special measure of the Holy Spirit to aid him in his capacity of supreme angelic being. This anointing distinguished him from the rest as God's number one creature. Biblically speaking, cherubs are among the highest ranking and most privileged of angels. They are blessed with extraordinary access to the presence of the Lord. What we know of Satan's unique, pre-fall status as a cherub is contained in the description of the cherubs who replaced him described elsewhere in scripture. Cherubs take the lead in worshiping God (Is.6; Rev.4:8b; 5:8 & 14; 7:11-12; 19:4), act as intermediaries for God in His regal manifestations (Rev.6:1-7; 15:7), and, perhaps most significantly, control access into His presence and fellowship, a duty most strikingly evident from their guarding of the

"way to the tree of life" after man's expulsion from the Garden of Eden (Gen.3:24). These unique angels are entrusted to guard the throne of God to protect His holiness against all that is profane and controlling access to His presence (Luginbill, n.d.). Satan's original position can be described as that of the ultimate "imperial guard" charged with warding off all that is profane from the exquisite holiness of God.

According to scripture, angels preceded man in God's creation (Job 38:6-7). And mankind was created with less glory and power than the angelic creation (Ps.8:4-5). Angels are depicted in scripture as not being subject to many of the material restrictions under which man labors. They apparently do not grow old, hungry or tired. They can even enter into human bodies, as in cases of demon possession, and are often completely invisible to us even as they go about their work in our plane of existence (Lk.8:26-39).

The Bible also tells us something about the similarities of Angels to humans. These similarities explain why Satan was so successful in luring angels to his side during his rebellion. They possess personality and individuality seeking things like joy: Job 38:4-7; Lk.15:10; experiencing desire: 1Pet.1:12; and exercising choice: Jude 6. Also like us, they are created to serve and worship God for His glory (Ps.103:20-21; 148:2; Matt.4:11; Heb.1:14; Rev.4:8). Like all of God's creation, however, this service and worship is not compulsory but something God desires from angels of their own free will (Luginbill, n.d.). Moral accountability to choose or reject God is the most important similarity between mankind and angels. Elect angels, those choosing to worship and serve God, and fallen angels, those who rejected God to follow Satan, are elaborated in scripture such as 1Tim.5:21 and Is.14:12.

Despite their obvious current superiority to man as created beings angels are still dependent upon time and space. Though more powerful (2Thes.1:7; 2Pet.2:11), mobile (Gen.28:12) and knowledgeable than man (2Sam.14:20; Acts 7:53), they are not omniscient (Matt.24:36), omnipotent (Rom.8:38) or omnipresent (Dan.10:13). Although they are a highly organized group and quite numerous it is important to remember that there are a finite number of angels, even if that number may be large and remains undisclosed to us (Deut.33:2; Ps.68:17; Dan.7:10; Heb.12:22; Rev.5:11).

Satan's exorbitant pride over the qualities and attributes given him by God (Ezek.28.17) led to corrupt thinking and plotting (Is.14:13-14; Ezek.28:17b), and finally to action: full scale

rebellion against God. *“For you said in your heart, ‘I will ascend heavenward. I will set my throne above the stars of God. And I will take my seat on the mount of assembly on the sides of the north. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds. I will be like the Most High God’*” (Isaiah 14:13-14).

Arrogant pride - specifically Satan's high esteem for his own appearance - was at the root of his corruption (Luginbill, n.d.). His persistent and obsessive preoccupation with his own loveliness over time led Satan to develop the mental attitude that first neutralized, then effectively destroyed his conscience, his character and his wholesome fear of God (cf. Eph.4:19; 1Tim.4:2). Scripture records that God created him with such splendor that Lucifer decided that he should usurp God's authority with his own.

Lusting after the glory and adoration God was receiving from the angels, Satan conceived, planned and executed what he assumed was the perfect coup d'état intended to replace God's rulership of the universe with his own (Luginbill, n.d.). He conspired with a third of the angelic host to launch a coup against the Lord of hosts (Strandberg, n.d.). The Bible provides a great illustration of the hopeless nature of Satan's insurrection. When he made his move God cast him out of heaven so fast that it resembled a bolt of lightning streaking across the sky.⁵ Jesus said, *"I was watching Satan fall like lightning from heaven"* (Luke 10:18).

Ezekiel 28:15 states in unequivocal terms that Satan was created "blameless." This is a critical piece of information because through this scripture we are assured that his decision to sin was not some inevitable action originating with God, but was instead a free will decision on Satan's part. Satan was created without sin and with no necessity to sin. He alone bears the responsibility for all the trouble he has brought upon his fellow angels, humanity, and himself.

The issue of choice, or free will, is critical to understanding God's intent in creating His moral, sentient creatures. God's perfect righteousness and love of His Creation demands nothing less than imbuing them with free will. Without the opportunity to reject truth there would be no genuine choice, no true free will. A situation where His creatures praise Him and follow Him

⁵ After Satan's rebellion God divested him of his titles and his prominent position but allowed him to come and go between earth and heaven as described in Job 1:6-7 and Rev. 12:10. When he visits heaven Satan whispers his accusations against you and me in God's ear. Our Lord Jesus whispers in God's other ear making intercession for us (Romans 8:34). Why God allows Satan access to heaven is described in Chapter Nine as it relates to God's divine plan to permanently rid His creation of evil. God will confine Satan to the earth during the Great Tribulation only after the Rapture and removal of the Holy Ghost's restraining influence on evil. At that time the earth will experience the full brunt of Satan's wrath largely unfettered by the restraint on evil via the Holy Ghost.

simply because there is no other option is clearly not what God desires or intends. The essential free will God has provided His creatures is inextricably bound up with the choice of accepting or rejecting Him. Anything less than true free will and we would be little more than robots and morally indistinct from the lower animals.

Satan's immense wisdom, power of perception and ancient knowledge made him an astute observer of the weaknesses of others. He wielded that wisdom to entice a third of the angelic host to join him in rebellion against God by focusing on what is apparently a weakness shared by both angels and humans; we want what we don't have, especially if we cannot have it. Satan observed the curiosity and interest of his fellow angels and applied the universal principle of *sinful motivation*: they didn't have bodies and were forbidden to possess the bodies of other creatures; therefore they wanted them, wanted to experience firsthand the sensual, corporeal life "that had been denied them" (Luginbill, n.d.).

Satan's false gospel to the angels who fell in with him was one of "deliverance" from their non-sensual state. He found them curious about the experience of material existence and inflamed this curiosity into outright lust and rebellion so that they became obsessed with the possession of material bodies and addicted to the experience. It is interesting that he know wields sinful motivation in the form of drug addiction, and all the self-destructive aspects it entails, in the temporal world in the same way to destroy human beings by driving a wedge between them and God.

Satan's arrogant pride blinds him to the fact that he can never hope to outfox God. In spite of this reality his machinations include six moves to thwart God's plan. The first was Satan's antediluvian attack on the purity of the human gene pool. The angelic infiltration described in Genesis 6 is the strongest proof of the desire to attain corporeality on the part of Satan and his fallen angels. Both Jude 6 and 2nd Peter 2:4 describe "*the sons of God coming in to (mate with) the daughters of men.*" That Satanic attack was intended to pollute the gene pool of mankind with evil thus negating God's use of man to replace the fallen angels. It was an attack of immense proportions leading to the horrific, wholly evil and soulless Nephilim described in subsequent chapters. Possession of the bodies of animals and humans is contrary to the will and the law of God. This Satanic attack was so egregious in violating God's rules for the resolution

of the angelic rebellion that He chose to wipe out all of mankind with the Great Flood, save for righteous Noah and his family.⁶

The devil's second attack, also a failure, was his postdiluvian attack on human freedom via the Tower of Babel described later in this chapter. His third attack is ongoing. It focuses on attacking the Jews, the line of the Messiah, via anti-Semitism that will continue and nearly succeed in the Great Tribulation described in Chapter Nine. His fourth attack is also ongoing and targets the body of Christ via persecution of the Church. We can see that attack gaining momentum now with the increasing secularization of American society and the growing apostasy within Christianity. We can also expect it to get worse as we draw closer to the end of the age. Satan's fifth offensive is his most supreme effort that occurs during the Tribulation as described in Chapters Eight and Nine. Finally, his desperation is evident in the sixth and final rebellion that occurs at the end of Christ's Millennial Kingdom in the Second Gog of Magog war described in Chapter Ten.

The prime inducement to his fellow spirit-creatures to gamble their eternal futures and bind their fate to Satan's was the fact that angels lack physical bodies (Luginbill, n.d.). While humans possess both a spiritual and a material part, angels are primarily spiritual creatures. The absence of true corporeality,⁷ such as humans possess, is a blessing because it spares the angels pain, suffering, aging and disease common to mankind since the fall. The lack of a body apparently caused many of the angels to wonder what they were missing. Even though angels can affect material, they cannot experience the richness that creatures can who are both material and spiritual. Without possessing a body it is impossible to experience the sensual life of the body.

As the preeminent and highest ranking angelic creature, also the most impressive, Satan had considerable influence and authority over the other angels. Wielding that stature, Satan's plan was not to overthrow God by force - a complete impossibility that even Satan, with his inflated sense of self realized - but rather to effect a coup d'état by winning over the allegiance of the angels. In Satan's calculus, he would present God with a *fait accompli* which He would be powerless to reverse. In effect, Satan's pride clouded his judgment and he misread God's

⁶ God used Noah and his family to repopulate the earth after the flood because their seed remained unpolluted by evil.

⁷ Of, relating to, or characteristic of the body.

character. He had no doubt that God had the power to crush him and his rebellion instantly and effortlessly. What Satan was counting on, however, was not that he would be able to oppose the omnipotence of God, but that God would be forced by His own perfect integrity from annihilating Satan and his followers. Many atheists today wield this, the devil's original calculus, by claiming that a truly loving God cannot punish His own creatures and still be consistent with His love (Luginbill, n.d.) Satan's calculus revolved around his appraisal that God would refrain from rending the fabric of His creation so drastically and unalterably by condemning Satan to destruction, along with the legion of angels he was absolutely certain he could convince to follow him.

The temptation to follow such an attractive leader who was promising them so much, not to mention the assurance of the safety and success of their cause, proved more than many of the angels could resist. Satan always strikes the weakest point in our defenses, and there is always a weak point. Adam and Eve had bodies, but no such vast knowledge as the angels possess, so Satan appealed to their desire for such. The angels had vast knowledge, but no material bodies, and that is where the devil chose to strike.

Satan must have reasoned that without some opportunity for reconciliation and without some means of replacing what would be lost and thus restoring the perfect whole his condemnation by God would be inconceivable because it would be completely inconsistent with the loving, fair, perfect Creator he knew. As Satan summed up the situation, God was in a double bind; no action He could take in response to the planned rebellion would redound to His glory (Luginbill, n.d.). In the devil's reasoning, God would find Himself boxed in by the insurrection he was planning and would be forced by His own perfection to leave Satan be as the universe's new de facto sovereign.

Satan's arrogance did not prevent him from making a largely correct assumption about the character of God. Yet his arrogance blinded him to the obvious fact that no creature could ever anticipate what our omniscient God might do in justice and fairness. By creating mankind, and by offering us the choice of salvation through Christ, God is demonstrating to the angels this justice and fairness as well as the boundless depths of His love. This boundless love included giving His own Son over to death for the salvation of His creation. The instrument by which God has chosen to smite Satan is Man, ultimately in the Person of the Son of Man Jesus Christ. God's

reaction to the rebellion, while inexorable and totally just, has been in process since before the creation of mankind. God exists outside of time so chronological time is not an issue (Ps.90:2-4).

Elect mankind, those who have accepted the free gift of pardon provided by Jesus in his death on the cross, is replacing fallen angelic kind in God's universal order (Lk.10:17-20; 1Cor.6:3; Rev.20:4). God's elegant plan is a perfect complement to elect angels, those who chose not to sin in following Satan, and a fitting replacement for the fallen angels who would not choose to be reconciled to God. God is looking for a specific number of Christians for replacement of the fallen angels so that His divine plan can come to fruition.

God's Plan – Three Worlds. God's plan will lead to a progressive change in man from a sin-soaked human condition to a divine nature. It spans three great periods of time beginning with man's creation and reaching into the illimitable future. The Apostles Peter and Paul designate these periods "*three worlds*." These three great epochs represent three different manifestations of divine providence. The first world, the *World that Was*, existed from creation to the flood (2 Peter 3:6). It was a world under the ministration of angels and had to be destroyed by a catastrophic flood to cleanse it of pervasive evil. The only human survivors were the righteous Noah and his family. It was also called the "*Patriarchal Age*" ending "*Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished*" (2 Peter 3:6).

The second great epoch, from the flood to the establishment of the Kingdom of God, is under the limited control of Satan and is called the *Present Evil World*. It is the world we currently inhabit (Galatians 1:4; 2 Peter 3:7) in which Satan is allowed to rule as "*The god of this world*" (2 Corinthians 4:4). Because it is under the rule of Satan it is characterized by the domination of evil. Not because there is nothing good in it, but because evil is allowed to dominate it subject to the restraint of the Church consisting of all believers in Christ and God's Holy Spirit.⁸

One of the atheist's most persuasive arguments against the existence of God is "*If He exists, why God doesn't stop all suffering and pain?*" They point out that the Bible in Revelation 4:8 says that God is all-powerful and He has the power to eliminate suffering and pain any time

⁸ The presence of the Holy Spirit on earth currently is what restrains the forces of evil. The Holy Spirit resides in the lives of all believers, which is why Christians are called the "salt of the earth." When the Church is removed at the rapture, most of the restraining power of the Holy Spirit will be removed as well as foretold in 2 Thessalonians 2:7 and Matthew 5:13.

He chooses. In Luke 18:19, the Bible also describes God as being all-good. How can our omnipotent God be all-good and yet still allow people to suffer from disease and pain?

The answer lies in examining the way it was in the Garden of Eden before Adam and Eve sinned. In the beginning, about 6,000 years ago, God created the universe and everything in it in six actual days. On the sixth day God “*saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good*” (Genesis 1:31). To have been very good, God’s creation must have been without blemish, defect, disease, suffering, or death (Mitchell, 2008). The perfect nature of the Garden meant that there was no “survival of the fittest” and animals did not prey on each other. The Bible also reveals that Adam and Eve did not kill animals for food. The original creation was a beautiful place filled with joy in the presence of our Creator.

Sometime after the end of the sixth day one of God’s angels, Lucifer led a rebellion against their Creator. Lucifer, also called Satan, then tempted Eve to eat the fruit God had forbidden. Both Adam and Eve ate it. Their actions resulted in the punishment that God had warned them about. God is holy and cannot tolerate sin in His presence and our just Creator righteously kept His promise that punishment would follow their disobedience. With the rebellious actions of Adam and Eve, death entered God’s creation. Their sin cursed the universe. A fundamental change occurred in man’s relationship with God and He began to uphold the creation in a cursed state as suffering and death entered into His creation. The whole universe now suffers from the effects of sin (Romans 8:22).

Because of the introduction of evil by Satan, Adam and Eve made the wrong decision to disobey God. These original sins had consequences that brought pain, suffering, disease, and death into God’s perfect creation. “*Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, and in this way death came to all men, because all sinned*” (Romans 5:12). It is important to remember that none of these maladies existed before Satan introduced sin into God’s perfect creation. These terrible consequences of sin are not God’s fault; they are the results of sinful human beings. One reason that God does not remove all suffering in this life is because He wants us to be free to make our own decisions, just like Adam and Eve.⁹

⁹ The Bible is not clear when Satan rebelled or when Adam and Eve sinned. However, it must not have been too long after God put Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden because He told them to be fruitful and multiply and they obviously had not had an opportunity to conceive a child before they rebelled.

Tommy Mitchell (2008) provides an excellent analysis of what happened next. Ashamed and afraid, Adam and Eve tried to escape the consequences of their sin by making coverings of fig leaves. Their feeble and inadequate response could not cover what they had done and they needed something else to provide a covering. According to the writer of Hebrews, “*Without shedding of blood, there is no remission [of sin]*” (Hebrews 9:22). A blood sacrifice was necessary to cover their guilt before God. To illustrate the horrible consequences of sin, God killed an animal and made coats of skin to cover Adam and Eve. We are not told what type of animal was killed, but perhaps it was something like a lamb to symbolize Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, who would shed His own blood to take away our sins. Genesis 3 also reveals that the ground was cursed. Thorns and thistles were now part of the world. Animals were cursed, the serpent more than the rest. The world was no longer perfect but sin-cursed. Suffering and death now abounded in the once-perfect creation.

After Adam and Eve sinned and were banished from the Garden of Eden they began to have children (Genesis 3:20-24). Each child inherited Adam’s sinful nature and each child rebelled against his or her Creator. Every human is a descendant of Adam and Eve, born with the same problem: a sinful nature. Pain and suffering are reminders of the sinful nature of everything in this “Present Evil World.”

It is vital to remember that it is not necessarily an individual’s sin that leads to suffering, but sin in general. That is why disease, suffering and death stalk the most innocent among us including infants and children. God may use suffering as a reminder that sin has consequences, but the presence of suffering does not mean God does not love us. Quite the opposite, Christ came and suffered with us and took the most severe form of punishment when He didn’t have to. Let’s not forget that knowing that he was to die a slow, extremely tortuous death was not easy for Jesus. He knew what He had to face and what He would have to experience. He prayed to His Heavenly Father that if possible, the Father would let this cup of suffering pass Him by. In spite of these fears Jesus added: ‘*Nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt*’ (Matthew 26:39).

Dr. C. Truman Davis provides a medical explanation of the horrific suffering that Jesus endured on the day He died. It graphically depicts the grotesquely brutal nature of Christ’s suffering for our sins. Paraphrasing Dr. Davis (Davis, 1965):

...the physical passion of the Christ begins in Gethsemane with the bloody sweat. The physician of the group, St. Luke, is the only one to mention this. He says, "*And being in agony, He prayed the longer. And his sweat became as drops of blood, trickling down upon the ground*" (Luke 22:44). Though very rare, the phenomenon of Hematidrosis, or bloody sweat, is well documented. Under great emotional stress, tiny capillaries in the sweat glands can break, thus mixing blood with sweat. This process alone could have produced marked weakness and possible shock.

After the arrest in the middle of the night, Jesus was brought before the Sanhedrin and Caiaphas, the High Priest; it is here that the first physical trauma is inflicted. A soldier struck Jesus across the face for remaining silent when questioned by Caiaphas. The palace guards then blindfolded Him and mockingly taunted Him to identify them as they each passed by, spat on Him, and struck Him in the face. In the morning, Jesus, battered and bruised, dehydrated, and exhausted from a sleepless night, is taken across Jerusalem to the Praetorium of the Fortress Antonia, the seat of government of the Procurator of Judea, Pontius Pilate. Jesus apparently suffered no physical mistreatment at the hands of Herod and was returned to Pilate. It was then, in response to the cries of the mob, that Pilate condemned Jesus to scourging and crucifixion. Many scholars believe that Pilate originally ordered Jesus scourged as his full punishment and that the death sentence by crucifixion came only in response to the taunt by the mob that the Procurator was not properly defending Caesar against this pretender who claimed to be the King of the Jews.

Preparations for the scourging are carried out. The prisoner is stripped of His clothing and His hands are tied to a post above His head. The Roman legionnaire steps forward with the flagrum, or flagellum, a short whip consisting of several heavy leather thongs with two small balls of lead attached near the ends of each. The heavy whip is brought down with full force again and again across Jesus' shoulders, back and legs. At first the heavy thongs cut through the skin only. Then, as the blows continue, they are cut deeper into the subcutaneous

tissues, producing first an oozing of blood from the capillaries and veins of the skin, and finally spurting arterial bleeding from vessels in the underlying muscles. The small balls of lead first produce large, deep bruises which are broken open by subsequent blows. Finally the skin of the back is hanging in long ribbons and the entire area is an unrecognizable mass of torn bleeding tissue. When it is determined by the centurion in charge that the prisoner is near death, the beating is finally stopped.

The half-fainting Jesus is then untied and allowed to slump to the stone pavement, wet with His own blood. The Roman soldiers see a great joke in this provincial Jew claiming to be a king. They throw a robe across His shoulders and place a stick in His hand for a scepter. They still need a crown to make their travesty complete. A small bundle of flexible branches covered with long thorns, commonly used for firewood, are plaited into the shape of a crown and this is pressed into His scalp. Again there is copious bleeding because the scalp is one of the most vascular areas of the body. After mocking Him and striking Him across the face, the soldiers take the stick from His hand and strike Him across the head driving the thorns deeper into His scalp. Finally, they tire of their sadistic sport and the robe is torn from His back. This had already become adhered to the clots of blood and serum in the wounds. Like the careless removal of a surgical bandage, removing the robe causes excruciating pain...almost as though He were again being whipped - and the wounds again begin to bleed.

In deference to Jewish custom, the Romans return His garments. The heavy patibulum, or cross piece of the cross, is tied across His shoulders and the procession of the condemned Christ, two thieves and the execution detail of the Roman soldiers, headed by a centurion, begins its slow journey along the Via Dolorosa. In spite of His efforts to walk erect, the weight of the 110 pound wooden cross, together with the shock produced by copious blood loss, is too much. He stumbles and falls. The rough wood of the beam gouges into the lacerated skin and muscles of the shoulders. He tries to rise but human muscles have been pushed beyond their endurance. The centurion, anxious to get on with

the crucifixion, selects a stalwart North African onlooker, Simon of Cyrene, to carry the cross. Jesus follows, still bleeding and sweating the cold, clammy sweat of shock. The 650 yard journey from the fortress Antonia to Golgotha is finally completed. The prisoner is again stripped of His clothes - except for a loin cloth which is allowed the Jews.

The crucifixion begins, Jesus is offered wine mixed with Myrrh, a mild analgesic mixture. He refuses to drink. Simon is ordered to place the cross on the ground and Jesus is quickly thrown backward with His shoulders against the wood. The legionnaire feels for the depression at the front of the wrist. He drives a heavy, square, wrought-iron nail through the wrist and deep into the wood. Quickly, he moves to the other side and repeats the action, being careful not to pull the arms too tightly, but to allow some flexibility and movement. The patibulum is then lifted in place at the top of the stipes, the upright portion of the cross, and the titulus reading "Jesus of Nazareth, King of the Jews" is nailed in place. The left foot is pressed backward against the right foot, and with both feet extended, toes down, a nail is driven through the arch of each, leaving the knees moderately flexed. The victim is now crucified. As He slowly sags down with more weight on the nails in the wrists, excruciating, fiery pain shoots along the fingers and up the arms to explode in the brain - the nails in the wrists are putting pressure on the median nerves. As He pushes Himself upward to avoid this wrenching torment, He places His full weight on the nail through His feet. Again there is the searing agony of the tearing through the nerves between the metatarsal bones of the feet.

At this point, another phenomenon occurs. As the arms fatigue, great waves of cramps sweep over the muscles, knotting them in deep, relentless, throbbing pain. With these cramps comes the inability to push Himself upward. Hanging by His arms, the pectoral muscles are paralyzed and the intercostal muscles are unable to act. Air can be drawn into the lungs, but cannot be exhaled. Jesus fights to raise Himself in order to get even one short breath. Finally carbon dioxide builds up in the lungs and in the blood stream and the cramps partially

subside. Spasmodically, He is able to push Himself upward to exhale and bring in the life-giving oxygen. Hours of this limitless pain, cycles of twisting joint-rending cramps, intermittent partial asphyxiation, searing pain as tissue is torn from His lacerated back as He moves up and down against the rough timber. Then another agony begins. A deep crushing pain deep in the chest as the pericardium slowly fills with serum and begins to compress the heart.

Let us remember again the 22nd Psalm (the 14th verse), *“I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint; my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.”* It is now almost over - the loss of tissue fluids has reached a critical level - the compressed heart is struggling to pump heavy, thick, sluggish blood into the tissue – the tortured lungs are making a frantic effort to draw in small gulps of air. The markedly dehydrated tissues send their flood of stimuli to the brain. A sponge soaked in Posca, the cheap, sour wine which is the staple drink of the Roman legionnaires, is lifted to His lips. He apparently does not take any of the liquid.

The body of Jesus is now in extremis and He can feel the chill of death creeping through His tissues. The common method of ending a crucifixion was by cruxifracture; breaking of the bones of the legs. This prevents the victim from pushing himself upward; the tension could not be relieved from the muscles of the chest and rapid suffocation occurred. The legs of the two thieves were broken, but when they came to Jesus they saw that this was unnecessary, thus fulfilling the prophecy of scripture, *“not one bone shall be broken”* (Psalm 34:20). Apparently to ensure death the legionnaire drove his lance through the fifth interspace between the ribs upward through the pericardium and into the heart. *“...one of the soldiers pierced Jesus' side with a spear, bringing a sudden flow of blood and water”* (John 19:34). Thus there was an escape of watery fluid from the sac surrounding the heart and blood from the interior of the heart, post-mortem evidence that Our Lord died, not the usual relatively quick crucifixion death by suffocation but via a much more tortuous means leading to heart failure due to shock and constriction of the heart by fluid in the pericardium.

Our Creator God's awe-inspiring love for us is evident in the Crucifixion of Jesus Christ. 2 Cor. 5:21, "*God made Him who had no sin to be sin for us so that in Him we might become the righteousness of God.*" Jesus bore the penalty for every sin mankind ever had or ever would commit as if He Himself was guilty of them all (Kelley, 2012). This took place on the cross during the last three hours of His suffering that ended with His death. Becoming sin for us is what made God turn away from Him, taking the light from the world, and it's what caused Jesus to say, *My God, My God why have you forsaken me?* (Matt. 27:45-46).

Taking on the sin of the world caused a separation between the Father and the Son that had never occurred before. Our Creator God is perfectly righteous and cannot tolerate sin in His presence. While Jesus had steeled Himself against the physical abuse He was suffering, He was not prepared for the emotional ordeal of God the Father turning his back on Him. It's the only part of the entire ordeal He couldn't bear in silence (Kelley, 2012).

At the end of that time, knowing that all was completed and that Scripture would be fulfilled, He asked for a drink. Then He said, "*It is finished,*" and died (John 19:28-30). This was the end of His suffering. He had done what He came to do, to die for the sins of the world (John 1:29). There would be no more suffering on our account (Kelley, 2012). This is confirmed in the Greek word John used in the Lord's statement: *tetelestai*, a form of the Greek verb *teleo* which means to accomplish or complete. In the context of Jesus' death on the cross it referred to the discharge of a debt, a common accounting term of the day that meant nothing further was owed. Roman practices for those imprisoned included nailing a tablet of parchment to their jail cell door containing all of the debts owed by them. Once the debt was paid or the prisoner's sentence had been served the Romans wrote on the parchment the word *telestai* – meaning that the debt had been paid in full. The debt we owed to God was paid in full. Jesus gave us the most spectacular gift in the universe and it requires so little of us in return.

In an interesting aside, Jesus' conduct during the crucifixion ordeal, including yelling out "tetelestai" just before expiring, was so unlike others crucified before Him – mere mortal men, mostly hardened criminals of the worst type - that it resulted in three unlikely conversions among

those intimately involved in the execution. Space only allows me to describe the first two here.¹⁰ The first conversion involves perhaps the most well known deathbed confession in history uttered by a condemned man. Some background first. Josephus, the first-century Jewish historian, informs us that in the year of our Lord's death more than a thousand people were crucified by Rome (Dewey, 2010). By then the Romans had taken crucifixion, a Persian innovation, and perfected it by using it more than 30,000 times in Palestine alone (MacArthur, 1989, 266).

From Matthew's Gospel we know that both thieves crucified with Jesus had the ability to watch Christ, to hear His prayer for the forgiveness of His executioners, to hear Him address God as His Father – an unheard of intimacy – and read Pilate's superscription written in Hebrew, Latin, and Greek, "*This is Jesus, the King of the Jews.*" (Matthew 27:37). Both thieves took it all in and while suffering unbelievable pain and on their way to certain death. They shouted to Jesus to save Himself and also them. When Jesus offered them no escape and made no reply they joined in the mockery of what they perceived to be Christ's powerlessness (Davey, 2008). And yet, given the dire circumstances of their predicament, one of them would ultimately recognize the deity of Jesus and seek His gift of eternal life.

It is important to remember that these were more than mere garden variety, petty criminals. They were the worst kind of hardcore career criminals meriting the death penalty for their incorrigible violence against others. The word used for these two criminals by Luke identifies them as evil workers. Matthew's gospel uses a word that is more specific to their evil doing. It is the Greek word "lestes" which identifies them as robbers (Davey, 2008:xvii) In the context of that era this word refers to much more than simple thievery; it is a word reserved for hardened criminals who did not just steal, but did so with violence. It is also a word that was used to refer to a revolutionary; someone who stole from the government in order to not only cripple it, but support their cause.

According to Mark's gospel, one of these revolutionaries never let up with his insults and

¹⁰ For an excellent treatise on all three miraculous conversions at Calvary please see Pastor Stephen Davey's series: "*Conversions at Calvary*" at: http://www.wisdomonline.org/media/messages/series_list/?filter=keyword&keywords=conversions+at+calvary.

mockery. He expressed no concern for God, no guilt, no repentance, no concern for forgiveness. And he would hear no word from Jesus – no warning, no argument, no promise – only silence as he raged on against the Lamb of God (Davey, 2008:xix). Notice as Luke records a conversation between these two former comrades in verse 39. One of the criminals was hurling abuse at Him, saying, *“Are You not the Christ? Save Yourself and us!”* In Chapter 15, Mark’s gospel informs us that both of these men were saying these things. However, one of them eventually stopped, evidently troubled, convicted, anguished, guilty, awed, and convinced. In verse 41, *And we indeed are suffering justly, for we are receiving what we deserve for our deeds; but this man has done nothing wrong.* Something was happening in the heart of this other thief – something miraculous and befitting the deity of Jesus. Do not fail to notice his confession in verse 41b. . . . *this man has done nothing wrong.*

During the hours that they hung there this criminal had studied the placard, mulled over the meaning of the words, and by faith, believed (Dewey, 2010). Two of the most profound statements ever communicated between the Savior and a sinner occur in the next few lines of scripture *“Lord, it says You are King of the Jews. I believe. Remember me when You come into Your kingdom!”* Jesus now turns His bloodied face toward this repentant sinner and says, in verse 43, *“Truly I say to you, today you shall be with Me in Paradise.”*

The second conversion was even more spectacular. Matthew’s gospel informs us that after witnessing the crucifixion up close the Roman centurion and his soldiers came to the conviction that Jesus Christ was actually the Son of God (Dewey, 2010). They even risked their own lives and reputations to declare this truth. These Roman soldiers would actually become the first evangelists of the crucified Savior. They would declare not only His innocence and righteousness, but His deity.

The crucifixion act was a common chore for Roman soldiers and execution assignments would have been a normal duty of the day for them in order to take care of political prisoners who were guilty of insurrection and hardened criminals who had run out of appeals (Dewey, 2010). The soldiers had mastered the use of whips to bring the criminals to what they called “near death” before nailing them to a cross. However, never had the soldiers encountered the death of anyone like Jesus.

It is doubtful that any of the soldiers on execution duty that day had much knowledge of Christ's life. They more than likely met Him for the first time outside Pilate's judgment hall. As a result, most of what they would know about Christ would revolve around one day – the day of Christ's crucifixion. This fact alone makes this conversion even more spectacular. In a stunning affirmation of the deity of Christ, Jesus' actions, words, and spirit were so different from anyone else the soldiers had seen die on a cross that by the time Christ died, some, if not all of them placed their faith in Him as their living Lord.

The commanding officer over this scene is never named in scripture. Tradition has handed down that this Roman officer's name was Longinus, but the Bible refers only to his rank. In the gospels of Matthew, Mark, and Luke the officer is referred to simply as "the centurion." His title tells us that he would have been an experienced soldier and loyal to the Roman Empire. Because of his skill and loyalty he had been promoted to a position of command over 100 of the best soldiers.

This centurion was also entrusted with particularly difficult assignments. The crucifixion of Jesus Christ would have been one of his most volatile assignments yet. The mob surrounding the crucifixion procession was close to rioting and at times it seemed unlikely that his prisoner would even make it to Golgotha.¹¹ To make matters worse, the criminal in this soldier's charge fell beneath the weight of the cross beam and he had to force another man to carry it. The crowd lined the streets shouting insults and calling for the criminal's death. More than likely this centurion had never before seen the hatred and utter lack of compassion that he was seeing directed at this Man.

We can reconstruct what the centurion witnessed that led to his remarkable conversion. First was that Pilate declares Jesus Christ to be innocent (Dewey, 2010). In Luke's gospel, in an unprecedented move Pilate says to the mob, "*I have found in Him no guilt . . .*" (Luke 23:22). According to Matthew's account as Pilate hands Jesus over to the centurion, instead of hearing

¹¹ Golgotha - When they came to the place called The Skull... (Luke 23:33a) This place is "calvaria, crania, Golgotha," in Latin, Aramaic, and Greek, and you may remember from our last session that all three words mean "The Skull". This was the nickname for the hill of execution. Now notice, . . . there they crucified Him and the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left. But Jesus was saying [that is, kept saying], "Father, forgive them; for they do not know what they are doing." And they cast lots, dividing up His garments among themselves. (Luke 23:33b-34)

the crimes committed against the state that justify the death sentence, he and his soldiers watch Pilate wash his hands in a ceremonial manner and say, *“I am innocent of this Man’s blood . . .”* (Matthew 27:24). This stunning statement would have gotten the centurion’s attention. He was a soldier who had given his life to protect and uphold the law of the land and his leader just announced that this criminal had never broken the law.

Further adding to the soldier’s convictions that this was indeed an unusual crucifixion was the unusual exchange between Christ and a group of women (Davey, 2012). As they made their way through the streets of Jerusalem toward Calvary, known in secular terms as Golgotha, the centurion and his soldiers would hear Christ make an unusual statement to the daughters of Jerusalem. Luke, in chapter 23, records that women from the city were following Jesus and weeping because of His imminent death. They were weeping not as much because of their faith in Him as because of their remorse over a Jewish man being executed in this manner by the Romans.

Instead of feeding off their kindness and their sympathy, the centurion hears Christ say to them, *“Daughters of Jerusalem, stop weeping for Me . . . weep for yourselves and for your own children.”* (Luke 23:28). In other words, *“Don’t be concerned about Me, be concerned about your own families.”* Even as he was undergoing the traumas of the crucifixion ritual described above, the compassion of our Lord causes Him to stop and tell these women that they and their nation are in grave danger. Jesus knows that the pending destruction of Israel, the dispersion of the Jews, and all of the evils of anti-Semitism - including the holocaust of Hitler’s Germany centuries into the future - will be His Father’s judgment against the Jews for rejecting the Messiah.

Consider the picture: Jesus, beaten beyond recognition is on His way to die and yet He shows compassion for other people who are also going to die. To these hardened soldiers, well calloused by the crying of the condemned for mercy, this would have been a unique situation. It is likely they had never seen a condemned man care about anyone else on his way to an excruciating death. They would be struck by what they witnessed over and over - that Christ did not seem to care about Himself at all (Dewey, 2010).

Further evidence of the uniqueness of Jesus was His refusal to drink the wine mixed with myrrh, (Dewey, 2010). Out of compassion for the condemned and their suffering, the custom of

the Daughters of Jerusalem was to provide wine mixed with myrrh – a narcotic drink intended to ease the pain of the crucified victim (Davey, 2008:.ii). Mark’s gospel informs us that when Christ reached the Skull, (Golgotha) He was offered this drink but . . . *He did not take it.* (Mark 15:23). Christ refused the drink because he had vital work to do on the cross. He had things to say and would not be in a stupor. He would face death without an anesthetic so that every word could be trusted, so that every final act could be recorded and its divine meaning made clear. Christ had prophecies to fulfill and souls to save (Dewey, 2010). It would soon become obvious to these soldiers that He wanted to save *their* souls. This would begin to dawn on them as they witnessed the next event.

To the soldiers, one of the most stunning facts pointing to the deity of Jesus was that he offered the soldiers forgiveness as they nailed Him to the cross. Luke writes in chapter 23, verse 34: “*Jesus said, ‘Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing.’*” The context clearly points to the often overlooked fact that Christ was not offering this prayer for the religious leaders who had come to Golgotha to mock Him during His crucifixion – they knew what they were doing. Jesus was praying for the soldiers. The Sanhedrin – the Jewish High Court - knew what they were doing, but these soldiers did not. They were simply on duty this fateful day. Picture the scene: the Savior’s body was writhing in pain with each blow of the hammer and being jolted as it was raised upon the saddle of the cross, followed by further hammering through His feet, yet all the while He kept praying aloud, “*Father, forgive them . . . forgive them . . . forgive them . . . they do not know what they are doing.*”

So far the centurion had listened as Pilate declared this Man innocent. He had heard Christ warn a group of women that He was not in danger with God, but they were. He had watched Christ refuse to drink the narcotic to lessen his suffering. He then heard this Man offer forgiveness to his soldiers for what they were doing. By now the centurion must have been deeply wondering, “Just who is this Man?”

The next factor convincing the centurion occurred when one of the criminals asks to be given entrance into Christ’s kingdom. As described above, Luke’s gospel records the dramatic conversion of one of the criminals hanging next to Jesus. His eyes had been opened by the grace of God to the truth of Christ. He says, “*Jesus, remember me when You come into Your kingdom!*” (Luke 23:42) There is no doubt the centurion had already mulled over the meaning of

the words on the placard behind Jesus' head that declared Christ's only crime, "*This is Jesus, the King of the Jews.*" (Matthew 27:37).

The centurion hears one of the condemned cry out to Jesus in faith asking that Jesus allow him to enter His kingdom. He thinks to himself, surely this man on the center cross will tell the criminal he has been misled and that this is all a myth (Dewey, 2010). Surely He will say something like, "Do I look like a King?! Do I look like there's a kingdom waiting for me?!" Instead, the centurion and his soldiers are shocked to hear Jesus reply, "*Truly I say to you, today you shall be with Me in Paradise.*" (Luke 23:43). In other words, "*I am the King of the Jews. I am the Messiah. There is a kingdom belonging to Me. I will give you entrance!*"

After these words nature in the grip of Creator God lends its voice to this scene on Calvary. To reinforce their convictions that Jesus was no mere criminal, supernatural events begin to whirl around Golgotha. Total darkness sweeps in and covers the land. Luke tells us that darkness blankets the earth at the sixth hour and that it lasts until the ninth hour (Luke 23:44). The sixth hour happens to be noon! When the sun is at its zenith, it suddenly gets turned off like a light bulb. Matthew tells us, *...darkness fell upon all the land . . .* (Matthew 27:45).

Sources outside the Bible indicate that the darkness extended globally. One of these sources is a letter from Pilate to the Roman Emperor Tiberius in which he referred to the darkness he knew Tiberius had also experienced, even though Tiberius was not in Palestine at the time. Pilate even mentioned that the darkness lasted from twelve to three o'clock in the afternoon (Davey, 2008:iv). There is no doubt that the soldiers quickly started a fire in order to keep watch and that torches were lit as this supernatural darkness blanketed the earth for three hours.

At this point there is no more mocking or jeering. Everyone senses that God's hand is somehow involved (Dewey, 2010). Undoubtedly the religious leaders slip away. In fact, Luke's gospel tells us that after Jesus dies, the crowd that is still at this scene will return to Jerusalem weeping and in deep contrition (Luke 23:48). This darkness *is* the judgment of God the Father who abandons His Son as He bears the wrath of the Father, representing the wrath of the Triune God against the sins of the whole world

The seventh event occurs when the centurion hears the cry of agony and abandonment of Christ. Suddenly, out of the darkness, Jesus cries, "*My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?*" (Matthew 27:46). The centurion would have noticed that Jesus is not referring to God as

His Father. For the first time in scripture, Jesus does not address God as His Father. There is no intimate communion at this point. Jesus was not saying these words because He had forgotten. He was making this statement to clearly connect His dying to the prophecies of Scripture. Christ happens to be quoting and fulfilling Psalm 22; the prophetic Psalm in which David expresses his own personal agony and sense of separation from God. At the same time, David delivers prophecies more specifically than he can imagine of what will take place at the crucifixion of the Messiah at a place called “The Skull” (Golgotha, forevermore called Calvary following Christ’s death there). David writes in Psalm 22:

- *All who see me sneer at me . . . (verse 7);*
- *I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint (verse 14);*
- *. . . my tongue cleaves to my jaws; and You lay me in the dust of death. (verse 15);*
- *. . . a band of evildoers has encompassed me; they pierced my hands and my feet. (verse 16);*
- *They divide my garments among them, and for my clothing they cast lots. (verse 18);*
- *“My God, my God, why have You forsaken me? . . .” (the Psalm begins with this in verse 1).*

Jesus Christ is expressing the agony of separation from His Father, but He is expressing it in a way that connects the specifics of death by crucifixion with the words of scripture. This was to be one more piece of evidence that announced His deity (Dewey, 2010).

The eighth event occurs when the centurion hears Christ deliver a shout of completion. When the darkness is about to lift, John’s gospel records that Jesus cries out, “*Tetelestai*” (John 19:30). Luke then records this final word as Jesus says, “*Father, into Your hands I commit My spirit.*” . . . (Luke 23:46). The centurion hears Jesus reverting back to calling God “Father”. Why did Jesus do this? Because it was finished! In the darkness, on the cross Christ had paid the eternal sacrifice for our sins and now, no longer abandoned, Christ offers up His spirit to the care of His Father.

One of the final events that the centurion will literally feel is an earthquake. As Christ bows His head in death, Mathew records that the earth began to shudder and shake so violently that rocks split apart (Matthew 27:51). Throughout the course of Jewish history, an earthquake was a sign of the presence of God. This was true even to a Gentile Roman soldier – he had seen enough. It is no wonder that the centurion stood at the cross and said, “*Truly this was the Son of God!*” (Matthew 27:54).

Imagine the scene. A Roman soldier is the first Gentile convert after the death of Christ – the second conversion at Calvary. From Luke’s account we know that this centurion was not quiet about his conversion either. The text says, “...*he began praising God...*” (Luke 23:47). The Hallelujahs of the Cross came first from the lips of a redeemed centurion who came to faith beneath the dead Savior’s cross (Davey, 2008:ix). He believed that this dead Man was indeed the King with a coming kingdom – the Son of God.

Now back to God’s plan. The presence of suffering in the world should remind us all that we are sinners in a sin-cursed world and also prompt us to tell others about the salvation available in Christ. The entirety of God’s plan inevitably leads to the restoration of all things. The Lord not only loves His children enough to die a horrendous death for their sin, He also promises to fix the ruined world by creating new heavens and a new earth (Revelation 21:1). Just as the first Adam brought death into the world, Christ as the “last Adam,” brings renewed life into the world. The Bible describes death as the last enemy that will be destroyed (1 Corinthians 15:26). The Bible says that “*God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away*” (Revelation 21:4). Those who have received salvation can look forward to the time when the Lord will revoke the curse and restore the universe to a perfect state like the one that existed before man sinned (Revelation 22:3).

XXXXX The third world is called the *World to Come* defined as an era of righteousness and blessings to mankind. Not because there will be no evil in it, but because evil will not be allowed to dominate. God’s plan requires the blotting out of evil in a gradual, incremental process requiring all of the first thousand years of the *World to Come*, also called the Millennium. Evil will not rule then, nor will it prosper. Unlike the *Present Evil World*, the wicked will not flourish under the iron rod of righteousness that defines the rule of Jesus Christ on earth. The third world is to be a “*world without end*” (Isaiah 45:17) under divine administration (Hebrews 2:5; 2 Peter 3:13).

During the restorative process God has dealt with man under different Dispensations as part of the process of revealing His character. Each dispensation began with an agreement between God and man that man subsequently violated. By man’s actions, the relationship ended in failure requiring a judgment from God. The history of these dispensations, man’s inability to

live up to his end of the agreement, and God's resultant judgment reveal His divine nature and the broad outlines of His plan of redemption.

The seven Dispensations begin with the **Dispensation of Innocence**. Between the Creation and the Fall of Man God interacted freely and personally with man. Man was created immortal and while he had agency, also called free will or the power of choice, he didn't have a sin nature. God placed Adam and Eve in His garden and gave them only one restriction. When they violated this restriction and were expelled from the Garden, Adam, Eve, and the Serpent were all judged, the Creation was cursed, and sin entered the world.

The next Dispensation was the **Dispensation of Conscience**. Between the Fall of Man and the Great Flood God allowed man's conscience to rule without Divine interference. Because of man's newly acquired sin nature, the result of this was *"the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually."* (Genesis 6:5) After repeated warnings, God destroyed all but 8 members of the Human race in the Great Flood.

The third Dispensation was the **Dispensation of Human Government**. It spanned from Noah and the flood to the Tower of Babel. Following the Flood God allowed man to establish his first system of government. But the people disobeyed God's commandment to go forth and replenish the Earth. Instead, they set about to build a great city and a tower to protect themselves from another flood. They also used the tower to study astrology, a corruption of the Gospel that God had written in the stars using the names of 12 constellations. God gave each of the 70 families of man a unique language that other families weren't able to understand (Kelley, 2009). This caused confusion and distrust among the people and they drifted apart to be scattered throughout the world and God destroyed the tower.

In the **Dispensation of Promise** God set Abraham's descendants apart as His Chosen People. He also promised Abraham and Sarah a son through whom He would bless the world. They grew tired of waiting for God so they produced a son on their own via the union of Abraham and the maid Hagar. They called the child Ishmael and later, when God gave them Isaac, the son He had promised, Ishmael was sent away causing bad blood between Ishmael, from whom the Arab tribes sprang, and Isaac, from whom the Jews sprang. This family feud is the source of the eternal hatred between the Arabs, who are predominantly Muslim, and the Jews

of Israel. This deadly consequences of this family feud continues to plague the Mideast, and the rest of the world, to this day.

The fifth dispensation was the **Dispensation of Law** that spanned from Mt. Sinai to Pentecost. After God brought the Israelites out of Egypt He gave Moses the 10 Commandments and offered the Jews the land He had promised to Abraham along with a life of peace and plenty if they obeyed His Law. After 2000 years of vacillating between obedience and rebellion that resulted in their ultimate rebellion - rejecting Jesus the Messiah – God’s delivered a judgment proportional to the severity of their sin; He expelled them from their land and dispersed them throughout the world for nearly two millennia.

The sixth and current dispensation is the **Dispensation of Grace**, also known as the Church Age and the “time of the Gentiles”. No longer requiring that righteousness be earned through obedience to the Law – an impossibly high standard for man’s sin-corrupted nature - God imputed His own righteousness to man by grace through faith in the completed work of Jesus. He promises eternal blessing and a place in His own house to all who accept this free gift of pardon. It remains the most outrageously lavish gift ever bestowed on humans and demonstrates God’s unfathomably deep love for man. But by the end of the Age of Grace most of humanity will have rejected His gift. True to our sin nature, most of us will choose instead to live on our own terms by betting that either God doesn't exist, or if He does, betting that He'll allow us into His kingdom anyway. After removing the relative few who have accepted His gift so they'll be safe with Him after the Rapture, He'll punish those left behind in the Tribulation through the most severe time of judgment ever visited on Earth.

Born again believers might question the view that the Age of Grace has been a failure. That is because we are among the relatively few who have accepted the Lord's free gift of pardon and will enjoy its benefits (Kelley, 2009). Remember, God's desire is to reconcile us to Himself (Colossians 1:19-20). He doesn't want for any to perish, but for all to come to repentance (2 Peter 3:9). And yet over the last 2,000 years most people have turned down God’s gift to pursue their rebellious ways. After doing everything He could, short of violating man's free will and forcing him to accept the pardon offered, most of mankind will have rejected Him. Remember that the Age of Grace will end at the Rapture.

The seventh and last dispensation is the **Kingdom Dispensation**; the 1000 Year Reign of the Lord on earth, also known as the Millennium or Millennium Age. It will begin with Christ's Second Coming to end the Tribulation. At its outset Satan will be bound, all unbelievers will be expelled from the planet, the curse of sin will be removed and God will once again dwell in the midst of His people. After God's long suffering patience with man one might think that finally we could live in a manner pleasing to our Creator. In the Kingdom Age believers will be saved by faith, like the Church, but will be required to keep the Law as evidence of their belief. This will be God's final answer to Satan (Kelley, 2009).

XXXXX During the Millennium mankind will live long, peaceful, disease and suffering-free and happy lives during this time of rest. God will bind Satan into the abyss for the duration so he will not be able to walk up and down in the earth causing havoc in people's lives. People will still be mortal and will be able to marry and have children. Unfortunately, because man's sin-corrupted nature has not yet changed; many of those children will reject Christ.

At the end of the Millennium God will release the devil from the abyss for a short time, True to Satan's nature, he will rise up to rebel again until God deals with him for the last time by throwing into the Lake of Fire, along with all the unsaved from all time who appear at the Great White Throne judgment (Revelation 20:10-15). After that, God will make a new heaven and a new earth and He will dwell with His people for all eternity (Revelation 21: 1-5).

Some critics argue against the legitimacy of dispensationalism asserting that it is a relatively modern system of theology first proposed by John Nelson Darby in the mid 1800's. Evidence that the early church believed in the principles of dispensationalism can be found in the 2nd Century writings of Justin Martyr and Irenaeus (Kelley, 2012). Justin Martyr saw four distinct periods (dispensations) and gave them the names of the principle players, Adam to Abraham; Abraham to Moses; Moses to Christ; and Christ to Eternity. Irenaeus also saw four periods, from the Creation to the Flood, from the Flood to the Law, from the Law to the Gospel, and from the Gospel to Eternity. Most contemporary scholars have settled on seven dispensations. Each one has begun with an agreement between God and man that man has subsequently broken, causing the agreement to fail and requiring a judgment.

The believers who survive the Tribulation will be mortal. They will live and repopulate the earth during the Millennial Kingdom. Without the devastation of sin taking its toll, the

population increase during the Millennium will likely be huge, almost incomprehensible. All those who are born during the millennium will enjoy the benefits and blessings of Christ's reign on earth, but they will still be born with a sin nature. They will still have to freely repent and believe the Gospel, personally choosing Christ as Savior and Lord (Graham, n.d.).

The principle of *motivational compensation* holds that when you give people something they haven't earned and don't deserve, you don't gain their respect, you gain their resentment (Kelley, 2009). Never before has God given the world so much more than we deserve, and never before has the world resented His presence more than today. None of this is a surprise to God because He doesn't do things so He can see how we will respond. He already knows that. He does things so we can see how we will respond. Paul said everything that was written in the past was written to teach us. (Romans 15:4) So far the lesson has been that no matter what God has done to draw us to him, man is untrustworthy and rebellious, pushing God away and bringing judgment upon himself (Kelley, 2009).

A study of the Kingdom Age shows that at its beginning life will be as close to heaven on earth as one could imagine. There will be peace on Earth and the complete absence of war. The newly freed creation will respond eagerly to man's husbandry. Perfect weather and overflowing bounty will make farming a joy instead of a burdensome toil. Long life spans will return as sickness and disease become a thing of the past. *"Once again men and women of ripe old age will sit in the streets of Jerusalem, each with cane in hand because of his age. The city streets will be filled with boys and girls playing there."* (Zech. 8:4-5). This will be true throughout the world because the Lord will settle disputes between the nations and peace will flow like a river (Kelley, 2006).

The Bible only describes the beginning and end of the Kingdom Age, but because of the shocking contrast between the two we can deduce that after a period of time things start going downhill fast. The Lord's administration will be just but inflexible. He'll rule with a rod of iron and His punishment for disobedience will be harsh and swift. At some point the people of Earth, true to man's inherent sin nature, will rebel. Psalm 2 tells the story:

Why do the nations conspire and the peoples plot in vain? The kings of the earth take their stand and the rulers gather together against the LORD and against his Anointed One.

"Let us break their chains," they say, "and throw off their fetters."

The One enthroned in heaven laughs; the Lord scoffs at them. Then he rebukes them in his anger and terrifies them in his wrath, saying, "I have installed my King on Zion, my holy hill." (Psalm 2:1-6)

Once again created beings will presume to free themselves from the rule of their Creator. But the King ruling the Earth, Jesus the King of Kings, was put there by God Himself and He will remind them of their position in the hierarchy:

I will proclaim the decree of the LORD : He said to me, "You are my Son; today I have become your Father. Ask of me, and I will make the nations your inheritance, the ends of the earth your possession. You will rule them with an iron scepter; you will dash them to pieces like pottery."

Therefore, you kings, be wise; be warned, you rulers of the earth. Serve the LORD with fear and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry and you be destroyed in your way, for his wrath can flare up in a moment. Blessed are all who take refuge in him. (Psalm 2:7-12)

We're neither told how many will be saved during the Millennium, nor what their destiny will be. The Bible prophesizes that at the end of the 1000 year Kingdom Dispensation Satan will be freed and will have no trouble recruiting a large army for one last desperate attempt to regain his lost empire. Apparently, since so many will be deceived by Satan, the father of all lies, we are given a clue that unbelief isn't reliant upon Satan's lies alone since He will be bound in the bottomless pit for most of Kingdom Dispensation.

Even though life will be good during the millennial reign of Christ on earth, and we will live under His perfect justice without sin - and the curse which is currently over all of God's creation will have been lifted - the sin nature inherent in all humans will be a determining factor in the mass rebellion against our Lord as the end of the millennium approaches its climax (Graham, n.d.):

When the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison, and will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for the war; the number of them is like the sand of the seashore. And they came up on the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city, and fire came down from heaven and devoured them. And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever (Revelation 20:7,8).

That is nearly incomprehensible since these people have lived with Christ and seen Him in His glorified body living among them. They know Him, yet they still follow Satan and rebel against Him (Graham, n.d.). From all over the world they will come to surround God's people and His Holy City, New Jerusalem. But in one sudden burst of flame from Heaven they will be devoured and Satan will be cast into the Lake of Fire for eternity. (Rev. 20:7-10) Once again man rebels, God judges and another Dispensation ends in failure. God's response to Satan's final machinations will be complete. Satan's judgment will be final. Heaven and Earth will be purified of evil and man's rebellion will have come full circle. Eternity will begin under the supreme reign of God.

Then the end will come, when he (Jesus) hands over the kingdom to God the Father after he has destroyed all dominion, authority and power. For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet. The last enemy to be destroyed is death. For he "has put everything under his feet." (Psalm 8:6).

The overarching purpose of these seven dispensations is to demonstrate that there are no conditions under which natural man can behave in a manner acceptable to God (Kelley, 2012). Only the Church is able to do so and then only after being perfected in the rapture. This is why Paul wrote that after the end of the Millennium when it comes time for Jesus to present the kingdom to the Father, He will first destroy all dominion, authority and power of human government (1 Cor. 15:24). This means as we enter eternity neither mankind nor the angels will ever have the desire or ability to disobey God again. That's why there isn't an eighth dispensation called Eternity.

The difference between an *Age* and a *Dispensation* is that an *Age* stands for a period between two great physical changes in the earth's surface while a *Dispensation* stands for a moral or probationary period in history. Now evil rules and the righteous suffer, while in the world to come this order is to be reversed: righteousness will rule and evil-doers will suffer, and finally all evil will be destroyed. In each of these three great dispensations, epochs or *worlds* God's plan has a distinct and separate outline; yet each is but a part of the one great plan which, when complete, will exhibit the divine wisdom --though these parts considered separately fail to show their deep design.

It is a mistake to believe that God's plan for the end of this age is focused solely on mankind. God's plan to restore his sin-corrupted creation to the right relationship with Him is

centered on rescuing humanity from the machinations of Satan and his minions. It is vital to remember that Satan manipulates events here and that is why he is referred to as "*the god of this world*" in 2 Corinthians 4:4 and "*the prince of this world*" in John 12:31 and 14:30. Satan rebelled long ago and it is at the conclusion of this age God, in His infinite and perfect wisdom, will imprison Satan and his angels along with all men who refuse the gift of Christ's sacrifice. God's plan will separate evil from mankind and Satan will no longer be allowed to sabotage God's creation.

As a result of our limited abilities we can only glimpse and understand a portion of God's plan. Understanding the complexities of God is far beyond our abilities. Isaiah the Prophet explains it this way (Isaiah 55:8-9):

My thoughts are completely different from yours, says the Lord. And my ways are far beyond anything you could imagine. For just as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts higher than your thoughts.

There is an inevitable gap in understanding that God provides a means of bridging via the Bible and spiritual discernment based on faith. If we believe and trust in Jesus Christ and pray to God to reveal the meaning of the scriptures He will allow his Holy Spirit to help us understand. Armed with a baseline of truth and familiarity with God's Plan and the nature of evil, we can better appreciate the Omega Confluence and our place in it. Knowing where we are in the scheme of things reveals what we can expect to unfold. As we delve into the mysteries of the Omega Confluence and explore the miracles of God's Divine Plan, we are wise to heed the Apostle Paul's admonition,

Put on God's complete armor so that you can successfully resist all the devil's methods of attack. For our fight is not against any physical enemy: It is against the unseen power that controls this dark world, and spiritual agents from the very headquarters of evil. Therefore, you must wear the whole armor of God that you may be able to resist evil in its day of power, and that even when you have fought to a standstill you may still stand your ground (Ephesians 6:11-13).

God's purpose for mankind reveals the outline of a seven thousand year plan that brings us full circle to eternal perfection and freedom from evil. The six millennia of human history are broken down into three groups of two thousand years each. Succeeding blocks of history build on each other until we arrive at the last millennia, the seventh thousand years (Schaefer, n.d.).

This millennia is the culmination of God's plan in which mankind has lived and toiled. Time will cease to exist after the seventh thousand years and God will usher in peace, joy, righteousness and rest patterned after the creation week of six days of effort followed by one day of rest on the Sabbath.

The Jews and Israel are the consistent thread running throughout God's plan. The nation of Israel began with Abraham when God promised to make of him a nation and to give them an everlasting covenant commonly referred to as the Abrahamic Covenant¹² (1Chronicles 16:17). By understanding this plan we know generally where we are on the timeline of history (Schaefer, n.d.). The calculations of historic events below are only approximate. Various scholars and experts arrive at different dates for these events and in many cases there is no way to determine exact dates or times.

Adam to Abram. The first block spans from Adam to Abram (Abraham). It is easy to calculate that there is about a two thousand year span of history between these two men. Chapters 5 – 11 of the Book of Genesis provide a long list of the genealogies of Adam's descendants that allow us to fix dates for events like the Great Flood that occurred around 2348 BC. The Tower of Babel was built around 2188 BC. The destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah occurred 1868 BC.

Abraham to Jesus. This period is the second approximate two thousand year span of time. It specifically covers the history of the Jewish people. In 2100 BC (4100 years ago) (Genesis 17:4-5) God promises Abraham many descendants. At the time Abraham lived what is modern day Iraq. God told him to move to Canaan, which later became Israel. Unlike many people, Abraham believed in the one true God and for his faith God rewarded Abraham by making him the father of a great nation, Israel.

Approximately 4000 years ago in 2000 BC Jacob is born (Genesis 25:24). He is the son of Isaac who was the son of Abraham. Jacob's birth occurred in Canaan, which later became Israel. Jacob's name is changed to Israel and he has 12 sons for whom 12 Tribes of Israel are

¹² Abrahamic Covenant began with the Patriarch Abraham 4,000 years ago when God called this nomadic wanderer from Ur of the Chaldeans (Modern day Iraq) to leave his homeland and go into the land of Canaan (Genesis 12:1-3). Abraham obeyed and God rewarded him as the father of the nation Israel and the Jewish people. Though Abraham's son Isaac God raised up the people and nation Jesus the Messiah would come through (Genesis 21:12). With the promised child came the Promised Land, called Israel, where Abraham and his descendants would live. In Genesis 13:15 and 17:7-8 God promised to give the land to Abraham and his descendants - the Jews - for an "everlasting possession" under the unconditional terms of an "everlasting covenant."

named (Genesis 37:28). Some highlights from the history of this era include the Exodus in 1446 BC (Exodus 13:1-22). After being enslaved for 400 years, Moses leads the Jews out of Egypt towards the land of Canaan. They wander the desert for 40 years before reaching the border of Canaan. Once the Jews reach the borders of Promised Land of Canaan they begin to establish the nation of Israel in approximately 1406 BC (Joshua 1:1-9). After Moses dies, Joshua leads the Jews into Canaan and begins conquering the land, establishing the Jewish nation of Israel for the first time in history.

In approximately 1010 BC David becomes King of Israel and reigns for 40 years. David, unlike Saul, follows the commands of God. He makes mistakes, but repents for them. He seeks to please God. He expands the size of Israel and rules over surrounding territory (1Chronicles 10:14). Following David's rule, his son Solomon becomes king in approximately 970 BC (1Kings 1:34-37; 6:1-10). Solomon's rule is significant because he builds the first Temple in honor of God. The work is completed in about 960 BC. He also reigns for about 40 years but eventually turns away from God and worships false idols.

Babylon destroys Jerusalem and the temple in 586 BC and Jews are taken captives to Babylon (2 Chronicles 36:11-21). In 516 BC the Second Temple is dedicated and consecrated for worship. For the first time in 70 years the Jews are able to acknowledge God as their ultimate ruler (Nehemiah 12:27). Greek ruler Antiochus Epiphanes torments the Jews in 175 BC as ruler of Syria until 164 BC. He reigns over Judah and tries to destroy the Jewish religion by defiling the Second Temple. He is the prototype of the future Antichrist.

Jesus is born in Bethlehem in about 5 BC (Matthew 1:18). The Apostle Matthew later points out that Jesus' birth in Bethlehem fulfilled a prophecy delivered by the prophet Micah, about 700 years beforehand (Micah 5:2). In approximately 25 AD Jesus begins His ministry. He is about 30 years old (John 2:11).

Jesus to the Present. The third period spans from the crucifixion of Jesus to now. It is called the Age of Grace or the Church Age. Jesus is crucified in about 28 AD (Matt. 27:35) after being falsely accused of being an anti-government rebel. He is sent to Pontius Pilate, the Roman ruler of the land of the Jews, to be crucified. As predicted by Jesus before His crucifixion, the Romans destroy Jerusalem and the Temple in 70 AD (Matthew 24:2). The Roman Army under

Titus suppressed the Jewish uprising. According to the historian Josephus, about 1.1 million Jews were killed and others were taken as slaves.

In the late 1800s the Zionist Movement gains momentum among Jews living in Europe. They begin a quest to re-establish an independent Israel. In 1878 Jews begin returning to their ancient homeland Israel, which at the time was called Palestine. Many Jews are returning from various Middle East countries. In 1917 the British gain control of Palestine following the defeat of the Turks in World War I. The Turks, as the Ottoman Empire, had controlled Palestine for about 400 years. The British begin to govern the area under a League of Nations mandate in 1923.

Between 1933 and 1944 the Holocaust, the Nazi's persecution and genocide of 6 million Jews, increases international sympathy for the Zionist quest to re-establish a Jewish homeland. Six million Jews are murdered by the Nazis. Many of the survivors move to Palestine. On May 14, 1948, Jews declare the independence of Israel. This is the first time in 2900 years that Israel is both independent and united. (Jeremiah 29:14). In the 1967 Six-Day War the Israelis capture holy city of Jerusalem.

In 1982 the ancient language Hebrew becomes the official language of Israel as predicted in Prior to this happening, the Jews spoke an impure form of the language called Yiddish. The return to a pure common language was again predicted by the prophets:

For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent. From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, [even] the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering. (Zephaniah 3:8-10)

Some of the other miraculous signs associated with Israel's rebirth include the Diaspora. The Bible prophesied the Jewish diaspora during which the Nation of Israel would dwell for many years outside of the Promised Land. After this time had elapsed they would return to their ancient possession. The predictions were exact and complete making the nation's return a supernatural happening of our age.

For the Israelites will live many days without king or prince, without sacrifice or sacred stones, without ephod or idol. Afterward the Israelites will return and seek the LORD their God and David their king. They will come trembling to the LORD and to his blessings in the last days. (Hosea 3:4-5)

The Bible contains many prophecies about the return of the Jews to Israel. Here are two:

I will bring you from the nations and gather you from the countries where you have been scattered -- with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm and with outpoured wrath. (Ezekiel 20:34)

In that day the Lord will reach out his hand a second time to reclaim the remnant that is left of his people from Assyria, from Lower Egypt, from Upper Egypt, from Cush, from Elam, from Babylonia, from Hamath and from the islands of the sea. He will raise a banner for the nations and gather the exiles of Israel; he will assemble the scattered people of Judah from the four quarters of the earth. (Isaiah 11:11-12)

The prophet Jeremiah prophesied about 600 years B.C. of a day when Jews would once again purchase land within the ancient territory of Israel. This prophecy is remarkable because it was given as Israel was being destroyed and the people taken captive into Babylon. That is precisely what returning Jews did, starting nearly a century ago - they bought back the land.

Fields will be bought for silver, and deeds will be signed, sealed and witnessed in the territory of Benjamin, in the villages around Jerusalem, in the towns of Judah and in the towns of the hill country, of the western foothills and of the Negev, because I will restore their fortunes, declares the LORD. (Jeremiah 32:44)

Israel did not exist as a separate nation for nearly 2,500 years. Yet in one day she was declared a new sovereign state by an act of the United Nations on May 14, 1948 as predicted in the Bible, “*Who has ever heard of such a thing? Who has ever seen such things? Can a country be born in a day or a nation be brought forth in a moment? Yet no sooner is Zion in labour than she gives birth to her children*” (Isaiah 66:8).

Finally, the miracle of Israel’s restoration from desolation to productivity was predicted in the Bible. The restoration of agriculture and of the trees and forests of Israel has been another remarkable miracle. Scarcely 75 years ago much of Israel was a desolate wasteland filled with malarial swamps and deserts. Today the replanted forests are flourishing and Israeli agricultural production is one of the great wonders of the world. This tiny country exports quality produce around the world exactly as predicted:

In days to come Jacob will take root, Israel will bud and blossom and fill all the world with fruit. (Isaiah 26:6)

The desert and the parched land will be glad; the wilderness will rejoice and blossom. Like the crocus, it will burst into bloom; it will rejoice greatly and shout for joy....(Isaiah 35:1-2)

Conclusion

The sweep of God's Plan brings mankind full circle. From Adam's fall in the Garden of Eden, which started the separation of man from God as described in Genesis 3:16-19, all the way through to the end when man is ultimately reconciled back to God forever (Revelation 22:1-5). Many of the details of God's Divine plan are beyond the ability of our limited intellect to comprehend.

God overcomes our inabilities by revealing his plan in prophecy so that He can acquaint mankind with His plan and His perspective. As part of that plan, Christ's reign during the Millennium is for a limited time to bring man back to a right relationship with God. To accomplish this, Christ "...*must reign until he hath put all enemies under his feet*" (1 Corinthians 15:25). He will do so until none exist who do not recognize, honor and obey Him. When Christ delivers up the earthly kingdom to the Father at the end of the Millennium, He will present us in a sinless condition the way it was before Adam and Eve sinned in the Garden of Eden. Through God's infinite wisdom and love, mankind will experience paradise free of disease, illness and other manifestations of evil. And we will once again commune with our Creator.

References

Davis, C. Truman, 1965. A Physician Analyzes the Crucifixion: A medical explanation of what Jesus endured on the day He died, *Arizona Medicine*, March 1965, Arizona Medical Association.

Dewey, Stephen, 2010a. The Criminal, Conversions at Calvary – Part I, from a sermon preached on 3/28/2010 by Stephen Davey, *WisdomOnline.Com*, http://www.wisdomonline.org/media/messages/series_list/?filter=keyword&keywords=conversion+at+calvary.

Dewey, Stephen, 2010b. The Centurion, Conversions at Calvary – Part II, from a sermon preached on 4/4/2010 by Stephen Davey, *WisdomOnline.Com*, http://www.wisdomonline.org/media/messages/series_list/?filter=keyword&keywords=conversion+at+calvary.

Dewey, Stephen, 2010c. The Chief Justice, Conversions at Calvary – Part III, from a sermon preached on 4/11/2010 by Stephen Davey, *WisdomOnline.Com*, http://www.wisdomonline.org/media/messages/series_list/?filter=keyword&keywords=conversion+at+calvary.

Gumerlock, Francis, 2001. "*Before Darby: Expanding the Historical Boundaries of Pretribulationis*," Paper presented at the 53rd Annual Meeting of the Evangelical Theological Society, Colorado Springs, November 14-16, 2001.

Ice, Thomas and Demy, Timothy, 1995. " The Rapture and an Early Medieval Citation, *Bibliotheca Sacra*, (Vol. 152, No. 607; July-September 1995), pp. 306-17. Reprinted in Thomas Ice and Timothy J. Demy, *The Return: Understanding Christ's Second Coming and the End Times* (Grand Rapids: Kregel, 1999), pp. 55-66.

Ice, Thomas and Demy, Timothy, 1999. Pseudo-Ephraem, *On the Last Times, the Antichrist, and the End of the World*, section 2, translated by Cameron Rhoades, produced by The Pre-Trib Research Center.

Kelley, Jack, 2012(a). "Dispensationalism," *RaptureReady.Com*, July 2, 2012, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/kelley/jack232.html>.

Kelley, Jack, 2012(b). What Did Jesus Do In Hell? *RaptureReady.Com*, September 05, 2012, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/kelley/jack241.html>.

Korem, Danny, Meier, Paul, 1980. *The Fakers*, Grand Rapids, Michigan: Baker Book House.

Luginbill, Robert, n.d. The Satanic Rebellion: Background to the Tribulation, Part 1 - Satan's Rebellion and Fall, *Ichthys.com*, <http://www.ichthys.com>.

McDowell, Josh, Stewart, Don, 1992. *The Occult: The Authority of the Believer Over the Powers of Darkness*, San Bernardino, California: Here's Life Publishers, 249 pp.

Mitchell, Tommy, 2008. Why Does God's Creation Include Death and Suffering? *AnswersInGenesis.Com*, January 31, 2008. <http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/nab/why-does-creation-include-suffering>.

Reagan, David, n.d. The Rapture of the Church, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/reagan/dr20.html>.

Schaefer, Lynette, n.d. God's Seven Thousand Year Plan for Mankind, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/schaefer/seven.html>.

Strandberg, Todd, n.d. Satan's Doom, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/rr-doom.html>.

Chapter Three

End of the Age Evidence

*Now I tell you before it comes, that when it does
come to pass, you may believe that I am He.*
(John 13:19)

Overview

Numerous Christian expositors have compiled persuasive lists of Biblical prophecies that prove this generation is the one to witness the end of the age,¹³ also referred to as the end times. The Bible foretells many signs that would culminate in the last days. Jesus said these signs would arise together as His return drew near (Matthew 24:33-34). It is important to remember that these prophecies were written 1,900 to 3,500 years ago. Though the culmination of many of these prophecies won't occur until the Tribulation, our generation is the first to see every trend of the Omega Confluence in place. These events will come into even clearer focus as the final stages of this age unfold.

The Bible says we cannot know the time of the Lord's return (Matthew 25:13). But the Scriptures make it equally clear that we can know the season (1 Thessalonians 5:2-6):

You yourselves know full well that the day of the Lord will come just like a thief in the night... But you brethren, are not in darkness, that the day should overtake you like a thief; for you are all sons of light and sons of day. We are not of night or darkness; so then let us not sleep as others do, but let us be alert and sober.

While this verse asserts that Jesus is coming like "a thief in the night," it also reassures believers that this will be true only for the pagan world and not for believers (Reagan, 2008). The Lord's return should be no surprise to believers because they are indwelt by the Holy Spirit and imbued with spiritual discernment to understand the nature of the times. For believers there is no fog of evil to obscure God's truth. Jesus also referred to end time signs in His Olivet Discourse (Mark 13, Matthew 24 and Luke 21). The disciples asked three questions. Number three was: *What will be the sign of the end of the age?* (Matthew 24:4-26). Matthew 24:4-8 describes the beginning of "sorrows":

¹³ End of the Age refers to the End of the Age of Grace, also known as the Church Age, one of God's Dispensations for mankind. See Chapter Two for a thorough discussion of dispensations.

⁴And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. ⁵For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. ⁶And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. ⁷For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. ⁸All these are the beginning of sorrows.

Speaking of a whole series of signs He had given to His disciples, Jesus said, "*When you see all these things, recognize that He [Jesus, the Son of Man] is near, right at the door.*" (Matthew 24:33). "*But all these things are merely the beginning of birth pangs.*" We are now seeing the birth pangs manifest themselves in obvious ways and we will see a steady increase in the frequency and severity of these signs just as a woman in labor experiences birth pangs prior to delivery. Soon, the times of the Gentiles will be fulfilled and our Creator God will be ready. When that day arrives, the figurative water will break and there will be a ride to the delivery room the likes of which the world will never forget. Continuing this allegory, this will be the most painful birth ever as it increases its stay in the delivery room of the seven years of the Tribulation for those left behind.

There are six different categories of prophetic signs concerning the end times. The mesmerizing fact is that all of these categories point to the fulfillment of God's plan unfolding before our eyes. Reverend David Reagan has compiled a convincing list of these signs (Reagan, 2008):

Category One - Signs of Nature. "*...and there will be great earthquakes, and in various places plagues and famines; and there will be terrors and great signs from heaven.*" (Luke 21:11). This category of signs has always been the least respected, even among believers (Reagan, n.d.). The mere mention of it usually evokes a sneer accompanied by the words, "Come on, what else is new? There have always been earthquakes and tornadoes and hurricanes." But those who have this attitude forget that Jesus said the signs would be like "birth pangs" (Matthew 24:8). That means they will increase in frequency and intensity the closer we get to the Lord's return (Reagan, 2008). In other words, there will be more frequent natural disasters and more intense ones and they will occur in more diverse places. That is exactly what has been happening. For example, between October of 1991 and November of 2004 — a period of 13 years — the United States experienced:

- 9 of the 10 largest insurance natural disasters in history.

- 9 of the 10 greatest disasters as ranked by FEMA relief costs.
- 5 of its costliest hurricanes in history.
- 3 of its 4 largest tornado swarms in history.

These statistics were compiled before the mega disaster of Hurricane Katrina devastated the Gulf Coast in August of 2005.

Category Two - Signs of Society. *"Realize this, that in the last days difficult times will come. For men will be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, revilers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, irreconcilable, malicious gossips, without self-control, brutal, haters of good, treacherous, reckless, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God..."* (2 Timothy 3:1-4). Notice the three things it says people will love in the end times: self, money, and pleasure. The love of self is Humanism — the belief that Man can accomplish anything on his own. The love of money is Materialism. When Humanism is your religion your god will always be money. The love of pleasure is the third love mentioned. This is Hedonism, the lifestyle that is always produced by Humanism and Materialism (Reagan, n.d.).

But God cannot be mocked (Galatians 6:7). He therefore sees to it that when people chose Humanism, Materialism, and Hedonism, the payoff is always Nihilism; a philosophical word for despair. We live in a society plagued by abortion, homosexuality, domestic violence, child molestation, blasphemy, pornography, alcoholism, drug abuse and gambling. Like the days of the Judges in the Old Testament, people are doing what is right in their own eyes. The result is that people are calling evil good and good evil (Isaiah 5:20).

Category Three - Spiritual Signs. There are more signs in this category than any other. Many are evil in nature, but there are also some very positive ones. Concerning the negative signs, a typical passage is the following one found in 2 Timothy 4:3-4:

The time will come when they [professing Christians] will not endure sound doctrine, but wanting to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires; and will turn away their ears from the truth, and will turn aside to myths.

Some of the negative spiritual signs that are specifically prophesied include the following: false Christs, cultic groups, heresies, apostasy, skepticism, deception, occultism, and persecution (Reagan, n.d.). The one that Jesus mentioned most frequently was false Christs and their cultic groups (Matthew 24:5, 11, 24). In fulfillment of these prophecies we have

experienced an explosion of cults since 1850. Three of the more “mainstream” cults are the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints (LDS), commonly referred to as Mormonism, the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, also known as the Jehovah's Witnesses (JW) and Seventh Day Adventists (SDA).

Mormons believe that they are Christians, and yet their last president publicly proclaimed they were not a Christian organization. Mormon's don't believe the Bible is the inerrant word of God. They don't believe Jesus Christ is God Almighty; instead believing that Jesus Christ is a created being, the brother of Lucifer (Satan). According to the Mormon Doctrine, "*Every man who reigns in celestial glory is a god to his dominions;*" "*There was never a time when there were not Gods and worlds;*" and, "*Each god, through his wife or wives, raises up a numerous family of sons and daughters.*" So, every man is equal to Jesus in that he has the opportunity to become a god and have dominion over his people.

Mormons also believe that Adam chose to fall from grace so that men might be and have joy. They are instructed that they should consider the fall of Adam and Eve as one of the great steps toward eternal exaltation and happiness. Salvation is believed to be given to all living things: believers, unbelievers, heathens and even animals. There is no mention of the cross or Christ's sacrifice for our sins and that we are saved by faith alone. Alternatively, the LDS teaches that you can only be saved through faith and performing the works the church directs you to accomplish.

The Jehovah's Witness cult was formed as the Zion's Watch Tower in 1879 by Charles Taze Russell. This cult denies that the Bible is God-breathed. Jehovah's Witnesses have written their own bible because they didn't like what they saw in the legitimate Bible. In the Gospel of John we read, "*In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God*". The JW's changed the last part to read "*...and the word was a god*". Like Mormons, they don't believe that Jesus Christ is God Almighty and they have relegated Him to a lower position, a sort of subordinate god.

Jehovah's Witness followers reject the concept of Hell and its founder, Russell, began to challenge many other concepts in the Bible. He ultimately added and removed the ones he didn't agree with until he built a theology that does not even mirror Christianity. When Russell died in

1916, JW leadership went to Joseph F. Rutherford, who in turn revised the writings of Russell by deleting doctrines he didn't agree with and adding his own commentary at will.

In addition to denying the deity of Christ, JWs also deny His physical resurrection and His visible return. They teach that the first creative act of the Father was to create the spirit being, Archangel Michael, who later donned a physical body to be seen by his followers in the persona of Jesus. Additionally, they hold that as Jesus, the Archangel was a perfect man who became the Messiah at the time of his baptism. The resurrection of Jesus is said to be a spiritual one, not a physical one. They also deny the deity of the Holy Spirit by describing it as an "...impersonal, invisible, inactive force that finds its source and reservoir in Jehovah God." (Let Your Name Be Sanctified, p. 269).

The group also denies the doctrine of the rapture of the Church and they are incessant date setters, with false prediction after false prediction about the timing of Armageddon. Their most notable dates, which usually were followed by promises never to date-set again, include 1914, 1918, 1925, 1975 and 1989. When the 1914 date failed, rather than acknowledge it as a false prediction, they simply declared that Jesus had returned to the earth in invisible form. They continued setting Armageddon dates for future fulfillment.

Other JW doctrines include no hell, soul sleep, and extreme legalism as a means of salvation. Soul sleep is the best known of the Jehovah's Witness doctrines and is adhered to by the Seventh Day Adventists (SDAs) as well. The doctrine of soul sleep is based on the belief that human beings don't have immortal souls; their souls are their physical existence and when the body dies, the soul goes to the grave. From there, those who are righteous are said to be risen at the resurrection; those who are evil are annihilated.

The Seventh Day Adventists follow two distinctive heretical doctrines. First and foremost is "The Investigative Judgment." This is the unbiblical concept that in 1844 Jesus entered "the second and last phase" of His atoning ministry called the work of investigative judgment. Instead of returning to earth on October 22, 1844, as predicted by Church father William Miller, Jesus entered the Holy of Holies in Heaven and began a review of the works of all believers who have ever lived to determine how faithful they were to the commandments of God. *"Sins that have not been repented of and forsaken will not be pardoned and blotted out of the books of record, but will stand to witness against the sinner."*

Another distinctive SDA doctrine is the one contained in the very name of the group — observance of the seventh day of the week (Saturday) as the Sabbath. According to church doctrine, observance of the Sabbath is the "greatest" of all the Ten Commandments:

"The pope has changed the day of rest from the seventh to the first day. He has thought to change the very commandment that was given to cause man to remember his Creator. He has thought to change the greatest commandment in the decalogue and thus make himself equal with God..." In this statement Ellen White, a SDA co-founder, directly contradicts Jesus who identified the greatest commandment: *"Love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the first and greatest commandment"* (Matthew 22:37-38).

The effectiveness of Satan's deceit is emphasized by the fact that 37.7 Million souls worldwide are lost to these three prominent cults alone:

- Mormons: 13,824,854 worldwide members on record in October 2010. (Source: http://wiki.answers.com/Q/How_many_Mormons_are_there_in_the_world#ixzz1wgCYUTyj).
- Jehovah Witnesses: 7,659,019 worldwide (Source: Jehovah Witness Website: http://www.watchtower.org/e/statistics/worldwide_report.htm).
- Seventh Day Adventists: 16.3 million members worldwide (Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seventh-day_Adventist_Church).

One aspect of occultism that is seldom described as such is drug abuse. It falls in line with other occult practices designed to prepare the mind for the penetration of demons. The word witchcraft in the following verse is translated from the Greek word "Pharmakeia" the root of modern words such as pharmacy and pharmaceuticals. In Greek, Pharmakeia means witchcraft, the occult, sorcery, illicit drugs and magical incantations with drugs and mind control through drug use and drug potions.

The acts of the sinful nature are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery; idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God. (Galatians 5:19-21).

Many drug abusers seek the mind-altering euphoria that illicit drugs induce. The Bible strongly denounces these practices because they are part of Satan's strategy to lead us astray. Satan uses drug abuse to change the abuser's perspective of reality. In the 1960's – the beginning

of America's insatiable desire for mind-altering substances - this drug-altered reality was called a "mind trip." In the Bible it is called 'sorcery.' It prepares the abuser's mind for the penetration of demonic thoughts that separate the abuser from God. When abused long enough, or with the right drug, addiction occurs and Satan is one step closer to his goal of winning the abuser's soul. The need to feed an addiction to stave off psycho-physical withdrawal and attain that euphoric mental state becomes the first priority in the addict's life. As Satan intended, addiction shoves aside friends, family, job, God and even health in the chronic desire to feed the addiction.

Satan and his demons are real beings set on our destruction:

When you come into the land which the Lord your God is giving you, you shall not learn to follow the abominations of those nations. There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire [an ancient occult practice], or one who practices witchcraft, or a soothsayer, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer, or one who conjures spells, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead. For all who do these things are an abomination [detestable] to the Lord..." (Deuteronomy 18:9-12a).

Research has shown that occult practices are often fraudulent and deceitful illusions including counterfeit miracles stemming from demonic sources (Korem and Meier, 1980). In some instances, occult magic or divination are a manifestation of demonic powers or the result of demon possession (Acts 16:16). All occult practices lead practitioners away from God. The Bible is unequivocal that anyone who does these things is detestable to the Lord (Deuteronomy 18:10-12; 2 Kings 21:6; Micah 5:12; Isaiah 47:12; Ezekiel 13:18, 20; Acts 8:11-24; Leviticus 20:27; Exodus 7:11; Revelation 9:21; 22:15).

God warns of the ultimate punishment. Revelation 21:8 says of "...those who practice magic arts ...their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur... the second death" (NIV). Those who practice witchcraft (sorcery) will not inherit the kingdom of God (Galatians 5:20-21). These practices are anti-God and are in rebellion against Him.

This extends to mediums (psychics) and spiritists (those claiming the ability to speak to the dead). Instead we are to turn to God for the truth (Isaiah 8:19). Clearly, if those who practiced these arts have any power, beyond being great deceivers, it is not a gift from God as some falsely claim. The Bible condemns and forbids these practices several times (Deuteronomy 18:9-14; Isaiah 44:25; Jeremiah 27:9; 2 Kings 21:6; 23:24). Divination and spiritism were despised practices of the heathens (Ezekiel 21:21; Isaiah 19:3; 1 Samuel 28). Scripture says that

one of the reasons King Saul died was “*because he consulted a medium for guidance*” rather than God (1 Chronicles 10:13-14).

The Bible provides examples showing the folly and failures of those who claimed the ability to predict the future based on their own powers or those of spirits (Daniel 2:27, etc.). God calls the word of diviners “nonsense,” “lies” and “deception” for foolish people (Ezekiel 13:8; Jeremiah 14:14; Isaiah 44:25). God said, “*Woe to the foolish prophets who follow their own spirit and have seen nothing!*” (Ezekiel 13:3). Being a psychic medium was punishable by death in ancient Israel (Leviticus 20:27). The presence of a medium or spiritist among God’s people of Israel was considered a defilement (Leviticus 19:31). All these practices take people further from their Creator, the true and living God (McDowell and Stewart, 1992:249).

A strong indicator of the end times is the spiritual decline prophesied to occur as the end times neared. An online quiz started in 2011 by the group, *The Changing the Face of Christianity*, examines how consistently Christians are living according to the teachings of Jesus Christ. The anonymous self-assessment test asked Christians how they would act in real-life dilemmas and sought to determine whether respondents were "Far from Christ," a "Worldly Christian," a "Good Christian," or a "Spiritually Mature Christian." The results initially indicated that one in four scored as "Worldly Christians," or "Christians in name only." The latest results taken in 2012 show that the number has risen from 23.7 percent to 30.9 – or almost 1 in 3 who are now "Worldly Christians." Some of the questions on the quiz included: "How often do you read your Bible and/or have quiet time with the Lord?" and "How have you been transformed by your acceptance of Jesus Christ as your savior?"

All spiritual signs of the end times are not negative. There will also be some very positive signs as well. The most important one that is prophesied in many places is a great outpouring of the Holy Spirit (Joel 2:28-29). This outpouring began at the dawn of the 20th Century, and proved to be one of the greatest spiritual surprises — and blessings — of the century (Reagan, n.d.). When that century began, the prevailing viewpoint among both Catholics and Protestants regarding the Holy Spirit was Cessationism. This view held that the gifts of the Spirit ceased when the last Apostle died. In effect, it was a belief that the Holy Spirit had retired in the First Century.

The 20th Century had hardly gotten started when a Holy Spirit revival broke out at a small Bible college in Topeka, Kansas in 1901. Three years later, a similar Holy Spirit revival swept Wales and began to spread worldwide (Reagan, n.d.). Then, in 1906, the Spirit fell with great power on a humble Black preacher in Los Angeles named William J. Seymour. The Azusa Street Revival, as it came to be called, continued for four years and gave birth to the Pentecostal Movement. The Bible prophesies two great outpourings of the Spirit and symbolically pictures them as the "early and latter rains" (Joel 2:23), based on the two rainy seasons of Israel. The early rain occurred at Pentecost in the First Century when the Church was established. The latter rain was prophesied to occur after the Jewish people had been re-established in their homeland (Joel 2:18-26).

The latter rain began with the Pentecostal Movement, just as God began to regather the Jews to their homeland under the visionary leadership of Theodore Herzl. But the rain did not become a downpour until after the re-establishment of the state of Israel in May of 1948, just as prophesied by Joel. First came the anointing of Billy Graham's ministry in 1949, followed by the Charismatic Movement of the 1960's. Today, most of Christianity, whether Pentecostal, Charismatic, or Traditional, fully recognizes that the ministry of the Holy Spirit is alive and well in Spirit-led worship, the continuing validity of spiritual gifts, the reality of spiritual warfare, and the importance of a Spirit-filled life in winning that warfare (Reagan, n.d.).

In addition to the rediscovery of the Holy Spirit, there are other positive spiritual prophecies being fulfilled today including the preaching of the Gospel worldwide (Matthew 24:14), the revival of Davidic praise¹⁴ worship (Amos 9:11) and the emergence of Messianic Judaism¹⁵ (Romans 9:27). Another remarkable positive sign is the understanding of Bible

¹⁴ Davidic Praise - the praise worship inaugurated by King David in response to commands of God given to him through the prophets Nathan and Gad (2 Chronicles 29:25). It was a revolutionary form of spirit-filled, lively and spontaneous worship marked by great joy that was characterized by hand clapping (Psalm 47:1), shouting (Psalm 47:1), singing (Psalm 47:6-7), dancing (Psalm 149:3), hand waving (Psalm 134:2), and the display of banners (Psalm 20:5). The worshipers were encouraged to praise God with every form of musical instrument, from the gentle lyre to the "loud crashing cymbals" (Psalm 150:3,5) (Reagan, 2008). It differed radically from the spiritual deadness that had come to characterize the prior forms of Jewish worship like that of the Tabernacle of Moses that preceded Davidic Praise Worship. Since the reestablishment of the nation of Israel in 1948, God has been raising up the Tabernacle of David again to serve as a joyous bridge of transition between the dead worship of mainline Christendom and the glorious worship that will characterize the Millennial Temple of Jesus Christ. God wants His Son to return on a cloud of praise (Reagan, 2008).

¹⁵ Messianic Judaism - a syncretic blend of evangelical Christian theology with elements of Jewish religiosity holding that Jesus is both the Jewish Messiah and "God the Son;" one person of the Holy Trinity.

prophecy. The Hebrew prophets often did not understand the end time prophecies that the Lord revealed to them. A good example can be found in Daniel 12:8-9 where the prophet complains to the Lord that he does not understand the prophecies that have been entrusted to him. The Lord's response was, "Don't worry about it. Just write the prophecies. They have been sealed up until the end times." In other words, the Bible teaches that many of the end time prophecies will not be understood until the time comes for them to be fulfilled (Reagan, n.d.). And that is exactly what has been happening in the past 100 years.

Historical developments and scientific inventions are now making it possible for us to understand end time prophecies that have never been understood before. Take Israel for example. All of end time prophecy revolves around the nation of Israel. But how could those prophecies be understood as long as Israel did not exist and there was no prospect that the nation would ever exist again? This is the reason that Hal Lindsey's book, *The Late Great Planet Earth*, became such a phenomenal bestseller in the 1970's. For the first time it explained the events prophesied in the book of Revelation in natural terms that people could easily understand.

Category Four - Signs of World Politics. *"You will be hearing of wars and rumors of wars... for nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom..."* (Matthew 24:6-7). The Bible prophesies a very specific end time configuration of world politics. Israel is pictured as being re-established (Ezekiel 37:21-22) and surrounded by hostile Arab neighbors intent on its destruction (Ezekiel 35:1 - 36:7). This has been the situation in the Middle East since the Israeli Declaration of Independence in May of 1948 (Reagan, n.d.). Daniel prophesied that the Roman Empire would be revived (Daniel 2:36-41), something many men, like Charlemagne, Napoleon, and Hitler, tried to do through force. But the prophecy had to await God's timing for its fulfillment and that came after World War II with the formation of the European Common Market. This impulse has since morphed into the superpower called the European Union.

The Bible pictures a great power located in the land of Magog in the "remote parts of the north." This nation will menace Israel in the end times and will ultimately lead an invasion of Israel together with specified allies, all of which are modern day Muslim states (Ezekiel 38:1 - 39:16). Russia with all its Muslim republics and its Muslim allies fits this description precisely. All the nations of the world are prophesied to come together against Israel in the end times over

the issue of the control of Jerusalem (Zech. 12:2-3) — a prophecy being fulfilled today (Reagan, n.d.).

The magnitude of warfare in the 20th Century is another fulfillment of end time prophecy related to world politics. The 20th Century was one of unparalleled war. Like birth pangs, the frequency and intensity of war increased exponentially. It is now estimated that more people died in wars during the 20th Century than in all the previous wars throughout all of recorded human history.

Category Five - Signs of Technology. *"Men will faint from fear over the expectation of the things which are coming upon the world; for the powers of the heavens will be shaken."* (Luke 21:26). The development of nuclear weapons seems to be foreshadowed by this prophecy in that speaks of people "fainting from fear" due to the "powers of the heavens being shaken." The incredible carnage of the Seal and Trumpet Judgments portrayed in chapters 6 and 8 in the book of Revelation indicates that the Antichrist will conquer the world through the use of nuclear weapons (Reagan, n.d.). We are told that one-third of the earth will be burned and that one-half of humanity will be killed. Further evidence that this is a nuclear holocaust is found in Revelation 16 where we are told that at the end of the Tribulation the survivors will be covered with sores that will not heal (Revelation 16:11).

There are many end time prophecies that simply cannot be understood apart from modern technological developments. Consider the prophecy in Revelation 11 about the two witnesses who will call the world to repentance during the first half of the Tribulation. When they are killed by the Antichrist, we are told that their bodies will lie in the streets of Jerusalem for three and a half days, and the whole world will look upon them (Revelation 11:9). No one could understand such a prophecy before the development of satellite television in the 1960's (Reagan, n.d.).

Similarly, how could the Antichrist control all buying and selling worldwide without the aid of computer technology and globalism (Revelation 13)? How could the False Prophet create the illusion of giving life to a statue (Revelation 13) without the technology of holograms, virtual reality, and robotics? How could an army of 200 million come out of the Far East (Revelation 9) before the population explosion that was produced by modern medical technology? How could

the Gospel be proclaimed to all the world (Matthew 24) before the invention of motion pictures, radio, television, and the Internet?

Category Six - Signs of Israel. *"And it shall come about in that day that I will make Jerusalem a heavy stone for all the peoples; all who lift it will be severely injured. And all the nations of the earth will be gathered against it."* (Zechariah 12:3). The signs that relate to Israel are the most important of all because the Jews are God's prophetic time clock. The Scriptures will often tie a prophesied future event with something that will happen to the Jews. We are told to watch the Jews, and when the prophesied event concerning them occurs, we can be sure that the other prophesied event will also occur. An example can be found in Luke 21:24 where Jesus prophesied that the Jews would be dispersed from Jerusalem and be led captive among the nations. But then He added that one day they would return to re-occupy Jerusalem, and when this happens, the end time events will occur that will lead to His return.

There are many prophecies concerning the Jews in the end times, many of which began to be fulfilled in the 20th Century, but there are four key ones. The first is their worldwide re-gathering in unbelief (Isaiah 11:11-12). In 1900 there were only 40,000 Jews in Palestine. By the end of World War II that number had risen to 800,000. Today, there are more than 5.7 million who have come from all over the world. Very soon there will be as many Jews in Israel as died in the Holocaust. The prophet Jeremiah says twice that when history is completed, the Jewish people will look back and conclude that their worldwide re-gathering was a greater miracle than their deliverance from Egyptian captivity (Jeremiah 16:14-15 and 23:7-8) (Reagan, n.d.).

The second key prophecy concerning the Jews is a natural consequence of their re-gathering. It is the re-establishment of their state which occurred on May 14, 1948 (Isaiah 66:7-8). The third key prophecy is the re-occupation of Jerusalem which occurred on June 7, 1967 during the miraculous Six Day War¹⁶ (Zechariah 8:4-8).

The fourth key prophecy is the one whose fulfillment we are witnessing today; the re-focusing of world politics upon the nation of Israel (Zechariah 12:2-3). All the nations of the

¹⁶ Six-Day War - ended with the Sinai Desert, the Gaza Strip, the Golan Heights, the West Bank and East Jerusalem under Israeli control. The Israelis made a preemptive strike in reaction to Egypt's blocking the Straights of Tiran. That act, coupled with troop concentrations on the borders of Israel with all its neighbors, and the mass demonstrations in Arab capitals calling upon the Arab rulers to finish the job started by Adolph Hitler led to the attacks that culminated in Jewish victories. The Gaza strip was then under military Egyptian occupation, which started in 1948. The West bank and Jerusalem were, on June 4, 1967, illegally occupied by the Hashimite kingdom of Jordan. The Golan Heights were under Syrian control.

world, including the United States, are coming against Israel over the issue of the control of the nation's capital Jerusalem. The Vatican wants the city put under its control. The United Nations wants it to be internationalized. The European Union is demanding it be divided between the Arabs and the Jews. The Arabs want all of it.

One of the most remarkable features of the Bible is the inerrant accuracy of the prophecies it contains. Typical among them are the prophecies of Ezekiel in Chapters 35-39. Written in the 7th Century BC, some 2,600 years ago, Ezekiel accurately describes the time, place, and precise historical condition that would exist leading up to and during the Omega Confluence. He names peoples and nations involved in a future world catastrophe involving judgment on God's ancient people, the Jews. Ezekiel 35 describes the enemies of Israel; Chapter 36 describes the desolation of the land following the dispersion of the Jews by the Romans; Chapter 37 describes the re-gathering of the Jews into their ancient land and the birth of Israel as a nation; and Chapter 38 describes Israel's salvation from a mortal enemy to the north. This amazing prophecy includes eleven detailed future events pertaining to Israel:

1. The Israelites would be driven from their land for very long period of time for rebellion against God by not accepting Jesus Christ as the Messiah.
2. In spite of this worldwide dispersion they would survive as a distinct people.
3. During their dispersion their land would be confiscated by the surrounding nations.
4. These nations would be descended from Esau and Ishmael and known as the Arabs.
5. The Arabs would harbor perpetual hatred of the Israelites.
6. During the dispersion Israel would become an utter desolation and not respond to the agricultural efforts of the usurpers.
7. Against all odds the Israelites would return and become a nation.
8. The land would miraculously respond to them and flourish.
9. The Arab nations would conduct an unending war against the Israelites, now known as the Israelis.
10. Israel would survive all assaults and prosper.
11. This will finally provoke an assault upon Israel led by the Russians and all the surrounding Muslim nations.

In 1867, Samuel Clements, better known by his pen name Mark Twain travelled to the Mideast. He wrote "Innocence Abroad" several years later citing the utter desolation of Israel:

(It is a) desolate country whose soil is rich enough, but is given over wholly to weeds – a silent mournful expanse...A desolation is here that not even imagination can grace with the pomp of life and action... We never saw a human being on the whole

route...There was hardly a tree or a shrub anywhere. Even the olive and the cactus, those fast friends of the worthless soil, had almost deserted the country.

Twenty signs in particular affirm that we are on the cusp of the end of an age (Tetlow, n.d.).

1. False Bible teachers would bring in heresies, have many followers, and cause others to reject God's Word (2 Peter 2:1-2). The impact of Higher Criticism, Humanism, New Age and alien/UFO deceptions have eroded the true faith and introduced heretical doctrine leading to unprecedented apostasy. These deceptions are described in Chapters Five and Six.
2. The Christian gospel would be preached as a witness to all nations (Matthew 24:14; Mark 13:10; Revelation 14:6). Today, the Bible has been translated into over 2,400 languages and dialects covering over 90% of the world's population.
3. Global communications foreseen (Revelation 11:9-10; 17:8). The Bible prophesies that the entire world will see certain events unfold. The invention of the television and the deployment of global satellite networks during the 20th century allow news to travel the world at the speed of light for the first time ever. Remember that in the apostle John's day news traveled at the speed of horseback.
4. Mankind would be capable of destroying all life (Matthew 24:21-22). When Jesus made this prophecy the armaments of His day were swords and spears. Today, with nuclear, biological, and chemical weapons, it is possible to wipe out all flesh on planet earth. The use of nuclear weapons was anticipated in Zechariah 14:12, among others. The neutron bomb melts (dissolves) its victims just as God warned 2500 years ago. *"Their flesh shall dissolve while they stand on their feet, Their eyes shall dissolve in their sockets, And their tongues shall dissolve in their mouths."* This was unimaginable in Zechariah's day when man used clubs and stones as weapons.
5. The fact that God once flooded the earth in the Noahic Flood would be denied (2 Peter 3:5-6). There is a mass of fossil evidence to prove this fact, yet it is flatly ignored by most of the scientific world because it was judgment from God on man's wickedness. The impact of Darwinian evolution in education has removed all vestiges of God's Creationism as an alternate theory of the origins of our universe.
6. The earth would be filled with violence (Luke 17:26; Genesis 6:11-13). In the United States alone, violent crime has increased nearly 500% since 1960. Fifty years ago abortion, the violent murder of an unborn child, was illegal in most countries. Today abortion is legal in most countries and 46 million children are aborted each year.
7. Multitudes would travel to and fro (Daniel 12:4). Prior to the Industrial Revolution few individuals traveled beyond their own communities. Until recently, horse, foot, and boat were the only modes of transportation. Yet today we travel by car, bus, plane, train, subway, etc. Millions of people are running to and fro just as Daniel prophesied 2500 years ago. Knowledge would increase (Daniel 12:4). Today we are witnessing an explosion of readily available knowledge. With the advent of the Internet, it is estimated that our cumulative knowledge doubles every five years. This exponential increase is beyond what anyone could have imagined when Daniel recorded his prophecies.

8. Deadly diseases, which the Bible calls pestilences, would be common (Matthew 24:7; Revelation 6:8). Emerging diseases such as AIDS, Ebola, Hanta virus, Dengue, West Nile, SARS, bird flu, etc., underscore this fact. Ironically, just a few decades ago, some scientists were forecasting that advances in medicine might soon eradicate deadly diseases.
9. Great signs from heaven prophesied (Luke 21:11, 26). Unexplained sightings in the sky appear to be increasing. For instance, since 1947 UFO testimonies have exploded - terrifying many. Each year thousands of unidentified aerial sightings are reported.
10. The nation Israel would be born in one day (Isaiah 66:8). On May 14, 1948 Israel became a nation. The Jews would begin to regather in Israel (Isaiah 11:11-12; Ezekiel 37:21-22; 38:8; Luke 21:29-31). Over five million Jews have returned to Israel in recent times. This is unprecedented in human history; never has a people been dispersed for centuries to every corner of the globe and then been regathered back to their ancient homeland. God said it would occur and He made it happen before our very eyes. This item is described more fully in the next chapter.
11. Turkey (Togarmah) would also join in the attack on Israel (Ezekiel 38). In 2002, Turkey elected a pro-Islamic party to govern the country. In 2005, Hitler's anti-Semitic manifesto *Mein Kampf* became a bestseller in Turkey. In 2007, Turkey elected an Islamist president. Secular Turkey, once an ally of Israel, has grown increasingly antagonistic toward the Jewish state under the leadership of its current Muslim government.
12. Birds of prey would eat the dead flesh of the enemy armies that fall in battle against Israel (Ezekiel 39:4, 17; Revelation 19:17-21). It is a little known fact that Israel is the bird migration capital of the world. During the spring and fall migrations, billions of birds fly over Israel. Many of these migratory birds are raptors - carrion eating birds of prey. In fact, 34 species of raptors migrate over Israel.
13. Asia (the kings from the east) would be capable of deploying a 200-million-man army during earth's final days (Revelation 9:14-16; 16:12). When John penned this prophecy 2000 years ago, there were only an estimated 170 to 400 million people on the entire planet. Yet today, according to the CIA, China alone has 281 million men fit for military service.
14. Great earthquakes in diverse places foreseen (Luke 21:11; Isaiah 24:19-20; Revelation 6:12-14; 16:18-20). Seismic activity appears to be on the rise with some of the most powerful earthquakes ever recorded having occurred in the past few decades.
15. Men would be lovers of themselves (2 Timothy 3:1-2). This generation, like no other, regards self above all else. Self-love, self-esteem, self-reliance, self-gratification, are encouraged by the media, schools, and psychologists. In contrast, Jesus taught self-denial. Even many churches today preach a "feel good about yourself message."

Typical of this message is the heretical gospel of "Self Esteem" espoused by Robert Schuller. It is full of blasphemous turns of phrases and words with new meanings not in line with their Holy Spirit-inspired original intent. Schuller's ministry changes the Christian faith to a man-centered belief wrapped around a core of self-esteem. Through the manipulation of truth Schuller makes Christianity more palpable to the world while he guts it of its true meaning. Examples include: "*Classical theology defines sin as 'rebellion against God.' The answer is not incorrect as much as it is shallow and*

insulting to the human being. Every person deserves to be treated with dignity even if he or she is a `rebellious sinner." (Schuller, 1982, p. 65); *"The Cross sanctifies the ego trip. For the Cross protected our Lord's perfect self-esteem from turning into sinful pride."* (Schuller, 1982, p. 75); *"Christ is the Ideal One, for he was Self-Esteem Incarnate."* (Schuller, 1982, p. 135).

- Humanity would become increasingly materialistic and lovers of pleasure (2 Timothy 3:1-5). No generation in history has had so many means to entertain and arouse the senses. Every imaginable hedonistic pleasure is available and has become big business. Epidemic drug use foreseen (Revelation 9:21). The Greek word is *pharmakeia* which can also refer to drug use, both illegal drugs and mind-altering drugs. The use of illegal drugs and the dispensing of mind-altering drugs has risen sharply during our current generation.
16. Jesus said Christians would be hated for His name's sake (Luke 21:17; Revelation 6:9-11; 20:4). The banning of the Bible, prayer, the Ten Commandments, nativity scenes, Christmas songs, etc., reflects this trend. More Christians were martyred during the past century than during all previous history. "...there have been more Christian martyrs in the 20th century--over 45 million--than in all of the preceding 19 centuries of Christianity. Of that number, some 32 million were killed by "atheists" and over 9 million by Muslims. The "atheists" denote, overwhelmingly, Soviets and their Communist cohorts and satellites, but also include Nazis and their allies" (Trifkovic, 2006).
 17. Homosexuality would be flaunted at the end of the age. Jesus warned that the last days would be like the days of Lot who lived in wicked Sodom (Luke 17:28-30). We know that the root of Sodom's sin was pride and complacency (Ezekiel 16:49) as it is today. However, Sodom's lasting infamy stemmed from their aggressive homosexual sin (Genesis 19; Jude 1:7). Today, the homosexual agenda is flaunted and forced upon our entire society. And as described in Chapter Five, the current push to legislate against bullying, and introduce anti-bullying training in public schools masks a more sinister agenda in line with Satan's demonic machinations to promote homosexuality.
 18. In the last days, fallen angels would interact with mankind (1 Timothy 4:1; Luke 17:26; Genesis 6:1-4). There has been an explosion of ET/alien reports during the past 60 years. Studies indicate these entities behave more like demons than space travelers. Chapter Nine describes the true nature of these demonic "visitors." They transcend the laws of physics, invoke fear, and deliver anti-Christian messages.
 19. Apostasy would occur just before the Antichrist is revealed (2 Thessalonians 2:3). Increasingly, experience-based "Christianity" is replacing the Bible as the standard for saving faith. The ecumenical movement is striving for unity at the expense of truth. Christ's exclusive claims are negated in the name of tolerance. There would be a move towards a one-world religion (Revelation 13:8, 12; Revelation 17). Today, as never before, we are witnessing religions joining hands in the name of peace and tolerance including the myopic push to embrace simultaneously Islam and Christianity under the rubric "Chrislam."

Some would depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons (1 Timothy 4:1). This generation has witnessed the explosion of "heavenly visitors" and false doctrines that are embraced by professing Christians even though their

messages contradict the Word of God. Channeling, witchcraft, yoga, psychics, etc., have also gained in popularity though forbidden by God (Deuteronomy 18:10-12). People would reject the sound doctrine of the Word of God and follow the doctrines of men that appeal to their own lusts (2 Timothy 4:3-4; Acts 20:29-30). Others would confess faith in Christ, but not obey His Word (Matthew 24:48-51; Matthew 7:22-23). Many would forsake the Ten Commandments as a moral code: blaspheming, committing adultery, disobeying parents, stealing, lying, coveting, etc. (Matthew 24:12; Revelation 9:21). Sorceries referring to witchcraft, magic, or occult practices used to enchant and deceive are also anticipated in the last days (Revelation 9:21; 18:23; 21:8; Isaiah 47:9-15; Micah 5:10-15). Today, interest in the occult is flourishing.

20. Men would mock the warning signs of the end of the age saying, these signs have always been around (2 Peter 3:3-4). The Bible even reveals their motivation - they love lust. By denying the truth of end of the age prophecies, they can continue to wallow in sin without remorse.

The Final Pope

The late Pope John Paul II had a powerful connection to Mary, Fatima, Our Lady of Fatima, and the dedication entrusting the world and millennium to Mary. This connection helped prepare the way for one world religion. Two central themes characterize his time in office (Simmons, 2008):

1. His role in elevating Mary to a much higher position than previously recognized. Pope John Paul II, without a doubt, was the most Marianistic pope of all time. His devotion to Mary is made evident by his motto, *Totus Tuus*. In Latin this means, “totally yours.” This is not a reference to Christ but to Mary. His consecration to Mary was an established fact. He had the letter “M” embroidered on all his garments, showing his devotion to Mary.

2. His role as the great unifier. He attempted to bring all religions and faiths together. He was also known as the “great unifier.” As mentioned previously, Pope John Paul II took a compromising approach to other religions, which included Shamans, witch doctors, Hindu gurus, Buddhist monks, and voodoo. This sounds very similar to the approach of the Catholic evangelists in the early days of Christianity. The pagans were allowed to keep their statues of Isis and Horus, or other Mary/Child statues, and simply rename them Mary and Jesus.

The Bible refers to two key figures in the end times as two beasts (Revelation 13:11-15). The first one is the Antichrist who will be the political and economic messiah. The second one will be the False Prophet who will be a religious leader and miracle worker. For many years many prophecy scholars have taught that the False Prophet would be a final apostate pope. The

pope, also considered the “bishop of Rome,” is the head of the Roman Catholic Church. Only the pope would have the power and influence necessary to bring all the religions together. No other major world religion has a religious leader with the authority, influence, and power combined with a worldwide influence that even comes close to the pope. He has the authority to make doctrinal changes in the Catholic Church even if it is contrary to the Bible. His authority is placed above biblical revelation. It would make sense for the False Prophet, the global religious leader, to have this authority and power.

Prior to becoming Pope, John Paul II’s successor Benedict XVI, Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger was head of the Roman Catholic Church’s Congregation for the Doctrines of the Faith (CDF) in 1984. During this time, he made the following statement: “*One of the signs of our times is that the announcements of ‘Marian apparitions’ are multiplying all over the world.*” Benedict XVI made it clear that he wanted to follow the trajectory of his predecessor, Pope John Paul II. His pledge was to work to unify all Christians and all religions. He continued in Pope John Paul’s footsteps toward what many observers view as prelude to a One World Religion.

Jewish leaders were encouraged by the prospect of Benedict continuing to build relations between Christians and the Jewish nation. Given the fact that anti-Semitism is at an all time high, especially in Europe, this would be very appealing to Jews. They would be open to such a pope. This would also fit the prophetic picture. When Cardinal Ratzinger became pope, he modeled his name after Benedict XV (1914-1922). He chose this name to honor him. Benedict XV embraced the Muslims, which was an unprecedented choice for his time. Benedict XVI likewise embraced the Muslims. He is seeking world peace and is destined to bring the Roman Catholic Church and Muslims together.

The Prophecies of St. Malachy. The following prophetic information is not a biblically based account. It is, however, not contrary to the Bible. The fulfillment of the predictions has a high success rate and they are too accurate to be ignored. In 1139, a Catholic Bishop from Ireland named St. Malachy set out on a pilgrimage to Rome. John Hogue, author of *The Last Pope: The Decline and Fall of the Church of Rome*, gave the following account:

On sighting the eternal city, he fell to the ground and began murmuring Latin verses, each signifying the future destiny of the popes. His words were suppressed for over three hundred years by the Vatican, yet, to this day, ninety percent of the saint’s prophecies have come true, unfolding in chronological sequence ... for Malachy

foresaw an end to the Roman Catholic Church and predicted the fates of the popes until Judgment day.

St. Malachy worked all night by candlelight until he concluded the 111 Latin phrases. He explained that God had given him a vision of every pope to reign after the current pontiff, which was Innocent II, until the end of time when God would judge the world. If his assertion is true, the papal succession is finite and we are two popes away from Judgment Day. If this prediction is true, and I am not proposing that it is – I merely mention this as a fascinating theory - we are now only one pope away from Judgment Day.

According to St. Malachy, all 111 prophecies make one small identifying statement. Each can be validated through the years in regard to the successive popes. John Paul II was the 110th pope. He is referred to as “the Marian Pontiff.” His devotion to Mary is legendary. Pope Benedict XVI is the 111th pope. He is referred to as “The Glory of the Olive.” As Cardinal Ratzinger, he wrote a book called, *God in the World*. This, along with Hogue’s book, *The Last Pope*, illustrates that he has a special interest in Israel as symbolized by the olive branch. “*The olive branch is a symbol for Israel ... the motto might imply that this pope will champion the cause of the Jews*” (John Hogue).

After St. Malachy’s 111 Latin phrases, each giving clues to the reign of each pope, he gives a final prophetic declaration naming an apostate pope, the 112th pope, calling him “Peter of Rome.” Pope number 111, Benedict XVI, will probably not live long due to his advanced age. This means that the final pope, “Peter of Rome,” the 112th pope in succession, will be the final one before judgment day at the end of the Tribulation. St. Malachy’s final declaration states:

During the last persecution of the Holy Roman Church, there shall sit Petros Romanos (Peter of Rome), who shall feed the sheep amidst many tribulations” [he will likely be the tribulation pope], “and when these things have passed, the city of seven hills shall be destroyed.

Is it possible that the False Prophet will be the next pope following Benedict XVI? I don’t know, but if so the approach of the era of the final pope is one more reason to believe that we are living in the end time.

The Ultimate Sign – The Exponential Curve

Examining the signs of the end times leads to an inevitable question: *Most of these signs have always existed in one degree or another, so how are they indicative of the end of the age?* Jesus said the end time signs would be like "birth pangs;" the signs would increase in frequency and intensity as the time draws near for Jesus to return (Matthew 24:8). Earthquakes would be more frequent, occur in more diverse places, and be more intense. Wars would be more frequent and more destructive and deadly. In spite of these indicators, the question remains, "*Are there are any signs that are truly unique to our day and time — signs that have never existed before. Are there new signs that clearly point to this period of history as the time of the Lord's return?*" (Reagan, 2002).

Daniel 12 contains just such a verse. Daniel was given many prophecies by the Lord. Those relating to his day and time he clearly understood. He even seemed to understand prophecies that the Lord gave him relating to distant times, such as the succession of Gentile empires that would ultimately lead to the establishment of the Roman Empire. But when it came to prophecies about the end times — the period leading up to the Lord's return as King of kings and Lord of lords — Daniel did not understand what was revealed to him. He wrestled with the meaning of the prophecies and finally cried out to the Lord in despair. (Daniel 12:8). The Lord responded, "*Go your way, Daniel, for these words are concealed and sealed up until the end time*" (Daniel 12:9). It was Daniel's responsibility to deliver the prophecies, not to understand them (Reagan, 2002). Many end time prophecies were not understood until now because the ability to comprehend them depended on historical events that had yet to occur, or because they were dependent upon technological developments. The fact that for the first time these prophecies have become understandable in recent years is another sign we are living in the end times.

The Bible teaches that this acceleration of technology occurring today is a sign of the end times. In Daniel 12:4 the Lord tells Daniel that one of the signs of the end times will be an acceleration of travel and knowledge. In mathematics this acceleration is called an "*exponential curve*." This term comes from what happens when rapid growth is plotted on a chart. When graphing the growth of something, the growth is considered to be on an exponential curve when the plot line starts moving vertically because the growth is so rapid.

One aspect of this acceleration in technology is called Moore's Law; a rule of thumb in the history of computing hardware whereby the number of transistors that can be placed inexpensively on an integrated circuit doubles approximately every two years yielding exponentially faster computing speeds. This rapid increase in computing power is projected to reach a point called the technological singularity. The singularity is the hypothetical future emergence of greater-than-human intelligence through technological means like computers.

Futurists, those forecasting future trends, believe that the capabilities of such intelligence would be difficult for an unaided human mind to comprehend. Therefore, the occurrence of a technological singularity is seen as an intellectual threshold beyond which events cannot be predicted or understood. Proponents of the singularity typically state that an "intelligence explosion" is a key factor of the singularity where super-intelligence designs successive generations of increasingly powerful artificial minds.

In his 1999 book, *The Age of Spiritual Machine*, Ray Kurzweil proposed "The Law of Accelerating Returns." He posits that the rate of change in a wide variety of evolutionary systems, including but not limited to the growth of technologies, tends to increase exponentially. Kurzweil's hypothesis argued for extending Moore's Law to describe exponential growth of diverse forms of technological progress, not just computers. Whenever a technology approaches some kind of a barrier, according to Kurzweil, a new technology will be invented to allow us to cross that barrier. He cites numerous past examples of this to substantiate his assertions. He predicts that such paradigm shifts have and will continue to become increasingly common, leading to "technological change so rapid and profound it represents a rupture in the fabric of human history." He believes the Law of Accelerating Returns implies that a technological singularity will occur before the end of the 21st century, in 2045.

A corollary sign that indicates we are nearing the end of the age is the acceleration of life. In Daniel 12:4 we are told that the speed of transportation and the volume of knowledge will increase dramatically in the end times. We have witnessed the fulfillment of this prophecy in our life time. When the 20th Century began, the vast majority of people were still traveling the same way they had been since the dawn of human history; walking or riding a horse. Today we have autos, bullet trains, supersonic airplanes, and space ships. And all of this developed in only 80 years (Reagan, n.d.)

Similarly, the growth of knowledge has been overwhelming. Technical knowledge is doubling every two years. One edition of the New York Times Sunday edition contains more information than the average person in the 19th Century was exposed to in a life time. (Reagan, n.d.). It is possible today to nearly instantaneously access research resources all over the world using the Internet. The growth in communication speed is similarly breathtaking. In the 19th Century it would have taken months for the news of the 2008 Mumbai terrorist attack in India to reach the United States. Even during the first half of the 20th Century it would have taken several days to a couple of weeks. The news arrives instantaneously today, often in live feeds via multiple sources such as the major TV networks. Consider the years it took to reach a market audience of 50 million people: Radio, 38 years; Television, 13 years; Internet, 4 years; I-Pod, 3 years; and Facebook 2 years (Reagan, n.d.).

Some of the major signs supporting the exponential curve include:

Population. Demographers estimate that the population of the world at the time of Christ was only 200 million. It took 1,650 years for the world's population to double! But thereafter it began to double very rapidly because the Industrial Revolution produced modern medicine, which, in turn, reduced infant mortality rates and increased longevity. As the statistics below indicate, the rate of doubling has now reached exponential proportions.

Time of Christ	-- --	200 million
1,650 years	1650 AD	500 million
200 years	1850 AD	1.3 billion
100 years	1950 AD	2.5 billion
30 years	1980 AD	4.5 billion

Military Power. Throughout most of recorded history, the maximum power at man's disposal consisted of bows and arrows, spears, and catapults. Even at the beginning of this century, war was still primitive. World War I turned into a stagnant war of attrition because neither side had sufficient power to break out of the trenches. Eighty years later, we have air power, armored power, nuclear weapons, and sophisticated bacteriological and chemical weapons. We have ICBM's that can deliver a nuclear payload half way around the world. We have laser guided missiles that can guide a bomb down a smoke stack. And we have nuclear submarines that can circle the globe without surfacing. Incredibly, just one of those subs today has more firepower than all the bombs dropped in World War II! It is no wonder the Bible says

that in the end times "men will faint with fear" over the expectation of "the things which are coming upon the world" (Luke 21:26).

Transportation. In 1900 the major means of transportation was the same it had always been throughout history: walking and riding a horse. In 1900 the average number of miles traveled per year by a person inside the United States was 1,000. Today it is 25,000 miles per year, and many of us put twice that much mileage on an automobile in a year's time (Reagan, n.d.). Bicycles had been invented, and the steam engine had been applied to ships and trains, but steam powered transportation was too expensive for most people. Today we have automobiles, often two or more to a family, airplanes, bullet trains that travel 150 miles per hour and planes that travel faster than the speed of sound. And we have rockets take people into orbit and to the moon.

Communications and Computers. At the beginning of the 20th century the telegraph had speeded up communications considerably, but the fundamental means by which most people used to get information was still the newspaper. Today our communication resources are overwhelming. We have telephones, radio, and television and the Internet. We have exotic devices like fax machines, pagers, and cellular phones and personal computers. And we can communicate worldwide through satellites and the Internet.

Computer technology has contributed to the rapid acceleration of many aspects of life, but it is interesting to note that the exponential curve applies to the development of computers as well. Anyone who tries to stay on the cutting edge of what is new in computer equipment knows that it is a never ending battle that requires a lot of money. Moore's Law makes advances so rapid that equipment is out of date within a few months.

Knowledge. The prophet Daniel was specifically told that knowledge would vastly increase in the end times, and it has. In fact, we have become so overwhelmed with the flood of new information that it is difficult to find wisdom anymore, because wisdom comes from reflection on knowledge. Encyclopedias are out of date before they can be printed. A research organization had determined that one Sunday issue of the *New York Times* contains more information than the normal person in the 19th Century was exposed to in a lifetime! Of course, the most amazing increase in knowledge is the Internet. Using it a person access the documents

of the Vatican Library, then switch gears and in seconds browse material in the Library of Congress in Washington, D.C.

Violence. Experts estimate that the number of people killed in all the wars fought from the time of Christ until 1939 totals 50 million. In the next six years (1939 through 1945), 57 million people died in World War II. Since that time, almost 60 million have died in armed conflicts, either in wars between nations or civil wars within nations. The 20th Century has been a century of unparalleled carnage. Violent crime has increased 500% since 1960 in the U.S. During the same period, the country's population increased only 41%.

Society. The disintegration of society has multiplied in speed as violence, wickedness, and immorality have increased exponentially. Jesus prophesied this would happen when He said that end time society would be like it was in the days of Noah (Matthew 24:37-39). Several generations ago, abortion was illegal and abortionists were sent to prison. Pregnancy out of wedlock was scandalous. Homosexuals were considered queer. Pornography was despised as a sickness. Marriage was sacred. Living together was taboo. Divorce was a disgrace. Homemaking was honored, and day care was provided by mothers in their homes. Child abuse was unheard of. Ladies did not curse or smoke. "Damn" was considered flagrant language in a movie (Reagan, n.d.)

An eye-opening poll of public school discipline problems illustrates how rapid the deterioration of society has become in America. Consider the differing results between the '40s and the '80s from *Time Magazine*, February 1, 1988:

Mid 40's	Mid 80's
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Talking 2. Chewing gum 3. Making noise 4. Running in halls 5. Getting out of turn in line 6. Wearing improper clothing 7. Not paper in wastebaskets 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Drug abuse 2. Alcohol abuse 3. Pregnancy 4. Suicide 5. Rape 6. Robbery 7. Assault

The Gospel. Not all the exponential curves are bad. Modern technology has made it possible for the Gospel to be preached to billions of people through the use of such media as short wave radio, motion pictures, and satellite television (Reagan, n.d.). A broadcast by Billy

Graham from Puerto Rico was carried by satellite to 185 countries and territories in a total of 116 different languages. In 1800 the Bible was available in 71 languages. By 1930 the count had risen to 900. Today, the Bible has been published in 1,700 languages, with 1,000 more in progress. Computer technology has greatly speeded up the translation process.

The exponential curves mentioned above provide proof that Bible prophecy is true. The fulfillment of prophecy related to the exponential curve shows that God is in control. Even when it appears that everything on this earth is out of control, we can be assured that God is orchestrating all the chaos to the ultimate triumph of His Son in history (Psalm 2). And most importantly, the exponential curve is very strong evidence that Jesus is at the very gates of Heaven, waiting for the command of His Father to return (Reagan, n.d.[c]).

The picture of the Church in the end times portrayed in the Bible is not a pretty one. The Bible prophesies that the Church will be racked by apostasy. Jesus prophesied that "many will fall away" (Matt. 24:10). Likewise, Paul said the Anti-Christ cannot be revealed until "the great apostasy" takes place (II Thess. 2:3). Paul reveals the source of the apostasy in II Timothy 3:5 - "Men will hold to form of religion but will deny its power." The fulfillment of this prophecy began in the 1920's with the ascendancy of the German School of Higher Criticism. This school of thought, which quickly swept American seminaries, advocated that the Bible should be approached like any other piece of literature - with a critical eye. The concepts of the special inspiration and inerrancy of the Bible were rejected. The Bible came to be viewed as Man's search for God rather than God's revelation to Man. As a human product, it was considered to be full of myth, legend, and superstition.

This assault on the integrity of God's Word opened the floodgates of apostasy. Before long Christian theologians and ministers were laughing about the virgin birth of Jesus, discounting His miracles, casting doubt on His resurrection, and flatly denying His second coming. As the uniqueness of Jesus was downplayed, many denominations began to embrace the damnable doctrine of Universalism. And that is where we are today, caught up in the midst of a gross apostasy which says, "Believe what you want. The important thing is to be sincere. There are many roads to God." All of which makes a liar of Jesus who said: "I am the way, the truth and the life, no one comes to the Father except through Me" (John 14:16). The result is that there are a lot of sincere people who are sincerely going to Hell.

A second set of prophecies warn that the Church will be assaulted by cultic deception in the end times. Jesus emphasized this point repeatedly in His Olivet Discourse (Matt. 24:5, 11 & 24). And Paul underlined it in the strongest possible language when he wrote: "The Spirit explicitly says that in later times some will fall away from the faith, paying attention to deceitful spirits and doctrines of demons" (I Tim. 4:1). The fulfillment of these prophecies began in the 19th Century with the rise of Mormonism and its demonic teaching that Jesus is the brother of Lucifer, one of thousands of gods created by the super god, Adam, an exalted man. The Jehovah's Witnesses were next on the scene with their perverted teaching that Jesus is the Archangel Michael.

Equally appalling is the direct penetration of the Church by cultic doctrine. Well known Christian leaders are advocating the ancient Shamanistic practice of visualization as the key to prayer. Others are teaching one of Satan's oldest lies - that those who have been born again are "little gods." The latest cultic fad is the concept of Satanic salvation; namely, that we do not owe our salvation to the blood Jesus shed on the Cross but rather to some imaginary torment which He suffered at the hands of Satan for three days in Hell. Unity Church. The Unity Church is a classic cult that teaches reincarnation and denigrates the uniqueness of Jesus by advocating that the Christ potential resides in each of us.

A third group of prophecies indicate that in the end times the Church will be assailed by doctrinal error. These are doctrines that do not damn the soul but which confuse and weaken the spirit. In II Timothy 4:3-4, Paul says: "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but wanting to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires and will turn away their ears from the truth, and will turn aside to myths."

Among Fundamentalists there is a myth that God retired in the First Century and that with Him went all manifestations of the supernatural, including angels, demons, spiritual gifts, and miracles. Among Charismatics the doctrinal abuses have been epidemic, including the following myths:

- 1) Faith is to be placed in your faith and not in God.
- 2) It is always God's will to heal.
- 3) The believer has the authority of Jesus.
- 4) It is God's desire that believers be financially prosperous.
- 5) Believers can have what they want through positive confession.

A fourth characteristic prophesied about the Church in the end times is that it will be compromised and corrupted by worldliness. The prophetic picture of this worldly church is found in Revelation 3:14-22, where the church at Laodicea is described. The Church is apathetic, neither hot nor cold. The apathy is a product of the Church's adoption of a worldly attitude expressed in the words, "I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing." Jesus responds with a scathing rebuke: "You do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked."

Our churches today are filled with cultural Christians who have accepted Jesus as Savior but not as Lord. They are schizophrenic Christians who walk with one foot in the Church and the other in the world. They are carnal Christians who shout "Hallelujah!" on the weekend but who live like pagans during the week. They are greedy Christians in pursuit of health, wealth, and power. The Cross and its message of sacrifice is as offensive to them as it is to the world. Because of the apostasy, heresy, cultism, and worldliness that the Bible says will characterize the end time Church, the Bible prophesies that the Church will come under judgment. In Revelation 3:19 Jesus says to the church at Laodicea, "Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline."

Is there any good news about the Church in prophecy? Yes! The incredibly good news is that the Bible prophesies a great pouring out of God's Spirit in the end times to empower those who are receptive to stand against the onslaught of Satan. The prophecy is found in Joel 2:28-30. Because this prophecy was quoted by Peter in his sermon on the Day of Pentecost to explain the phenomenon of tongues (Acts 2:14-21), many have assumed that it was fulfilled on that day. That assumption is erroneous.

The context before the passage (verses 18-27) makes it clear that there will be two outpourings of the Spirit (the "early and latter rain") and that the final outpouring will occur after the Jews are regathered to their land and re-established as a nation. Also, the context after the passage (verses 31 & 32) indicates clearly that the ultimate fulfillment of the prophecy will occur at the time of the Second Coming.

We have been in the period of the "latter rain" ever since the re-establishment of the state of Israel on May 14, 1948. The Spirit is being poured out, and the gifts of the spirit are being

manifest in a way unparalleled since the First Century. The praise and worship of the Tabernacle of David are also being restored to the Church to further empower it for spiritual warfare.

We must all be on guard spiritually. None of us is immune to deception. Everything must be tested by the Word. If a doctrine fails the test of Scripture, it is to be rejected, regardless of who is teaching it. Our trust is to be placed in the Word and not in men.

We must stop chasing after men and miracles. A fixation on either will result in deception. False teachers can appear as angels of light. Miracles can be performed by the power of Satan. Our eyes are to be fixed on Jesus, and Him only. Our authority in all things is to be His Word.

The secular world has always lived by their imaginations. It is the natural result of great mental capacity without the protection of a pure heart. God created the human family with intellect and mental skills that make us second only to His angels. When the heart is unclean and the will is self-centered, it is natural to become wild in our imaginations. Any time in church history when wickedness and ungodliness invaded the church, the theology became nothing but insane imaginations (Chambers, 2009). Our present world is being invaded with imagination theology because godliness has been forsaken. You can search the present church and you will find worldly churches and loose living ministers. In their congregations you will find skewed beliefs and concocted theologies. The human mind is too powerful and full of its own ideas to be trusted without purity of soul. The entire emerging church world is so dependent on the latest fad or some new emotional human imagination that the truth of Scripture is nothing but a bother. As Tommy Tenney said, “Moldy old pages of the Bible” have been forsaken for the great revelations (imagination) of the new church world (paraphrased).

Conclusion

I believe that America’s moral degeneracy is one of the most significant indicators that we are nearing the end of the age. Christian expositor Chuck Missler made an interesting observation based upon Bible wisdom and history (Missler, 2006):

Hosea, one of the most provocative prophets of the Old Testament, was called by God to declare God's impending judgment on the Northern Kingdom: They had been experiencing an unparalleled prosperity in their time; and yet they had sunk to the lowest moral depths of their two century history. As a result, God was about to use their enemies as His instrument of judgment. America, too, is in a disturbingly comparable situation: Unparalleled prosperity on the one hand, and yet immorality unprecedented

in our two century history. Is God also going to use our enemies as instruments of His judgment?

In His Olivette Discourse Jesus prophesied the moral condition at the end of the age:

As it was in the days of Noah, so it will be at the coming of the Son of Man. For in the days before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, up to the day Noah entered the ark; and they knew nothing about what would happen until the flood came and took them all away. That is how it will be at the coming of the Son of Man (Mat 24:36-42).

Likewise as it was also in the days of Lot: they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; But on the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even so will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed (Luke 17:28- 30).

How was it in the days of Noah? Scriptures attest to these ungodly characteristics of the days just before the global flood. The generation that was swept away was exceptionally wicked. It was so absorbed in its worldly pursuits that it paid no attention to God's solemn warnings delivered by Noah. Similarly, America's headlong rush to jettison our Judeo-Christian roots, manifested in such evils as abortion on demand that has killed 50 Million babies since the 1973 US Supreme Court decision in Roe v. Wade, among other degenerate impulses, mimics the evils and moral degeneracy of Noah's generation.

The Bible also records the sins of Sodom and Gomorrah. Sodom's lasting infamy stemmed from their aggressive homosexual sin (Genesis 19; Jude 1:7). Today, the homosexual agenda is flaunted and forced upon our entire society. With all the agitation for homosexual rights, including the push to legalize same-sex "marriage," one would be forgiven for believing that the number of gays in America must be a huge minority. After all, you can not turn on a TV show lately without a gay theme. In May, 2012 afternoon talk show host Ellen DeGeneres put on a couple of cute little red-headed boys (Graham, 2012). One said he favored the president because "*Barack Obama said that men and men can marry each other and woman and woman can marry each other and I think that's right.*" Naturally, whooping applause followed. DeGeneres then said "I really like you." When some TV stations weren't sure they wanted to air the Ellen show because "owners were leery that she might have some sort of 'gay agenda" they

were rebuffed and accused of “homophobia.”¹⁷ The liberal media’s denial that there is a “gay agenda” is a denial of reality, and a denial of everything lobbies like the Gay & Lesbian Alliance Against Defamation (GLAAD)¹⁸ or the Human Rights Campaign¹⁹ are doing in America (Graham, 2012).

Their effectiveness is increasingly evident. Few other minority groups can muster the influence necessary to cause the President of the United States to appoint its members to government. The Obama presidency has promoted homosexuality from day one. The White House webpage declared this intent the night of his arrival in Washington (Chambers, 2012). A special webpage entitled “Presidential Appointments Project” promotes appointments to the Obama staff by bragging that there are over 250 Gay, Lesbian, Bisexual and Transgenders that have received appointments. According to the site, the Obama administration has appointed more known homosexuals than all previous Presidents combined. President Obama even went so far as to proclaim June 2012, “Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual, and Transgender Pride Month.” This proclamation was accompanied by a big celebration in the White House. Shortly after the party with Obama, pictures began to appear on the internet (Chambers, 2012). Proud homosexuals had taken photos of themselves under President Reagan’s White House picture making obscene gestures. How classy.

The amount of political clout gays wield is disproportionate to their numbers in society. A Gallup Poll, claimed to be the largest of its kind, reveals the truth: 3.4 percent of American adults identify as lesbian, gay, bisexual or transgender (Crary, 2012). How does such a small minority wield such significant political and social power? The answer lies in understanding the conditions that will usher in the end of the age.

¹⁷ Homophobia - Is widely defined as a range of negative attitudes and feelings toward homosexuality or people who are identified or perceived as being lesbian, gay, bisexual or transgender (LGBT). According to its proponents, homophobia can range from simple antipathy to contempt, prejudice, aversion, and irrational fear and hatred.

¹⁸ From the group’s website (<http://www.glaad.org/>): The Gay & Lesbian Alliance Against Defamation (GLAAD) amplifies the voice of the LGBT community by empowering real people to share their stories, holding the media accountable for the words and images they present, and helping grassroots organizations communicate effectively. By ensuring that the stories of LGBT people are heard through the media, GLAAD promotes understanding, increases acceptance, and advances equality.

¹⁹ From the group’s website (www.hrc.org/): Founded in 1980, HRC advocates on behalf of LGBT Americans, mobilizes grassroots actions in diverse communities, invests strategically to elect fair-minded individuals to office and educates the public about LGBT issues. As the largest civil rights organization working to achieve equality for lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender Americans, the Human Rights Campaign represents a force of more than one million members and supporters nationwide — all committed to making HRC’s vision a reality.

The onslaught of moral degeneracy afflicting America is a key sign of the times. The fog of evil is evident in the cataclysmic changes being foisted upon our society by the gay agenda. The Bible tells us to hate the sin, but love the sinner: *Rescue others by snatching them from the flames of judgment. Show mercy to still others, but do so with great caution, hating the sins that contaminate their lives* (Jude 1:23). However, God's truth is evident. The efforts to mainstream homosexuality are one sign, among many, that the Judeo-Christian roots of our society are disappearing and being replaced by humanistic, secular progressive hedonism in all its corrosive variants.

Our Creator is a God of perfect righteousness and justice. He may be long-suffering in tolerating the sins of humankind not wanting anyone to perish in sin. His patience is not endless and it is my opinion that God has given us up to our own vile affections. *"So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels."* (Psalms 81:12). There is nothing left to look forward to as a country but judgment:

Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet." (Romans 1:24-27)

An interesting website supporting the belief that we are nearing the end of the age is the Rapture Index (RI). It is a fascinating website that monitors what its creators consider to be the forty five key indicators of the nearness of the Rapture. According to the website, it *"has two functions: one is to factor together a number of related end time components into a cohesive indicator, and the other is to standardize those components to eliminate the wide variance that currently exists with prophecy reporting"* (Source). Its creators firmly assert that they are not attempting to predict the date and time of the Rapture, merely monitoring key indicators that *"measure the type of activity that could act as a precursor to the rapture."*

It works like this: By assigning numerical values from low (1) to high (5) to key indicators the index reveals trends showing us if we are moving towards or away from the pre-

tribulation Rapture. The higher the number, the faster we're moving towards Rapture. Below is a snapshot of the RI taken near the end of June, 2012:

The Rapture Index

1. False Christs	3	18. Ecumenism	5	35. Date Settings	4
2. Occult	3	19. Globalism	4	36. Volcanoes	4
3. Satanism	3	20. Tribulation Temple	3	37. Earthquakes	5
4. Unemployment	4	21. Anti-Semitism	4	38. Wild Weather	3
5. Inflation	4	22. Israel	5	39. Civil Rights	4
6. Interest Rates	3	23. Gog (Russia)	5	40. Famine	4
7. The Economy	5	24. Persia (Iran)	5	41. Drought	5+1
8. Oil Supply/Price	3	25. False Prophet	3	42. Plagues	3
9. Debt & Trade	5	26. Nuclear Nations	5	43. Climate	5
10. Financial unrest	5	27. Global Turmoil	5	44. Food Supply	4
11. Leadership	5	28. Arms Proliferation	4	45. Floods	4
12. Drug abuse	5	29. Liberalism	3		
13. Apostasy	4	30. Peace Process	2	Rapture Index 177	
14. Supernatural	2	31. Kings of the East	4	Net Change +1	
15. Moral Standards	5	32. Mark of the Beast	3		
16. Anti-Christian	4	33. Beast Government	3	Updated Jun 25, 2012	
17. Crime Rate	4	34. The Antichrist	3		

2009 High 169 2010 High 174 2011 high 184 2012 high 184
 2009 Low 157 2010 Low 168 2011 Low 172 2012 Low 176

Record High 184 Record Low 57
 8 Aug 11 12 Dec 93

The site also includes commentary on the categories as shown below:

COMMENTS ON ACTIVE CATEGORIES

02 Occult:

There has been two major news events involving witchcraft and murder.

03 Satanism:

News reports claim there is a surge in demand for exorcists.

04 Unemployment:

Unemployment drops to 8.6 percent.

05 Inflation:

Commodity prices have declined.

06 Interest Rates:

The crisis in Europe has driven down rates.

07 The Economy

The debt crisis in Europe is spreading around the world.

08 Oil Supply/Price

The price of oil drops to \$82.

11 Leadership

The massive quake in Japan has been a game changer for several other end-time components.

12 Drug abuse:

Marijuana use by teens is up 7% over the last decade.

14 Supernatural:

There has been an increase in the number UFO sightings.

15 Moral Standards

A new poll finds that more couples are living together outside of marriage.

18 Ecumenism:

A key Italian political leader proposed the creation a "palace of religions" in Rome.

19 Globalism:

Economic hardship in Europe has hurt globalism cause.

20 Tribulation Temple:

The lack of activity has downgraded this category.

23 Gog (Russia)

The likelihood of a Putim win in the upcoming Russian election has upgraded this category.

30 The Peace Process:

Israel and the Palestinians are not talking to each other.

31 Kings of the East:

China and Japan agree to directly trade of their currencies.

33 Beast Government

Europe is facing one of its worst economic crisis.

34 The Antichrist:

The EU now has President. This office could be a precursor to the AC.

38 Wild Weather:

The lack of activity has downgraded this category.

41 Drought:

Record Heat is drying out the central U.S.

44 Food Supply

Russia is set to lift a ban on grain exports.

45 Floods

The lack of activity has downgraded this category.

Rapture Index of 100 and Below: Slow prophetic activity

Rapture Index of 100 to 130: Moderate prophetic activity

Rapture Index of 130 to 160: Heavy prophetic activity

Rapture Index above 160: Fasten your seat belts

In April 2011, the RI entered record territory (Strandburg, 2011):

End-time activity is at an all-time high, as measured by the Rapture Index. Last week, the index reached 183, eclipsing a record set in September 2001. The new record wasn't just something out of the blue. The total average for the Rapture Index has been steadily climbing for the past six years.

Source: <http://www.raptureready.com/nm/348.html>

References

Chambers, Joseph, 2009. "John Hagee: Embarrassing Messianic Jews," *Paw Creek Ministries*, <http://www.pawcreek.org/end-times/john-hagee-2>.

Chambers, Joseph, 2012(a). "Rick Warren, Chrislam and the Yale University Covenant," *Paw Creek Ministries*, March 27, 2012. <http://www.pawcreek.org/church-news/rick-warren-chrislam-and-the-yale-university-covenant>.

Chambers, Joseph, 2012(b). The Abomination and Obamantion of Same-Sex Marriage, *RaptureReady.Com*, October 24, 2012, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/chambers/jc165.html>.

Crary, David, 2012. Gallup study: 3.4 percent of US adults are LGBT, *WTOP.Com*, 10/18/2012, <http://www.wtop.com/209/3083798/Gallup-study-34-percent-of-US-adults-are-LGBT>.

Garagorry, Oswald, Rabbi, n.d. "Chrislam", *AliyahCongregation.Com*, <http://aliyahcongregation.com/subpage7.html>.

Graham, Tim, 2012. WashPost Mocks the Old Idea That Ellen DeGeneres Might Have a Bit of a 'Gay Agenda' *NewsBusters.Org*, October 21, 2012, <http://newsbusters.org/blogs/tim-graham/2012/10/21/washpost-mocks-old-idea-ellen-degeneres-might-have-bit-gay-agenda>.

Kersten, Katherine, 2008. "The Real Agenda Behind Schools' Anti-bullying Curriculum", *Minneapolis Star and Tribune Newspaper*, <http://www.startribune.com/local/minneapolis/18846129.html?page=all&prepage=1&c=y#continue>.

Reagan, David, 2002. "Modern Day Signs of the Times: A review of signs unique to our day and time," *Lamplighter*, Vol. XXX Mar/Apr 2002, No. 2.

Reagan, David, 2008(a). "Why we are Living in the End Times", *Lamplighter*, Vol.29 No.1, Jan/Feb 2008.

Reagan, David, 2008(b). "Worship in Prophecy: Is the Revival of Davidic Praise Worship a Sign of the End Times?" *Lamplighter*, Vol. XIX, No .7 Jul/Aug 2008.

Reagan, David, n.d(a). "The One World Religion", *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/reagan/dr41.html>.

Reagan, David, n.d(b). "The Acceleration of Life: What does this mean and is it a sign that Jesus is returning soon?" *LambLion.Com*, http://www.lamblion.com/articles/articles_signs4.php.

Reagan, David, n.d(c). The Church in Prophecy End Time Revival or Apostasy? *Lamb and Lion Ministries*, http://www.lamblion.com/articles/articles_issues3.php.

Schuller, Robert, 1982. "Self-Esteem: The New Reformation", Word Books.

Simmons, Jim, 2008. *The Last Generation*, Focal Point Books, Denton, TX.

Simmons, Jim, 2009(a). "The Coming One World Religion", *Bibleprophecyblog.Com*, February 25, 2009. <http://www.bibleprophecyblog.com/2009/02/coming-one-world-religion.html#>.

Simmons, Jim, 2009(b). The Last Generation, *Bible Prophecy Blog*, January 31, 2009, <http://www.bibleprophecyblog.com/2009/03/coming-one-world-religion-part-2.html>.

Strandburg, Todd, 2011. The Rapture Index Is Now in Record Territory, *RaptureReady.Com*, Apr 11, 2011, <http://www.raptureready.com/nm/348.html>.

Tetlow, Jim, n.d. 101 End Time Prophecy, *RaptureForums.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/BibleProphecy/101lastdays.cfm>

Trifkovic, Srdja, 2006. "New Martyrs of the East and Coming Trials in the West", address to the Norbertine Fathers of St. Michael's Abbey, Silverado, California, May 13, 2006, <http://www.orthodoxytoday.org/articles6/TrifkovicMartyr.php>.

Wasson, Donna, n.d. "Chrislam: The Insider Movement Lie", *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/wasson15.html>.

Zaimov, Stoyan, 2012. Survey Reveals Increase in Number of 'Worldly Christians,' *Christian Post Online*, June 4, 2012, <http://global.christianpost.com/news/survey-reveals-increase-in-number-of-worldly-christians-76013/>.

Chapter Four

1948: Onset of the Omega Confluence

Never be afraid to trust an unknown future to a known God.
Corrie ten Boom

One hundred years ago in 1912 there was not a single prophetic sign that pointed to the Omega Confluence.²⁰ In 1948, a mere thirty six years later, three prophetic signs marked its onset. These events herald the irresistible, inevitable fulfillment of prophecy. They reveal the incremental steps leading to completion of God’s Plan for mankind. The Benelux Treaty of 1948 was a necessary precursor of the coming One World Empire.²¹ The creation of the State of Israel in May 1948 was the most significant sign of God’s plan. It is often referred to as the prophecy “super sign.” And the creation of the World Council of Churches in late summer of 1948 was a significant milestone on the path to One World Religion that will support the One World Empire during the Tribulation.

Sign One: One World Empire

The Benelux Treaty took effect on 1 January 1948. The roots of this treaty, and its significance to the Omega Confluence, were revealed nearly 2,500 years ago in prophecies by a Jewish slave held captive in Babylonia by the Chaldean King Nebuchadnezzar. Scholars estimate that these prophecies were written around 533 B.C. by Daniel, one of the most controversial Biblical prophets. No other book in the Bible has been attacked like Daniel. Its prophecies of future world empires have been so detailed and unerringly accurate that the unbelieving world has tried to claim that Daniel was written after the fact.

Its critics claim that it was written later, about 168 B.C during the time of the Maccabees and after Antiochus Epiphanies, which Daniel so accurately foretold. However, the Greek version of the Old Testament, the Septuagint,²² was translated before the time of Antiochus

²⁰ A prophetic sign is a prophecy concerning an historical event or technological development that will characterize a future time.

²¹ One World Empire – is used interchangeably with One World Government, New World Order, Revived Roman Empire, to refer to the global government ruled by the Antichrist during the Tribulation.

²² Septuagint (sometimes abbreviated LXX) is the name given to the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures. The Septuagint has its origin in Alexandria, Egypt and was translated between 300-200 BC. Widely used among Hellenistic Jews, this Greek translation was produced because many Jews spread throughout the empire were beginning to lose their Hebrew language. The process of translating the Hebrew to Greek also gave many non-Jews a glimpse into Judaism. According to an ancient document called the *Letter of Aristeas*, it is believed that 70 to 72

Epiphanes and it contains the Book of Daniel. Also supporting Daniels authenticity, Jewish hagiographer Flavius Josephus records an incident during the time of Alexander the Great which supports the early authorship of Daniel. Josephus recorded a supernaturally ordained meeting between Alexander the Great and Jeduah, the reigning High Priest of Israel. Alexander was making his way south toward Egypt conquering every nation in his path. When he came to Jerusalem the High Priest and his retinue opened the gates and met him outside the city wearing their finest robes as God had told them to do. Alexander had previously seen this exact event in a dream and took its fulfillment as a sign from God. When Jeduah opened the scroll of Daniel and read to Alexander portions of what we know as Daniel 8, written 200 years earlier, Alexander correctly interpreted it as referring to him. Alexander was so impressed that instead of razing Jerusalem, as he had with past conquests, he entered the city peaceably and worshipped at the temple (Antiquities of the Jews, Book XI, chapter 8).



In what has to be one of the most significant nightmares in the history of man, King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon dreamed of a frightening "colossus." The giant statue was made of a succession of metals as shown at left. It had a head of gold, a silver chest, thighs of bronze, and legs of iron. It rested upon a precarious foundation of feet of iron mixed with clay. As Nebuchadnezzar stared at the statue, admiring its beauty, the feet were suddenly struck by a supernatural stone, "*a stone cut out without hands.*" The statue collapsed and the stone expanded rapidly into a mountain that engulfed the whole world (Daniel 2:31-35).

The dream occurred in the second year of Nebuchadnezzar's reign and when he awoke he could not remember the troubling details. So the king

Jewish scholars were commissioned during the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus to carry out the task of translation. The term "Septuagint" means seventy in Latin, and the text is so named to the credit of these 70 scholars. Source: <http://www.septuagint.net/>.

summoned his magicians, astrologers, and sorcerers and asked them to show him the dream and its meaning. When they were unable to do so, the king became furious and ordered that all the wise men of Babylon be killed. Even though Daniel was not among those originally consulted, he was among those to be killed because he was considered a prophet even though he was a Jewish slave (Daniel 2:7-18). Daniel approached the king and offered to show him the interpretation if he would give him time.

Daniel was granted time to reveal the dream and prayed to God for guidance. His prayer was answered and God revealed the secret to Daniel in a night vision. Daniel returned to the king and described the king's dream. He explained that the menacing giant symbolized the Gentile dominion of four world kingdoms. What is remarkable about Daniel's interpretation is that he accurately described these kingdoms in such detail that he gave their number, named them and described their order of succession.

Daniel told the king that four great empires were to succeed each other in the government of the then known world, from Nebuchadnezzar to the "Second Coming" of Christ. The first kingdom, Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon, is indicated by the head of gold on the colossus. The second is the Medo-Persian Empire signified by the statue's chest and arms of silver. Daniel even described the exact nature of Babylon's fall, stating "*In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans (Babylon) slain, and Darius the Median took the Kingdom*" (Daniel 5:30,31). The third is the Grecian empire signified by the belly and thighs of bronze. The fourth is the Roman Empire signified on the colossus by two legs of iron. Describing the Romans, Daniel foretold the destruction of Jerusalem, "*the people of the Prince that should destroy the city (Jerusalem) and the Sanctuary*" (Daniel 9:26). We know that it was the Romans under Titus that destroyed Jerusalem in 70 A.D.

The nature of the metals used to signify the succeeding empires shows that the colossus grows weaker and weaker until Daniel described its feet and toes as a mixture of iron and clay. The fifth and final world kingdom – the kingdom of the Antichrist - will be a ten-toed conglomerate weakly joined like iron mixed with clay. Daniel described the destruction of the colossus by being smitten on the ten toes by a "*Stone Cut out of a Mountain*" (Daniel 2:34). The stone does not crowd out the Colossus by filling the earth gradually. Instead, the giant is obliterated by one blow signifying that the stone is a judgment that comes upon the final world

kingdom suddenly and calamitously. The time of the destruction is not until after the formation of the empire signified by the ten toes. History tells us that the two legs of the Colossus did not appear until 285 A.D. when the Emperor Diocletian divided the Roman Empire into an Eastern and a Western half fulfilling Daniel's prophecy of the image having two legs. The Roman Empire with its iron legions conquered most of the known world.

As we look at each one of these visions we see future kingdoms from Daniel's standpoint. We have the advantage because we can look at the dream from the future allowing us to compare it to past history. We are able to see how everything was fulfilled to the smallest detail. All that remains is the final stage of the final kingdom. The "Ten Toes" have not yet clearly emerged but the significance of the Benelux Treaty in 1948 is widely believed to be one of the preparatory steps leading to the creation of the final world empire.

Daniel distinctly states that the time when the stone obliterates the Colossus is "in the days of those kings" represented by the kings of the Ten Toes (Daniel 2:44). The "Stone" which smites the Colossus is Christ who is called a "Stone" in Scripture. *"Whosoever shall fall on this stone (Christ) shall be broken (softened by repentance), but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder"* (Matthew 21:44). This is exactly what Daniel foretold of the destruction of the giant statue,

Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them; and the Stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth (Daniel 2:35).

As the five Kingdoms typified by the Colossus are literal kingdoms, so also must the Stone Kingdom be a literal kingdom. The Stone is the Millennium Kingdom of Christ that destroys and replaces the kingdoms of mankind and conquers the whole earth. The final destruction of the Colossus, representing the "Times of the Gentiles," is described in the Dispensations section of Chapter Two.

In addition to Nebuchadnezzar's dream that revealed the colossus, the Book of Daniel describes four visions all relating to the "Times of the Gentiles." The first was the vision of the "Four Beasts" in Chapter 7 of Daniel. Daniel's visions formed a progressive revelation from God. Each new vision threw light on the previous visions. The first vision occurred 48 years after Nebuchadnezzar's colossus dream. It was in the first year of Belshazzar's rule in 55 B.C. In the

vision Daniel stood on the shore of the "Great Sea," the Mediterranean, the area from which the four Kingdoms arose. Out of the sea four "Great Beasts" came up in succession. We have no difficulty in identifying these "Four Beasts" with the "Four Kingdoms" represented by the Colossus. The most significant was the Fourth Beast. It was unlike any beast that Daniel had ever seen or heard about; it was dreadful and terrible, and exceedingly strong with great iron teeth. It devoured and broke in pieces and stamped the residue of the other Beasts. It was diverse from all the Beasts that were before it and it had "Ten Horns."

While Daniel was observing the fourth beast, "a little horn," representing the Antichrist, grew out of the beast's head. It subdued three of the other horns and then took over the rest of the horns. It then quickly "devoured the whole earth" (Daniel 7:23-25). But after three and one half years, it was judged and "destroyed forever" (Daniel 7:26). It is obvious that the feet and ten toes of Nebuchadnezzar's statue correspond to the ten horns of Daniel's vision. Both represent a coalition of ten kingdoms which will serve as the base from which the Antichrist will conquer the world. It is interesting to note that in the colossus dream, the ten kingdoms were signified by ten toes made of miry clay mixed with iron. Some observers feel that the iron represents the roots and strength of the old Roman Empire that emerges in the Revived Roman Empire of the end times. The weakness of the clay and iron mixture indicates that the clay represents nations that were not part of the old Roman Empire. It is a weaker coalition of nations than the old Roman Empire that will form the Antichrist's One World Government.

Why two presentations of the same succession of empires? Nebuchadnezzar's dream of the colossus presents the prophecy from Man's viewpoint, looking upon the empires as beautiful and glorious. Daniel's vision sees the kingdoms from God's viewpoint — as a succession of wild beasts that are cruel and ruthless reflecting the sin nature inherent in man. The "times of the Gentiles" began with Nebuchadnezzar. They continue to this day and they will not end until the Rapture. The ruthless glory of the Gentile empires was temporarily suspended when the Roman Empire split and then later collapsed. At that point the international community reorganized into nation states with an emphasis on national sovereignty that precluded forming another world empire. The impediment that sovereignty poses to formation of the One World Government of the Antichrist is detailed in Chapters Five and Six as it relates to America's decline.

Since that time there have been many attempts to rebuild a great Gentile world empire. The three most notable being the Holy Roman Empire, also called the First Reich, the French Empire of Napoleon, and the Third Reich of Hitler. When you hear references to a “New World Order” they are talking about One World Government. Satan is working feverishly to form a new worldwide Gentile empire with its nucleus being the reunification of Europe and formation of the European Union. In the not too distant future, some dynamic, charismatic political personality – the Antichrist - will emerge in Europe. He will appear to have the answers to all the world's problems. As described in Chapter Seven, his rise may be bolstered by wars in the Middle East that may engulf the world before onset of the Tribulation. Europe will unite behind him and he will then venture forth to build a new world order using both deception and force (Daniel 11:36-45 and Revelation 6:1-6).

The final Gentile empire – the ten toes of Nebuchadnezzar’s colossus and the ten horns of Daniel’s vision - will unite the world politically, socially, economically and spiritually. Every nation will be included (Revelation 13:7). The Antichrist will be assisted by a False Prophet who will pull together the world's religions into an amalgamated, apostate super church that will worship the Antichrist (Revelation 13:11-18). At the end of seven years of unparalleled tribulation upon the earth, God will pour out His wrath upon this last Gentile empire. Its overwhelming destruction by fire will take place in one hour (Revelation 18). That's when Jesus will return to set up another new world order — the perfect world order. He will reign from Mt. Zion in Jerusalem with a rod of iron and the world will be flooded with peace, righteousness and justice as thoroughly as the waters cover the seas (Isaiah 11:9 and Habakkuk 2:14).

It appears that the European Union (EU) is rapidly fulfilling prophecy by evolving into the prophesied revived Roman Empire, the final world kingdom of human history. This kingdom will give rise to an ecumenical²³ and apostate religion, a global government, and a global economy. Out of this kingdom will arise the most evil dictator ever known to man - the Antichrist. *"And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast."* (Revelation 17:12-13). This revived Roman Empire, the fourth beast of Daniel's prophetic vision is portrayed as the ten toes of the great image in

²³ Ecumenical – relates to the worldwide scope of the One World Religion/Church of the False Prophet.

Nebuchadnezzar's Colossus dream. These scriptures from Daniel reveal the fourth beast, or kingdom, of his vision:

After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things (Daniel 7:7-8).

Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings (Daniel 7:23-24).

The fourth beast is the revived Roman Empire and the 10 horns represent the Kings of its member nations. The little horn, speaking great words, rises up and conquers three of those nations and their Kings. The little horn is Antichrist, who will rise to power through the revived Roman Empire. Of the 10 horns, three are subdued, likely because these three will resist the rise to power of Antichrist by objecting to his far-reaching powers. From this kingdom, and the reign of Antichrist, a global system of apostate religion, politics, and economics will emerge. Antichrist will temporarily rule over the entire earth during the three and one-half years of the Great Tribulation, the last half of the Tribulation.

As America began with thirteen colonies and grew to become a republic encompassing fifty individual states, the European Union (EU) has used the United States as a model to rapidly become a geopolitical super power, a "United States of Europe" now encompassing some twenty-seven member nations. Of its member nations, ten nations, known as the Western European Union (WEU), have a separate and special status as full members. The others have only associate membership, or observer status. This fact is significant²⁴ because the Bible tells us that it will be a 10 nation confederacy that Antichrist and his False Prophet will rule from.

And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall

²⁴ Some observers believe that the European Union will be only one among the ten kings and that to effectively control the coming one world government the world will have to be divided into ten regions as described in the Club of Rome plan described later in this chapter.

give their power and strength unto the beast. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. (Revelation 17:12-14).

The EU won't fully evolve into the revived Roman Empire until after the Rapture. The disappearance of all believers in Jesus Christ will create a tremendous spiritual vacuum affecting every aspect of life on this planet. As described in subsequent chapters, those left behind will suffer through the worst form of uncertainty and turmoil leading up to the onset of the Tribulation. Part of this turmoil will be a great spiritual awakening that will divide the remaining inhabitants on planet earth. It will bring many into the eternal Kingdom of God known as the Tribulation Saints because they will be martyred for their faith in Christ but will gain eternal life. The turmoil and divisiveness of what happened to those who were raptured will also serve as the platform for a universal world church, the harlot, who will commit fornication with demonic religions for the sake of religious unity.

If the European Union is the revived Roman Empire that will bring about the rise of Antichrist, then it is important to look at its religious symbolism (Strandburg, n.d.). According to Revelation Chapter 17, riding on the beast's back will be the harlot that represents a global religious system based on Babylonian paganism that will unite the world and play a part in the persecution of the tribulation saints.

So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." (Revelation 17:3-5).

This coming One World Empire will be a three-legged stool consisting of:

1. One World Government [and a dictator that rules over all three legs]
2. One World Economy
3. One World Religion

Numerous prophecies support this view of a one-world government ruled by a dictator commonly referred to as "Antichrist" (Daniel 2: 40-43; 7: 19-21; Revelation 13: 1-7). There would be a move toward a global government (Daniel 2:40-44; 7:23; Revelation 13:7-8). The

former Roman Empire which encompassed present-day Europe would revive and eventually dominate the world. The European Union has steadily moved forward in its attempt to unite Europe politically and economically. It has succeeded in creating a European parliament, a court, and a common currency. And globalization is not unique to Europe, it is happening everywhere.

This is the fifth world empire prophesied by Daniel in his visions. It will originate from the ancient Roman Empire. According to Daniel 2, the fourth and last empire was the Roman Empire. It was never taken over by another empire, but fell apart to emerge as a patchwork of individual kingdoms. The revived Roman Empire will consist of a recombining of these pieces. The revived Roman Empire began developing in 1948, the same year that Israel was reborn. It evolved into what today the European Union (EU). As the EU grows, and as national identities are de-emphasized, I believe the parallel urge for globalism and the agitations of the Club of Rome (CoR) to divide the world into ten regions or administrative areas are fulfillment of Daniel's prophecy (2:42-44 and 7:7 — the ten toes of chapter 2 correspond to the ten horns of chapter 7).

The economic woes of the world are already leading those in charge of the EU to call for a strong leader, saying that committees do not work and they need more inspired leadership. German Foreign Minister Joschka Fischer repeated his call for a European government in July, 2000, saying that the European single currency, the Euro, was "the first step to a federation." He added that he wanted a "powerful president."¹ Fischer said he welcomed the progress made in removing the "sovereign rights" of nations which he defined as control of currency and control of internal and external security. In effect, the heads of the EU were voting for the abolition of the nation state. What is astonishing is the lack of protest by powerful countries like France and Germany. Both countries gave up control of their financial and economic destiny to join in the project to create "a common European home," as the founding fathers of the European Union described it.

A chilling quote from Paul-Henri Spaak, former Belgian Prime Minister and President of the Consultative Assembly of the Council of Europe nearly 50 years ago underscores the globalist urge behind formation of the EU, "*We do not want another committee. We have too many already. What we want is a man of sufficient stature to hold the allegiance of all people, and to lift us out of the economic morass in which we are sinking. Send us such a man and, be he*

God or the devil, we will receive him."³ This sentiment was echoed recently by Jack Lang, then president of the French National Assembly's foreign affairs committee. He said that the EU "needs a single figure at the helm." Attacking the inertia in European foreign policy, he said Europe needed a strong central government with a single "personality" in control.⁴

The present format of the EU cannot last, and it was never intended that it should (Reagan, n.d.[e]). From the beginning the founders had grand globalist ambitions. Addressing the European Policy Centre in September, 2000, Belgian Prime Minister Guy Verhofstadt described the subterfuge adopted to set up the embryonic EU. "*With the European Coal and Steel Community, the seeds were sown of the European Union of today. It was the initial impetus to the development of a community approach, step by step forging European integration by joining, and sometimes also by abolishing, national sovereignty into a joint approach.*"⁵

Turning to the next great leap forward, Verhofstadt said: "*It is of the utmost importance to keep in mind a global vision of the ultimate goal of European unification.*" This is a good thing, he explained, because "*the European Union as it is now could never be the ultimate goal.*" He said the pace of integration must never slacken lest, "*in the worst case, countries will start to plead for the restoration of their former sovereignty.*"⁶

In his book, *The Social Order of Tomorrow*, Verhofstadt writes:

*Now we do possess a European symbol which belongs to all nations equally. This is the crown of the Holy Roman Empire, which embodies the tradition of Charlemagne, the ruler of a united occident... the Crown represents not merely the sovereignty of the monarch, but also the ties between authority and the people. True, it is the monarch who is crowned, but in this sacred act he appears as the representative of the whole people. It should therefore be considered whether the European head of state, as the protector of European law and justice, should not also become the guardian of a symbol which, more than any other, represents the sovereignty of the European community.*⁹

Charlemagne was the first person to attempt to revive the Roman Empire in 800 AD. The "crown of Charlemagne" is an inspiration to those who promote the breaking down of nation states. To that end, a Charlemagne prize has been established for those who work hardest for European unity. One who did was former President Clinton, who in June 2000 was the first American president to receive the Charlemagne prize for his work in promoting European unity. He received the prize at the cathedral in Aachen, Germany where the first Holy Roman Emperor lies buried. Clinton called for an enlargement of the EU to even take in Russia. Clinton was

determined to be viewed as "*part of a family of statesmen associated with European integration.*"¹⁰ In spite of the fact that the establishment of a major, often anti-American power block in Europe would not be in America's interests, policy under Clinton has been to push for greater unification of Europe.

New World Order Symbolism

Author Alan Franklin has observed (Franklin, n.d.):

The Bible teaches that the Revived Roman Empire of the end times will be a creation of Satan, and out of it will come his representative, the Antichrist. The fact that the formation of the European Union has major spiritual implications is reflected in the religious symbols that the Union has adopted in the form of its flag...its architecture, and its basic logo.

The Madonna - The European Union's flag, shown at right, consists of 12 stars inspired by the halo of 12 stars that appear around the Madonna in Catholic pictures of her. It is similar to the corona stellarum duodecim (the crown of the twelve stars) of the woman of the Apocalypse."¹ This is a reference to the woman in Revelation 12 who appears with a crown of 12 stars. Although this woman represents Israel, the Catholic Church has always claimed that she represents the virgin Mary, "the mother of God." In spite of the fact that the EU now has more than 12 members, the number of stars will always stay at 12, which indicates that the stars do not represent countries. The leaflet, "Building Europe Together," published by the EU states: "*The European flag (is) a shared flag, blue with 12 gold stars symbolizing completeness. The number will remain 12 no matter how many countries there are in the European Union.*"²



Tower of Babel Architecture. Franklin also points out that an amazing poster was issued by the European Union showing the Tower of Babel and carrying the slogan: "*Many tongues, one voice.*" In case the point was lost, a crane in the background was shown rebuilding the tower. Above the Tower of Babel were shown the Eurostars, but inverted as in witchcraft, with the central points pointing downwards. Mystical Babylon is now being rebuilt in Europe and those who would follow Nimrod²⁵ have now succeeded in building a



²⁵ Nimrod -

parliament building in Strasbourg, France, whose centerpiece is an enormous replica of the unfinished tower of Babel.

Women Riding a Beast from Revelation Symbol. Another demonic biblical symbol that is being used in conjunction with the European Union is the one from Revelation 17 where a "great harlot" is depicted riding a beast. The woman on a beast is now the official picture of the EU. The multi-million dollar new parliament building in Brussels, Belgium contains a dome with a colossal painting, three times life size, of a woman riding a beast (Franklin, n.d.).



In Strasbourg, France, the rival parliamentary building (the one with the Tower of Babel) features a mural of a naked woman riding a beast. Likewise, the new Brussels headquarters of the Council of Europe contains a bronze statue out front of a woman riding a beast. This statue depicts the beast riding on waves just as in Revelation 17 (Franklin, n.d.).

The most significant evolution of the EU from a Biblical standpoint is the push to establish a supreme leadership post. In the past the EU has been ruled by a committee called the European Council which is made up of the heads of government of the member nations. The chairmanship of this committee rotates every six months. Recent treaties among member states have created a full-time President of this Council who will be elected by the heads of government for a two-and-one-half year term, renewable once. This leadership arrangement will likely pave the way for the rise of the Antichrist that many believe will take over the EU and serve as its President.

Alternative View of the One World Government

As mentioned above, some prophecy scholars believe that the EU will subdivide into ten "kingdoms" as prophesied in Daniel's visions. I believe a more realistic reality is the one pushed by the Club of Rome to divide the world into ten economic and political blocks. The first block is already in place in the EU. This alternate scenario of the final world empire focuses on the role the United Nations (UN) will play in forming a world government. In this view, the UN-initiated one world government will be divided into ten regions or ten groups of nations with a leader over each group under the overall rule of the Antichrist (Duck, n.d.).

The Club of Rome (CoR) is a global think tank that deals with a variety of international political issues. Founded in 1968 in Rome, Italy, the CoR describes itself as "*a group of world citizens, sharing a common concern for the future of humanity.*" It consists of current and former Heads of State, UN bureaucrats, high-level politicians and government officials, diplomats, scientists, economists, and business leaders from around the globe. In its 1972 report *The Limits to Growth*, the CoR recommended dividing the world into ten economic trading blocs.

The UN has a key role in the CoR ten region plan. By relying on existing UN entities as the apparatus for this process, formation of one world government would follow a three step process. Step #1---Divide the world into ten regions or ten trading blocks of nations called a financial New World Order. Step #2---Transform the ten regions or ten trading blocks of nations into ten political blocks called a political New World Order. Step #3---Merge the ten political blocks into a One World Government. The proposed ten regions may include a variation of the following:

- 1---North America Union (Canada, United States and Mexico)
- 2---European Union
- 3---Japan
- 4---Israel, South Africa & Australia
- 5---Eastern Europe (Russia & her allies)
- 6---Latin America
- 7---North Africa & Middle East
- 8---Main Africa
- 9---South and Southeast Asia
- 10-Central Asia, including China

It is important to note that the United Nations World Trade Organization (WTO) has decided that no nation will be allowed to trade with another nation or region unless it is a member of a Region. The UN WTO is forcing every nation on earth to join a Region.

The model for this three step process has already been tried in formation of the European Union (EU). The EU began as a trading block of nations in 1948 and has now grown to 27 nations. It was transformed into a political block of nations with a constitution and permanent central government that went into effect on January 1, 2010 in a process called regionalization.

One man now rules over 27 nations and even though his rule is weak, EU leaders are using the economic crisis to give him greater control.

The ten leaders are called the ten horns or ten kings in other verses (Dan. 7:24; Rev. 17:12). When politicians and pundits refer to a New World Order (NWO) they are referring to one world government. Don't be fooled, it will be just as satanic just as the Babylonian experiment that led to the Tower of Babel. Notable comments about the NWO include President George H. W. Bush in 1990 when he referred to the changes that occurred because of the Persian Gulf War when he said, "*Out of these troubled times [out of the Persian Gulf War], our fifth objective - a new world order - can emerge.*" Similarly, David Rockefeller said in 1994, "*We are on the verge of a global transformation. All we need is the right major crisis and the nations will accept the new world order.*" Zbigniew Brzezinski, National Security Advisor to President Jimmy Carter, said in 1995, "*I have no illusions about World Government emerging in our lifetime.*" President Bill Clinton, like most of our elected national leaders also agitated for one world government. In 1997 he said, "*What I am trying to do [to build a global system] is to promote a process of reorganization of the world.*"

The surreptitious nature of the push for the NWO is typified by United Nations official Edmund Osmaneczyk who said in 1995, "*The hierarchy [of the U.N.], among other things, had called for world government to be achieved in stages through the forming of world administrative regions. This was in accordance with the UN charter, which encourages the implementation and administration of world government on a regional basis.*" The United Nations Charter calls for the development of a one world government in phases or stages as described above. This plan calls for establishing ten administrative regions that may correspond to the ten toes and ten horns of Daniel's visions.

Globalism has been the main impetus for the drive to one world government. It is crucial to remember that national sovereignty must be eliminated in order for the one world government to form. To that end, U.S. Supreme Court Justice Sandra Day O'Connor said in 2005, "*In the next century, we . . . are going to want to draw upon judgments from other jurisdictions. We are going to be more inclined to look at the decisions of the European Court of Justice . . . And perhaps use them and cite them.*" Similarly, Supreme Court Justice Stephen Breyer said in 2005, "*As the world grows together we are going to have to consider how our Constitution fits into the*

governing documents of other nations.” The process is already underway in America. On May 18, 2010, in Graham vs. Florida, the U.S. Supreme Court set aside the U.S. Constitution and cited the U.N. Convention on the Rights of the Child that prohibits the death penalty for crimes people committed when they were under 18 years old even though this U.N. treaty has never been signed by U.S.

The undercurrents of the Omega Confluence pushing for one world government are broad, deep and historic. Strobe Talbott, former Assistant Secretary of State under President Bill Clinton, said in 2006, *“The nation-state as we have known it will cease to exist in the 21st century. We will all answer to a single global authority.”* More recently Henry Kissinger, Secretary of State for Presidents Nixon and Ford, said in 2008, *“Within four years, we will see the beginning of a new international order.”* He stated in 2009, *“To bring about the New World Order, we have to have a new consciousness.”* The “new consciousness” means a new spirituality - a new world religion. In effect, he was saying if we are going to have a New World Order soon we need to change our religious beliefs. The great impediment to the NWO is Christianity, followed by American sovereignty.

Also in 2008, former Prime Minister of England, Gordon Brown cited the international financial crisis as an opportunity to form the NWO *“The international financial crisis has given world leaders a unique opportunity to create a truly global society.”* The globalist mindset of President Barak Obama predates his election to the highest office in the land. As a presidential candidate in July 2008 he supported a *“globalized world.”* He said *“the burdens of global citizenship bind us together.”*

On the day after Tim Geithner, President Barack Obama’s Treasury Secretary, was confirmed the World Economic Forum (WEF) asked him to *“find ways to levy taxes to finance Global governance.”* Obama’s “Cap and Trade” initiative, like Global Warming (aka Climate Change) and the Carbon Tax are the innocuous sounding names of wealth transfer programs designed to take money from the rich countries to help the poor countries of the world. All that's lacking is the power to enforce them. A One World Government would have that power. Geithner said on March 14, 2009, *“You are seeing the world move together at a speed and on a scale without precedent in modern times.”*

At the U.N. Summit on Millennium Development Goals in September, 2010, Obama committed the U.S. to “innovative financing mechanisms” which is a phrase that means U.N. Global taxes set to begin in 2015. This money won’t go directly to poor nations. It will go to the World Bank. But poor nations can borrow some of this money from the World Bank if they qualify by agreeing to requirements of the world government agenda. Pres. Obama said, “*We have fully embraced the Millennium Development Goals*” which means the U.N. proposals for Global taxation and regulation.

The phased approach to one world government at play by globalist groups like the CoR and the U.N. is designed to sneak in its changes under the noses of those who oppose such threats to sovereignty. Like the UN plan described above, the COR suggested a three-step plan to usher in world government. Step #1 of the process is to divide the world into ten regions or ten trading blocks of nations called a financial New World Order. The EU began as a trading block of nations in 1948 and has now grown to 27 nations. It was transformed into a political block of nations with a constitution and permanent central government that went into effect on January 1, 2010 in a process called regionalization. Significantly, one man now rules over 27 nations. His rule is weak but EU leaders are using the economic crisis to give him greater control.

Step #2 then uses a gradualist process to transform the ten regions or ten trading blocks of nations into ten political blocks called a political New World Order. The United Nations has established the European Union as the template for political pattern that will be followed by the other nine trading blocks. By establishing the EU as the political pattern, every trading block will be organized the same way politically making it easier to merge the groups into a one-world government.

It is interesting that the North American Free Trade Agreement²⁶ (NAFTA) that reduces trade restrictions between Canada, America and Mexico mirrors the beginnings of the EU metamorphosis from individual sovereign nations into the European super state now forming. The agreement also appears to be one of the foundational steps necessary to forge the North American Union (NAU), one of the ten regions of the world proposed by the CoR.

On March 23, 2005, the heads of Canada, the United States and Mexico made changes to NAFTA and called it the Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America (SPPNA). In

²⁶ North American Free Trade Agreement - signed by the governments of Canada, Mexico, and the United States, creating a trilateral economic trade bloc in North America. It took effect on January 1, 1994.

2007, Congress blocked SPPNA funding because it learned that the ultimate goal was the creation of the NAU. This led to some subterfuge by renaming it. In 2008, Pres. Bush suggested the SPPNA be renamed the North American Leaders Summit (NALS) to divert public attention. In 2009, Pres. Obama agreed to the name change, made it official and placed America's negotiations under White House supervision. He called on the three nations to start working on ways to "integrate and harmonize the administrative rules" for many areas of the NALS.

Some of the NAU/NALS proposals include Establish a security perimeter around the U.S., Canada & Mexico by 2010 & eliminate the borders between them. Create a NAU/NALS Parliament of 15 members (5 from each nation) to rule over the NAU/NALS. Make one of the 15 NAU/NALS Parliament members the President of the NAU/NALS. This may be another one of the ten kings. Give the NAU/NALS Parliament supremacy over all national governing bodies (including the Congress of the United States). Establish a NAU/NALS Court with supremacy over the U.S. Supreme Court. Allow unrestricted movement of people and goods between nations. Give amnesty to so-called illegal aliens. Give Soc. Sec. and health care benefits to so-called illegal aliens. Merge the militaries of the three nations. Build a superhighway called the I-69 Corridor from Mexico to Canada.

On April 7, 2009 the Dept. of Homeland Security warned against the possibility of violence in the U.S. by citizens concerned about illegal immigration, increasing federal power, restrictions on firearms, abortion and the loss of U.S. sovereignty. The report says end times prophecies could motivate extremist individuals and groups to stockpile food, ammunition and weapons. May be harbinger of future persecutions

On April 10, 2009 the highly respected American Center for Law and Justice (ACLJ) urged Americans to sign a letter of protest to President Barack Obama expressing concern about the administration's new strategy of internationalism--embracing foreign and economic policies that may very well put U.S. sovereignty at risk.

As a candidate for President, Mr. Obama promised to renegotiate NAFTA. The next day one of his staff members was sent to Canada to tell Canadian officials this was just campaign rhetoric. Instead of renegotiating NAFTA, Pres. Obama continues to support it. On Aug. 9-10, 2009, Pres. Obama attended the North American Leaders Summit in Guadalajara, Mexico to discuss "a broad range of issues" affecting the three nations (including political integration).

Finally, Step #3 merges the ten political blocks into a one-world government. There are currently more than ten but some resorting and final adjustments will likely occur before the Tribulation. As described in Chapters Seven, Eight and Nine, the evolution of the ten regions into the one world government of the antichrist will also occur in phases as the end time unfolds.

Sign Two – Israel Created in One Day

The second event, and the most significant for the Omega Confluence, was the creation of Israel on May 14, 1948. On that date, David Ben-Gurion, the Executive Head of the World Zionist Organization and president of the Jewish Agency for Palestine, declared Israel a state independent from the British Mandate for Palestine. The roots of this event trace back to the late 19th century when Austro-Hungarian Journalist Theodor Herzl proposed establishing a Jewish homeland in Palestine. Witnessing pervasive anti-Semitism throughout Europe, Herzl grew to believe that anti-Semitism could not be defeated or cured, only avoided, and that the only way to avoid it was the establishment of a Jewish state.

In late 1895, Herzl wrote *Der Judenstaat*, (*The Jewish State*) outlining the reasons for the Jewish people to return to their historic homeland, Palestine, “*Palestine is our unforgettable historic homeland...* He also wrote (Smith, 2001, p.53):

The Jewish question persists wherever Jews live in appreciable numbers. Wherever it does not exist, it is brought in together with Jewish immigrants. We are naturally drawn into those places where we are not persecuted, and our appearance there gives rise to persecution. This is the case, and will inevitably be so, everywhere, even in highly civilised countries—see, for instance, France—so long as the Jewish question is not solved on the political level. The unfortunate Jews are now carrying the seeds of anti-Semitism into England; they have already introduced it into America.

A significant precursor event on this Omega current was the Balfour Declaration issued by the British government on November 2, 1917. Lord Balfour, the British Foreign Secretary, declared that it was the intention of the British government to establish in Palestine "a national home for the Jewish people." A month later, on December 11, 1917, General Edmund Allenby liberated the city of Jerusalem from 400 years of Turkish rule.

The Bible contains numerous prophecies about Israel including the worldwide dispersion of the Jews and their re-gathering back in their ancient homeland in the formation of the State of Israel. It was prophesied that returning Jews would come from the north, south, east, and west (Isaiah 43:5-6; Jeremiah 31:7-10). Amazingly, nearly a million Jews have emigrated from Russia

in the north. Over 100,000 Ethiopian Jews have emigrated from the south as prophesied in Zephaniah 3:10. Since 1948, Jews have emigrated from Europe, Asia, the Americas, everywhere (Tetlow, n.d.).

It was prophesied that during the diaspora - the dispersion of the Jews to the four corners of the globe - Israel would become a wasteland (Deuteronomy 29:23-28; Ezekiel 36:8-11; Ezekiel 36:33-36). During the past 1900 years prior to the return of the Jews Israel became a nearly uninhabited, desolate wasteland (Tetlow, n.d.). Also prophesied is that Israel, once a desolate desert, would blossom in the last days and export produce to the world (Isaiah 27:6; 35:1-2; Ezekiel 36:34-36). Israel's increased rainfall and world-renowned irrigation technology have caused the land to blossom. Incredibly, as foretold, they currently export over 800 million dollars worth of fresh produce each year including over 200 million in flowers and ornamental plants.

It was also prophesied that Israel would prosper economically (Ezekiel 38:12-13). Amazingly, this recently regathered, often attacked tiny nation exported over 42 billion dollars worth of goods in 2006. Given the desolate, barren condition of Palestine, this was inconceivable a century ago. In contrast, their neighbor Jordan exported less than 5 billion in 2006. Israel was also prophesied to once again plant vineyards (Joel 3:18; Amos 9:13-15). Today, sweet wine flows from the Golan Heights and many other vineyards on the mountains of Israel.

Similarly, the Bible foresaw that in the last days Jews would plant forests of trees (Tetlow, n.d.). The Bible even specifies the variety of trees; cedar, acacia, myrtle, oil, cypress, pine, and box (Isaiah 41:18-20). Since 1900 more than one billion trees have been planted in Israel! This has happened in our day after Israel lay barren for nearly two millennia.

Zephaniah 3:9 prophesied that a pure language would be restored. At the end of the 19th century the Zionist movement brought about the revival of Hebrew as a spoken language (Tetlow, n.d.). In 1948, Hebrew became an official tongue of the state of Israel. Genesis 11:1 states that originally there was only one language and this pure speech will be restored according to Isaiah 19:18. Interestingly, Hebrew has no swear words.

Jeremiah 30:18 and Zechariah 12:6 prophesied that Jerusalem would be rebuilt on its own ruins. Since 1948, Jerusalem has been rebuilt on the old ruins exactly as foretold. Prophecy also foretold that Jerusalem would be trampled by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled

(Luke 21:24). Since 70 A.D., Jerusalem had been trampled by Gentiles until the Jews regained control of the city during the 1967 Six-Day War (Tetlow, n.d.).

As Herzl witnessed, anti-Semitism worldwide was anticipated in Deuteronomy 28:37; Jeremiah 29:18; 44:8; Luke 21:20-24; and Revelation 12. History confirms that the Jews have been persecuted as no other people group. Hitler tried to exterminate them and the Antichrist will attempt the same during the Tribulation. Today, anti-Semitism is a global epidemic. For example, of over 700 General Assembly resolutions passed since the establishment of the United Nations in 1945, nearly 450 condemn Israel. None have been passed against any Arab country nor any Arab terrorist organizations. In other words, out of 190 nations in the UN, over 60% of all General Assembly resolutions rebuke just one member, Israel.

Significant prophecies affecting the end times foretell that all surrounding nations would be united against Israel (Psalm 83:4-8; Zechariah 12:2). This has never happened in history. Yet today, Israel is surrounded by Arab Muslim nations sworn to her destruction (Tetlow, n.d.). Muhammad said: *The Hour (last day) will not be established until you fight with the Jews, and the stone behind which a Jew will be hiding will say 'O Muslim! There is a Jew hiding behind me, so kill him.'*" (Sahih Al-Bukhari, vol. 4, b. 52, Hadith # 177).

The prophets also saw that Jerusalem would be “*a cup of trembling*” to all surrounding peoples (Zechariah 12:2). Jerusalem is a small city with no natural resources, no port, insignificant manufacturing and industrial capability, yet its very existence causes the surrounding nations to shudder. Zechariah 12:3 characterizes Jerusalem as a burdensome stone to all nations. Almost daily the world news reports on the conflict over Jerusalem. The United Nations, the Vatican, and many world leaders want to make it an international city. However, God says that the city is His and He has given it to the Jews forever (Genesis 15:18; Leviticus 25:23; 2 Chronicles 6:6). All who burden themselves with it will be “cut in pieces.” Despite God's warning, UN resolution 476 flagrantly reiterates that Israel's claims to Jerusalem are null and void. As a result, most countries refuse to transfer their embassies to Jerusalem - Israel's capital (Tetlow, n.d.).

Also significant to end time events, Zechariah 12:6-9 prophesied that Israel would be invincible. Since 1948, tiny Israel has been attacked in three major wars and several lesser wars. Yet despite being vastly outnumbered, the Israel Defense Force (IDF) has defeated all attacking

foes. Even during the final battle, when it looks like Israel will be destroyed, the Lord shall deliver her (Jeremiah 30:3-7; Zechariah 14; Mark 13:14-20). An invincible Israel makes no sense unless you believe God's Word.

As prophesied, Israel was born in one day (Isaiah 66:8). On May 14, 1948 Israel became a nation. The nation of Israel had been divided into two kingdoms since the time of Solomon (950B.C.). Israel in the north and Judah in the south would be one united nation in the last days



(Ezekiel 37:15-22). In 1948, when David Ben Gurion announced the creation of Israel, it came into existence exactly as prophesied as one nation (Tetlow, n.d.). It was also prophesied that the returning Jews would have no king until Jesus returns (Hosea 3:4-5). As foretold, Israel has been without a king for over 2500 years. Amazingly, not only is Israel no longer a theocracy, but today the Jewish state is governed by a democracy comprised of multiple political parties.

It was also foreseen that Israel would be partitioned by all nations (Joel 3:2; Daniel 11:39). This is another unimaginable prophecy. In 1947, UN Resolution 181 planned the partitioning of

Israel. Currently, the West Bank and Gaza have been separated into Jewish and Palestinian settlements (Tetlow, n.d.). Dividing Jerusalem, Judea, and Samaria are also being negotiated today in order to create a Palestinian state.

Sign Three – One World Religion

The third event kicking off the Omega Confluence was the establishment of the World Council of Churches (WCC) in Amsterdam, Netherlands on September 4, 1948. The WCC is an

inter-church organization²⁷ whose members today include most mainstream Christian churches, but not the Roman Catholic Church. It arose out of the ecumenical movement.²⁸ The WCC describes itself as "*a worldwide fellowship of 349 global, regional and sub-regional, national and local churches seeking unity, a common witness and Christian service.*" It is based at the Ecumenical Centre in Geneva, Switzerland. Organization members include denominations which claim to collectively represent some 590 million people across the world in 150 countries, including 520,000 local congregations served by 493,000 pastors and priests, in addition to elders, teachers, members of parish councils and others.

The WCC teaches an implicit universalism and believes that the best of the non-Christian pagan religions are equal in value to (if not better than) the best of Christianity. As a result, the WCC believes that dialogue and "cross-fertilization"²⁹ are their highest goals. The group's original goal was to bring about a universal cooperation among Christian churches worldwide. Over the last 47 years liberal and socialist theologians have taken control of the WCC until today the organization is barely Christian in any sense that would be recognized by Christians in the early church (Grant, n.d.). The staples of liberal utopianism - universalism and secular humanism - have replaced biblical Christianity and its emphasis on teaching a lost humanity about the need for personal repentance. I believe we are witnessing the creation of embryonic organizations that will ultimately birth the Mystery Babylon church mentioned in Revelation (Grant, n.d.).

Examples of Satan's hand in shaping this group into the forerunner of Mystery Babylon stem from 1973 when the WCC espoused a new view that taught that salvation should be replaced by a dedication to social/political/economic well-being. The historic Christian focus on the need of sinners for reconciliation to God, sanctification, and the hope of heaven were replaced by a radical secular humanism that focused solely on improving the social, political, and practical conditions of life. Incredibly, the leadership of the WCC declared at the Bangkok conference that this was "the close of the era of missions and the beginning of the era of mission" (Grant, n.d.). The push to end missionary work by Christians is part of Satan's grand strategy to

²⁷ A good summary of the apostasy of the World Council of Churches can be found at http://cnview.com/on_line_resources/world_council_of_churches.htm, written by M. H. Reynolds; "The Truth about the WCC."

²⁸ Ecumenical Movement - promotes understanding and cooperation among Christian churches with the ultimate goal of establishing a universal Christian church.

²⁹ Cross fertilization is an apostate belief that pushes for the implementation of pagan and other non-Christian religious practices into the practice of Christianity.

hinder the spread of the truth of Christianity and leave souls wallowing in unbelief. Driving a wedge between our Creator God and His creation always has been and remains Satan's tactic of choice. Into the moral vacuum that results, he and his minions rush to push humanism and other atheistic beliefs to prevent man from embracing God.

More recently, a WCC initiative revealing its globalist, one world religion agenda is its Life and Work Slogan: "Doctrine Divides-Service Unites," underscoring its rejection of biblical doctrine as divisive in the interests of achieving a common consensus on the basis of the lowest common denominator theology. This contrasts with the historic teaching of Christianity that all non-Christian religions are products of fallen human cultures (Grant, n.d.).

Another example is provided by David Gill, a WCC representative based in Geneva, Switzerland. He announced to a radio audience during a 1974 British Broadcasting Corporation interview that the most important goal of the WCC is to "De-Protestantize the Churches" to prepare them to join the coming world church (Grant, n.d.). To that end, the WCC has declared that cross-cultural evangelism is wrong and presumptuous. The WCC now demands that Western Christian churches declare a moratorium on evangelism so that non-Christian cultures will not be offended by the claims of the gospel of Christ. Obviously, the leaders of the WCC assume a heretical universalism where everyone will be saved in the end whether or not they respond to the gospel of Christ (Grant, n.d.).

Conclusion

The year 1948 was a watershed for Biblical prophecy. The rebirth of Israel, the sprouting of the roots of the European Union and the creation of the World Council of Churches marked the beginning of the end time because they led to the rebirth of the modern state of Israel and bolstered the re-gathering of the Jewish people to their ancient homeland. Jesus emphasized this point in His Olivet discourse. He presented a long list of signs that would characterize the end times saying, "*when you see all these things, recognize that I will be near, right at the door*" (Matthew 24:33). Paul also made the point that we can recognize the season of the Lord's return. In 1 Thessalonians 5:1-6 he stated that even though the Lord will return like "a thief in the night," He is not coming for believers in that manner because we are "sons of light." He is referring here to the indwelling presence of the Holy Spirit who can open our eyes to the signs of the times so that we are not caught by surprise by the Lord's return. In like manner, the author of

Hebrews states that we are to "encourage one another" as we see the day of judgment (the Tribulation) drawing near (Hebrews 10:25).

Do not be deceived by all the talk about a "New World Order." It is the old world order dressed up in new clothes. Satan is pulling together one last worldwide Gentile empire in his futile attempt to frustrate God's master plan. Most of the world will be deceived into believing that this New World Order will produce utopia on earth. It will create, instead, a living hell during the Tribulation. The New World Order is doomed to failure because it will be based on the wisdom of Man. Instead, believers should pray for the coming of the perfect world order that Jesus will establish when He returns. It will be based upon the Word of God.

The most popular impulse in religious circles today is to embrace the teaching that God has revealed Himself in many different ways to different cultures. This Satanic deception is designed to establish the One World Religion by espousing that all religions worship the same god that they call by different names. According to this rubric, the Allah of Islam is the same as the Yahweh of Judaism and both are the same as the Krishna of Hinduism (Reagan, n.d.). The natural conclusion is that there are many different paths to God and that Jesus is only one of them. This has led liberal leaders of groups like The National Council of Churches in the United States, and the World Council of Churches, to condemn missionary activity as "arrogant" and "anti-cultural."¹

Nowhere is this trend more evident than the push to unite Islam and Christianity in what supporters call "Chrislam." The merging of Christianity and Islam movement recently manifested itself in services that included reading holy text from both religions at Christian services in the U.S. This movement was started in the early 80's by Tele Tella in Lagos, Nigeria. It appears that this religious movement gained momentum with the misinformation given to the American people by President George Bush's statement: "*Islam is a religion of peace.*" This statement could not be further from the truth and disregards the trail of blood which has accompanied Islam since its beginning at Medina in the 5th century.

Research by the Center for the Study of Political Islam reveals that Islam has resulted in the deaths of 270 Million non-Muslims over the course of the 1,400 year history of Islam including (Warner 2007):

- **Africa** - Islam ran the wholesale slave trade in Africa. About 25 million slaves were delivered to the market. But the wars to obtain slaves killed about 120 million, including the young, old, and sick left behind.
- **Christians** - The total number of Christians martyred by Islam is estimated to be about 60 million.
- **Hindus** - The country of India today is only half the size of ancient India due to jihad. **80 million Hindus killed.**
- **Buddhists** - Jihad killed the Buddhists in Turkey, Afghanistan, along the Silk Route, and in India. The total is roughly 10 million **Buddhists killed.**

Well known Christian leaders such as Robert Schuler and Rick Warren, among others, have signed a document asking Muslim leaders around the world for forgiveness for the Crusades and for the “excesses of the war on terrorism.” This historical illiteracy overlooks that the Crusades were in response to Muslim aggression that occurred first. The Muslim conquest by the sword saw them invade and conquer Spain and up into northern France before being defeated by Christian armies defending their homelands. Centuries later the Islamic onslaught tried to finish the job via the Muslim Turks nearly conquering the rest of Europe by battering its backdoor at Vienna, Austria. It also overlooks that the Crusades were also against Jews or that Jewish persecution by the Christian Church during the Inquisition lasted over 300 years. These same Christian leaders have never apologized for the latter events to this day and seem to ignore the fact that Jews were *not* involved in the killing of 3,000 innocent Americans on 9/11. And the families who lost their loved ones on 9/11 have never received an apology from the Muslim community or the countries where the killers came from. In Chrislam we may have well-intentioned but dangerously naive men, but in the end they are abandoning the teaching of the Bible (Garagorry, n.d.).

A particularly pernicious facet of this apostasy is that Christian missionaries to Muslim countries are adulterating their teachings of the gospel by mixing Christianity and Islam. The long admired and respected Wycliffe Bible Translators, along with the Summer Institute of Linguistics and Frontiers, are producing Bibles that remove or modify terms they’ve decided are offensive to Muslims, thus creating a Muslim-friendly Bible (Wasson, n.d.). They have removed references to God as ‘Father’, Jesus as ‘Son’ or the ‘Son of God.’ Instead, God is called ‘Allah’ and Jesus, instead of being the ‘Son of God’, is now the ‘Messiah of God’ which is consistent with the Qur’an’s Isa al-Masih (Jesus the Messiah). This reaffirms the Islamic view that believes only in the human dimension of Jesus. These organizations exhibit the fog of evil by insisting

that replacing such terms as ‘Father’ with ‘Lord’ or ‘Master’ best conveys the “inspired meaning” of the text. The question is, “Inspired by whom?”

The push for Muslim-friendly Bibles is part of a New Age type of world evangelism called the Insider Movement (Wasson, n.d.). The Insider Movement embraces varied and “popular movements to Christ that bypass both formal and explicit expression of Christian religion.” The misguided goal is to remain outside of Christianity and within the original faith system of the convert. According to a 2006 article, *Insider Movements: an Evangelical Assessment* by Basil Grafas:

...some insiders, like the Emergent Church movement and Openness Theism, try to insinuate that received church doctrines such as the Trinity along with creeds and confessions, are the corrupt seed of biblical Hebrew faith mixing with Greek philosophy. It is a poisonous cocktail consisting of bad theology mixed with bad history. It is a denial of the standards for faith and life laid down by the Bible, the essence of which contradicts every other faith system.

They attempt to justify their heretical views by quoting 1 Corinthians 7:20, which says “Each one should remain in the situation which he was in when God called him.” This is misinterpreted to mean that new converts must stay within their community’s religious and social situation and not separate themselves out as Christians. A literal, plain sense reading of this verse shows that the view takes this verse out of context because it is speaking of domestic circumstances, not social ones. They also ignore God’s commands in the Bible to shun idol worship. Their argument that Islam does not worship idols is completely false. Not only does Islam deny the triune God and the deity of Jesus, the foundation of the Islamic faith is worship of the pagan moon god, Allah represented by a rock formerly housed in the Kabaa in Mecca, Saudi Arabia.

Charles Spurgeon of England, one of the greatest preachers of modern times, warned against those who would alter and pervert the Word of God, “Every motive that could move men to alter the Word of God has been fully delineated in various portions of the Bible. It shows that God was aware from the first, of the reception that would be given to His truth...” The desire to alter the Word of God was human, dangerous, sinful, weak, and accursed. “Thus all down the ages God has warned men against this crime. He is a jealous God, and has determined to visit with the direst punishment, all who dare to alter His completed and full revelation.” In Galatians 1: 8-9, the Apostle Paul warns, “But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other

gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.”

A powerful end time fact pointing to the imminence of the Rapture is that Christianity in America today is wracked by apostasy. The message of the Emerging Church (EC), and its bastard stepchild, the Purpose Driven Church, preaches a "positive" feel-good gospel that emphasizes love, minimizes doctrine and ignores divine justice (Kjos, 2003). There is little emphasis on the judgment of God and the offensiveness of sin in the eyes of the Lord. The degree to which our sin offends and pains the Lord is all but forgotten along with little or no emphasis on the need for repentance. Christians are seldom reminded that even after they are saved they are still sinners and need to repent daily (Pye, 2011).

It is important to remember that religious activities that are not Christ-centric are Satan-centric by default. One aspect of the emerging church that is so effective is its organization (Luginbill, n.d.). The devil knows human character better than we acknowledge. He understands that people will do things in a group that they would never do on their own. Supporting this principle is the fact that an air of legitimacy is conferred on organizations that get things done in a highly organized manner. This air of legitimacy creates a false patina of orthodoxy to the effort that helps to blind initiates to the fact that God and Christ may be entirely absent from the organization and it is subtly evil in every way (Luginbill, n.d.). When a critical mass is attained, such pseudo-religious organizations generate a type of sustained momentum that allows them to present a false picture of spirituality to the world; this in spite of the fact that Biblical truth is entirely absent.

The essential Biblical truths that prepare hearts for genuine conversion no longer fit the message of the Emerging Church (Kjos, 2003). A postmodern "believer" may be full of self-confidence but woefully short on spiritual awareness. A recent study by pollster George Barna bears this out (Barna, 2003):

*...relatively few people have a biblical worldview - even among devoutly religious people. The survey discovered that **only 9% of born again Christians have such a perspective on life.** The numbers were even lower among other religious classifications....*

*For the purposes of the research, a biblical worldview was defined as believing that **absolute moral truths exist; that such truth is defined by the Bible; and firm belief in***

*six specific religious views. Those views were that **Jesus Christ lived a sinless life; God is the all-powerful and all-knowing Creator of the universe and He stills rules it today; salvation is a gift from God and cannot be earned; Satan is real; a Christian has a responsibility to share their faith in Christ with other people; and the Bible is accurate in all of its teachings.....***

Upon comparing the perspectives of those who have a biblical worldview with those who do not, the former group were 31 times less likely to accept cohabitation; 18 times less likely to endorse drunkenness; 15 times less likely to condone gay sex; 12 times less likely to accept profanity; and 11 times less likely to describe adultery as morally acceptable. In addition, less than one-half of one percent of those with a biblical worldview said voluntary exposure to pornography was morally acceptable (compared to 39% of other adults), and a similarly miniscule proportion endorsed abortion (compared to 46% of adults who lack a biblical worldview) (Emphasis added).

Other heretical teachings hold that there are no standard Bible translations and Christians are encouraged to seek out a translation that suits their particular needs, including translations based on superficial scholarship and weak theology. Some of these so-called ‘bibles’ are little more than a human paraphrase of the original text. Consequently, the EC is vague about the Rapture, the Tribulation and the Millennium. It tries to justify this by interpreting many passages in Scripture as allegorical rather than literal (Pye, 2011).

The Emerging Church seldom mentions the blood of Christ and substitutionary atonement. Many newcomers are given the impression that Christ died for us because he loved us, which is true, but not that he died *in our place*. Increasingly Jesus is being portrayed as a perfect role model instead of Lord and Saviour, our High Priest and Intercessor with the Father. The term *Born Again* is virtually unknown in the EC. The idea that true salvation requires that we be born again is hardly ever mentioned. Instead, salvation is reduced to the formal acceptance of Jesus, membership of a Christian church, and participation in Christian fellowship.

The influence of New Age mysticism is also prominent in the EC with its over-emphasis on the ‘feel good’ factor. Christians are urged to feel good about themselves and to stop thinking of themselves as fallen, sinful creatures. The idea that people are basically good is a key part of the New Age philosophy and contradicts what the Bible teaches about the fallen, sinful nature of man (Pye, 2011).

The Bible makes it perfectly clear that God’s love is *not* unconditional. The New Age understanding of love completely excludes God’s judgment and

righteousness, as well as our need for total obedience to His holy Word. Not surprisingly, therefore, this phony concept of love is very popular today and has been incorporated, perhaps unknowingly, into the Emerging Church movement. This in turn is leading to what is called ‘universalism,’ the belief that, in the fullness of time, through God’s supposedly unconditional love, everyone will be saved and few souls, if any, will be condemned to hell. Its most prominent catch phrase is that all religions lead to heaven and the god of Allah, is the same as the god of Christianity, is the same as the God of

The Emerging Church is very fond of ‘techniques’ that are portrayed as tried and proven methods for getting closer to the Lord. Chief among these is contemplation, especially as it is taught in the writings of Thomas Merton, the Catholic monk who died in 1968 (Pye, 2011). Among the other techniques are meditation, visualization, yoga, chanting, and repetitive prayer. The EC gives little recognition to the very real dangers posed by the occult, New Age philosophy, eastern mysticism, yoga, and so forth. The dangers of these Eastern mystic and New Age occult practices lie in their ability to beckon to demons who may masquerade as angels of goodness and light. The EC seem to disregard the demonic realm as an ever-present threat to modern man. In contrast, the Bible does not teach any techniques based on the use of visualization, imagination or the emptying of one’s mind. Rather it warns against all such practices. The meditation mentioned in the Bible is thoughtful reflection on the word of God and His holy works– which is very different from modern forms of meditation. Instead of warning of these dangers the Emerging Church embraces them.

The Georgia Guidestones – America’s New Age “Stonehenge”

The Georgia Guidestone is a granite monument in Elberton, Georgia dedicated to the New Age. Considered by many to be America’s "Stonehenge," the intimidating monument stands over nineteen feet high and contains 951 cubic feet of granite. The Guidestones are comprised of four upright slabs, one center stone resembling a squared pillar, called the Gnomon stone, a flat capstone, and five base pieces. Each of the four upright stones weighs 42,437 lbs., and the combined weight of all the stones is approximately 119 tons.

The history of the monument is shrouded in mystery. Unveiled on March 22, 1980, the modern day Stonehenge was financed by a "small group of loyal Americans living outside Georgia." This group, through a spokesman calling himself "Mr. Christian."

Its overwhelming size is intended to proclaim the importance of its message. Inscribed within the stone are the Ten Commandments of the New Age Movement. Also chiseled within the edges of the upper capstone is a message in four languages—Sanskrit, Egyptian Hieroglyphics, Babylonian Cuneiform, and Classical Greek—which reads, "Let these be Guidestones to an Age of Reason." Upon the eight sides of the four monolithic upright stones, eight languages—English, Russian, Hebrew, Arabic, Hindi, Chinese, Spanish, and Swahili—are etched within the granite. Each upright contains the same message in a different language.

Even the positions of the stones play a role in displaying this mystical/political message. The four upright blocks are "oriented to the limits of the migration of the moon during the course of the year." Drilled through the center pillar is an eye-level, oblique hole going north to south through the Gnomon stone "so that the North Star is always visible, symbolizing constancy and orientation with the forces of nature." A slot is also cut through the Gnomon stone, aligning with the rising sun at the winter and Summer Solstices. More astronomical features are built into the monument.

The ten New Age commandments read (Teichrib, 2002):

1. Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in perpetual balance with nature.
 - a. Underlying New Age meaning - We must massively reduce the earth's population in harmony with "Mother Earth."
2. Guide reproduction wisely—improving fitness and diversity.
 - a. Underlying New Age meaning - We must manage the remaining people's ability to reproduce creating a pseudo- evolutionary system of survival of the fittest.
3. Unite humanity with a living new language.
 - a. Underlying New Age meaning - Turn back God's order of man to pre-Tower of Babel times.
4. Rule Passion—Faith—Tradition—and all things with tempered reason.
 - a. Underlying New Age meaning - Tolerance must rule, even over truth.
5. Protect people and nations with fair laws and just courts.
 - a. Underlying New Age meaning - All humanity must come under a system of international law.
6. Let all nations rule internally resolving external disputes in a world court.

- a. Underlying New Age meaning - International law means world management via a supranational authority.
- 7. Avoid petty laws and useless officials.
 - a. Underlying New Age meaning - Each nation is accountable to the dictates of a world law authority. Sovereignty, in its presently understood form, would no longer exist.
- 8. Balance personal rights with social duties.
 - a. Underlying New Age meaning – Individual liberty will cease to exist. Mankind will be subject to the group’s concept of social responsibility, whatever that may be.
- 9. Prize truth—beauty—love—seeking harmony with the infinite.
 - a. Underlying New Age meaning - Those alive in this new order are to see God alive in all things—plants, rocks, animals, space, water, fire, air, and people. The idea is simple: God is in all because God is all. You too are therefore a god.
- 10. Be not a cancer on the earth—Leave room for nature—Leave room for nature.
 - a. Underlying New Age meaning - Humanity must recognize its secondary place in "creation." Nature, embodied as a "god," comes first.

The first New Age commandment underscores the Satanic nature of this movement. The world's population is about 6.6 billion people. In order to reduce it 500,000,000 - half a billion - it would be necessary to kill off over six billion people. In case you think that is ludicrous, understand that some influential people are deadly serious about reducing the human population. Alexander King, co-founder of the Club of Rome mentioned in Chapter Seven, is upset because DDT almost eliminated malaria in Guyana. He said that malaria is a "natural population control" and eradicating it is harmful because it causes an increase in population. He asked, "Why should humans get priority over other forms of life?" And he complained about a lack of respect for mosquitos (Collins, 2007).

In 2006, the Texas Academy of Sciences held a meeting that included a speech by ecologist Dr. Eric R. Pianka (Collins, 2007). He believes that human beings are "no better than bacteria." He also believes that the earth is being ruined by the number of people who are living on it. He said that the population of human beings should be about ten percent of what it presently is. During his speech, Pianka discussed possible ways of reducing the human population, concluding that it would probably be done most effectively by a killer disease. He praised the Ebola virus for its efficiency in killing because it is airborne, which makes it highly

contagious and it has a mortality rate of about 90% in humans. The amazing thing is that Pianka's speech received "loud, vigorous and enthusiastic applause." Many of the scientists gave him a standing ovation (Collins, 2007).

The urge for universalism that I believe will ultimately help facilitate the One World Religion of the Antichrist is evident in the EC belief that Christians have something to learn from other faiths including Buddhism, Hinduism, Animism, and Islam. They believe that all religions have *some* truth and that Christians should learn to identify this truth and use it as a basis for inter-faith dialogue.

The Emerging Church also is rapidly moving away from a focus on Israel as well as God's promises to the Jewish people in pursuit of Replacement Theology which teaches that all of God's promises to Israel transferred to the church after Pentecost.

The Emerging church downplays the concept of Satan as a powerful supernatural being, an individual bent upon destroying Christianity and luring everyone he can to eternal damnation. They greatly underestimate his control over this world (Pye, 2011).

The other facet of Christian apostasy destroying the church from within is a branch of the Emerging Church called the Purpose-Driven Church (PDC). Its chief proponent has described himself as "America's Minister" Rick Warren. Like the EC, the PDC replaces essential Biblical truths with concepts grounded in modern psychology, personal development, positive thinking, social transformation, management science and new age philosophy. It supports these concepts with 'Scriptural' support by the selective use of 14 versions of the Bible, most of which are dangerously unreliable for doctrinal purposes (James. n.d.).

In an excellent expose of the heretical teaching of the PDC, Jeremy James describes the essence of Warren's theology (James, n.d.):

*Warrenism exploits the biggest weaknesses in human nature. In our fallen state, we crave uniformity, acceptance, recognition and an easy life. We want our flaws to be excused and our talents to be acclaimed. No one wants to be told that they are a filthy wretch in the eyes of God and that, no matter how 'good' they are, if they are not born again in Christ, they are destined for hell... Warren takes care NEVER to highlight this devastating spiritual fact. Even though it is the fundamental message of the Gospel—a hard and frightening message in a way—it is pushed far into the background in Warrenist theology. (In Warren's book) *The Purpose Driven Life* (Warren) quotes nearly 750 Biblical verses over the course of 40 chapters, all of which seem to support his unorthodox theology. Few readers ask the obvious question: If this new version of Christianity is Biblically sound, then why has it never been taught*

before? ...if Warren is right, then many giants of Christian doctrine were sorely mistaken.

Of course, God has no problem getting things right the first time so there has never been a need to add to or take away from his Holy Word. Nor has there been a need for some other 'prophet' to come along and claim to be the newest update and the last word on what God intended that man know. These satanically inspired 'Bibles' are leading those who are hungry for God straight to hell with the help of the Emergent Church and the Insider Movement (Wasson, n.d.). The Bible tells us that these apostate Christian leaders are eventually going to succeed, at least temporarily. Their ultimate triumph will occur when the Antichrist forms his one world religion (Revelation 13:12).

The impulse for one world religion was also evident at the Stanford Conference in June of 1997. It was attended by over 200 delegates from religious groups all over the world. They gathered at Stanford University to begin drafting a charter for an international interfaith institution to be called The Organization of United Religions (UR).² It was presided over by Reverend William Swing, the Episcopal Bishop of San Francisco. Since 1993 he has been traveling worldwide to set up a network of religious leaders interested in a one world religious organization. In true ecumenical style, Swing told the audience, "*...it's amazing how they begin to read differently when you're exposed to more truth from more people in other parts of the world.*

The UR charter, called the United Religions Initiative (URI) was presented for ratification by sponsoring groups in June of 2000. It was described as "*...for religions what the UN is for nations.*"⁴ At the opening banquet, the lights were dimmed and people were told to focus on the candle on their table while the following prayer was offered:⁶

Let us focus on the candle, the small quivering fire, the light in the darkness, the call to evening prayer, the call to thanksgiving . . . for our togetherness, for our unity as sons and daughters of the earth in this vast and ancient land, this sacred soil of the Dreamtime.

In the presence of the Ineffable Other, the Holy Being of Infinity, the Numinous Beyond, the One and the Ultimate, the Alpha and the Omega, the Unknown and the Unknowable, Lord of the Cosmos, Center of Creation . . . we pray to you . . .

Only a professing Christian captivated and deceived by the new tolerance could pray such a blasphemous prayer. Understandably, the conference concluded that the one cardinal sin

is absolutism; belief that one's religion contains absolute truth was decried as pride.⁷ One of the attendees, an ordained Christian minister who, until recently, was the full-time chaplain at the University of Melbourne, went on to denounce Christians who believe in the Bible and embrace creationism as "mean-spirited." He also called them "authoritarian and dictatorial," "violent," "aggressive," "pathological," and "dangerous." He characterized them as people who are incapable of independent thinking and who "brandish their floppy Bibles like weapons."⁸

The URI was ratified on June 26, 2000 at a meeting held at Carnegie Mellon University in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. The preamble states: "*The URI is a growing global community dedicated to promoting enduring, daily interfaith cooperation, ending religiously motivated violence and creating cultures of peace, justice and healing for the Earth and all living beings.*"⁹ It was full of New Age type statements like the following: "*We unite to celebrate the joy of blessings and the light of wisdom in both movement and stillness*"¹⁰ and "*Members of the URI shall not be coerced to participate in any ritual or be proselytized.*" In other words, no member of the URI will engage in missionary activity since that would constitute an act of spiritual imperialism. The organization has embraced "neo-pagan" religions like Druids and Celtic Revivalists, Wicca and Witchcraft, and Norse Paganism.

All of this is being done in the name of "tolerance." But it is a perverted tolerance foisted on an unsuspecting world by Satan to corrupt the Church from within. The deception sounds so appealing: "*Why draw lines of fellowship over doctrinal differences? The only thing that's important is sincerity. Reach out and embrace all those who profess to believe in God, regardless of who their god may be. Ignore doctrinal differences. Do it in the name of Christian love. Do it for the sake of religious unity.*"

The Christian leaders who are advocating tolerance to the point of embracing apostasy are going to triumph in the near future, at least temporarily (Grant, n.d.). The Bible makes that clear. Just as "one world" thought is dominating the political and economic scenes today, it has captivated the thinking of both Catholic and Protestant leaders regarding religion (Grant, n.d.).

A sign of the end of the age that is often overlooked is also a positive sign amid the growing apostasy of the church. "*This gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come*" (Matthew 24:14). The gospel is truly being preached in all of the world in the last days. The true growth of the church in the last days

is astonishing! From only one million Christians in China in 1949 when the Communists took over, researchers estimate that over 80 million Chinese have accepted Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior despite the terrible persecution. One estimate suggests that over 25,000 Chinese are dedicating their lives to Jesus Christ every day despite tremendous religious persecution (Grant, n.d.).

In the Muslim nation of Indonesia – the largest Muslim country on earth - more than 20 percent of the population has accepted Christ. Despite decades of dedicated missionary efforts, by 1900 only 3 percent of Africans had accepted Christ. However, in the last 90 years over 45 percent of the 500 million citizens in Africa has embraced Christianity. This miracle has not been missed by Islamists who worry about the loss of their co-religionists. The number of Muslims in Africa today is no greater than a third of the population due to the miracle of evangelization by Christian missionaries. Sheikh Ahmad Al Qataani, president of The Companions Lighthouse for the Science of Islamic Law in Libya, an institution specializing in graduating imams and Islamic preachers, states that the number of Muslims in Africa has diminished to 316 million, half of whom are Arabs in North Africa and the Middle East (Sina, 2012). These numbers indicate that the non Arab section of Africa – outside the Arab North - does not exceed 150 million people. He states, *“When we realize that the entire population of Africa is one billion people, we see that the number of Muslims has diminished greatly from what it was in the beginning of the last century... Every year, 6 million Muslims convert to Christianity”* (Sina 2012).

In an interesting aside, most Muslim converts in the U.S. leave the faith within a couple of years. According to research by the late Professor Ilyas Ba-Yunus, a Muslim, on average, 75% of new Muslim converts in the US leave Islam within a few years (Ba-Yunus, 1998). His research discloses a range of apostasy for Islam, including 41% of Muslim converts in Illinois and 61% in the State of New York abandon their adopted faith within a few years.

In Russia, the introduction of the gospel and the availability of Russian-language Bibles have led 100 million Russians to follow Christ. In South Korea the gospel was rejected for many years despite the valiant efforts of missionaries. However, as the winds of the Holy Spirit began to move throughout Asia following World War 11, 30 percent of the population of Korea found faith in Christ. Around the world more than 85,000 people accept Christ as their Savior every

day. In the 2000-year history of the church we have never seen such an astonishing move of God as we are witnessing today (Grant, n.d.).

One end time prophecy related to the church is that the full measure of gentiles must come in as described in Romans 11:25

I do not want you to be ignorant of this mystery, brothers, so that you may not be conceited: Israel has experienced a hardening in part until the full number of Gentiles has come in. And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written: "The Deliverer will come from Zion; he will turn godlessness away from Jacob. And this is my Covenant with them when I take away their sin."

A recent study by the Lausanne Statistics Task Force on the progress of evangelism concluded that the growth of the church is far greater than previously reported (Grant, n.d.). In only 15 years, from 1980 until now, the number of born-again Christians is growing at a rate three times faster than the growth of the world's population:

- In 1430 Christians amounted to one in 99 of the world's population.
- In 1790 Christians amounted to one in 49 of the world's population.
- In 1940 Christians amounted to one in 32 of the world's population.
- In 1970 Christians amounted to one in 19 of the world's population.
- In 1980 Christians amounted to one in 16 of the world's population.
- In 1983 Christians amounted to one in 13 of the world's population.
- In 1986 Christians amounted to one in 11 of the world's population.
- In 1994 Christians amounted to one in 10 of the world's population.

In only 60 years the number of Christians worldwide has grown by an astonishing 1300 percent, from 40 million in 1934 to 540 million Christians today. During that same period the world's population has grown by only 400 percent. Christian radio broadcasts are now reaching almost half of the world's 360 "mega-languages," covering 78 percent of the earth's population, according to the broadcasting group World By 2000. Evangelical broadcasters are now providing (lie gospel to every language group in the world. The combination of tremendous evangelism efforts by mission organizations, hundreds of thousands of dedicated national pastors, and the work of Christian broadcasters is rapidly fulfilling the Great Commission (Grant, n.d.).

Sources

Jeffrey, Grant, n.d. Tidal Wave of Apostasy, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/terry/james35.html>.

Pye, Robert, 2011. The Cotton-wool Gospel and the Emerging Church Movement, April 10, 2011, *Scribd.Com*, [http://www.scribd.com/doc/52909900/The Cotton-wool Gospel and the Emerging Church Movement](http://www.scribd.com/doc/52909900/The-Cotton-wool-Gospel-and-the-Emerging-Church-Movement).

James, Jeremy, n.d. Beware of Warrenism and the False Theology of the Purpose-Driven Church, *Scribd.Com*, <http://www.scribd.com/doc/31415620/Beware-of-Warrenism-and-the-False-Theology-of-the-Purpose-Driven-Church>. (James, n.d.)

XXXXXX

2. William Norman Gregg, "Pagans of the Word, Unite!" *PropheZine*, issue #46, August 15, 1997,

<http://www.best.com/~ray673/search/database/is46.2.htm>.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 2.

4. W. B. Howard, "The First Religion and Cultural Diversity Conference, Melbourne, July 1997," *PropheZine*, issue #46, August 15, 1997, <http://www.prophezine.com/search/database/is46.3.htm>, p. 15.

5. *Ibid.*, p.1.

6. *Ibid.*, p. 3.

7. *Ibid.*

8. *Ibid.*, pp. 4-7.

9. For detailed information about the URI, see their website at <http://www.united-religious.org>.

10. *Ibid.*

11. *The Voice*, Diocese of Newark, January 1989.

12. *Sunday Advocate*, Baton Rouge, LA, October 1, 1989, page 3A.

Wasson, Donna, n.d. Chrislam: The Insider Movement Lie, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/wasson15.html>

Reagan, David, n.d. The One World Religion, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/reagan/dr41.html>

Simmons, Jim, 2009. The Coming One World Religion, *Bibleprophecyblog.Com*, February 25, 2009. <http://www.bibleprophecyblog.com/2009/02/coming-one-world-religion.html#>

Garagorry, Oswald, Rabbi, n.d. Chrislam, *AliyahCongregation.Com*, <http://aliyahcongregation.com/subpage7.html>

Chambers, Joseph, 2012. "Rick Warren, Chrislam and the Yale University Covenant," *Paw Creek Ministries*, March 27, 2012. <http://www.pawcreek.org/church-news/rick-warren-chrislam-and-the-yale-university-covenant>.

Chambers, Joseph, 2009. "John Hagee: Embarrassing Messianic Jews," *Paw Creek Ministries*, <http://www.pawcreek.org/end-times/john-hagee-2>.

Garagorry, Oswald, Rabbi, n.d. "Chrislam", *AliyahCongregation.Com*, <http://aliyahcongregation.com/subpage7.html>

Kersten, Katherine, 2008. "The Real Agenda Behind Schools' Anti-bullying Curriculum", *Minneapolis Star and Tribune Newspaper*, <http://www.startribune.com/local/minneapolis/18846129.html?page=all&prepage=1&c=y#continue>.

Reagan, David, 2002. "Modern Day Signs of the Times: A review of signs unique to our day and time," *Lamplighter*, Vol. XXX Mar/Apr 2002, No. 2. (Reagan, 2002)

Reagan, David, 2008a. "Why we are Living in the End Times", *Lamplighter*, Vol.29 No.1, Jan/Feb 2008. (Reagan, 2008a)

Reagan, David, 2008b. "Worship in Prophecy: Is the Revival of Davidic Praise Worship a Sign of the End Times?" *Lamplighter*, Vol. XIX, No .7 Jul/Aug 2008 (Reagan, 2008b)

Reagan, David, n.d(a). "The One World Religion", *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/reagan/dr41.html>

Reagan, David, n.d(b). "The Acceleration of Life: What does this mean and is it a sign that Jesus is returning soon?" *LambLion.Com*, http://www.lamblion.com/articles/articles_signs4.php

Reagan, David, n.d(c). The Church in Prophecy End Time Revival or Apostasy?, Lamb and Lion Ministries, http://www.lamblion.com/articles/articles_issues3.php

Reagan, David, n.d(e). Europe In Bible Prophecy, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/Signs/europe.cfm>.

Franklin, Alan, n.d. The New Unholy Roman Empire, as quoted in: Reagan, David, n.d. Europe In Bible Prophecy, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/Signs/europe.cfm>.(Franklin, n.d.)

Schuller, Robert, 1982. "Self-Esteem: The New Reformation", Word Books.

Simmons, Jim, 2009. "The Coming One World Religion", *Bibleprophecyblog.Com*, February 25, 2009. <http://www.bibleprophecyblog.com/2009/02/coming-one-world-religion.html#>

Smith, C, 2001. Herzl, *Der Judenstaat*, cited by C.D. Smith, *Palestine and the Arab-Israeli Conflict*, 2001, 4th ed., p. 53

Tetlow, Jim, n.d. 101 End Time Prophecy, *RaptureForums.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/BibleProphecy/101lastdays.cfm>.

Collins, Mary, 2007. Is This America? *Crossroad.To*, September 25, 2007, <http://www.crossroad.to/articles2/007/america-3.htm#7>

Teichrib, Carl, 2002. The New Ten Commandments: The Georgia Guidestones, *ForcingChange.Org*, www.forcingchange.org.

Kjos, Berit, 2003. Spirit-Led or Purpose-Driven? Part 1, *Crossroad.To*, November, 2003, <http://www.crossroad.to/articles2/2003/1-purpose.htm>.

Pye, Robert, 2011. The Cotton-wool Gospel and the Emerging Church Movement, April 10, 2011, *Scribd.Com*, <http://www.scribd.com/doc/52909900/The-Cotton-wool-Gospel-and-the-Emerging-Church-Movement>.

Barna, 2003. "A Biblical Worldview Has a Radical Effect on a Person's Life," *Barna.Org*, December 1, 2003, <http://www.barna.org/cgi-bin/PagePressRelease.asp?PressReleaseID=154&Reference=A>.

Trifkovic, Srdja, 2006. "New Martyrs of the East and Coming Trials in the West", address to the Norbertine Fathers of St. Michael's Abbey, Silverado, California, May 13, 2006, <http://www.orthodoxytoday.org/articles6/TrifkovicMartyr.php>.

Wasson, Donna, n.d. "Chrislam: The Insider Movement Lie", *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/wasson15.html>

Ba-Yunus, Ilyas, 1998. A Report on Muslim Population in the United States of America, Center for American Muslim Research & Information, July, 1998.

Sina, Ali, n.d. In Africa Alone Everyday, 16,000 Muslims Leave Islam, *FaithFreedom.Com*, <http://www.faithfreedom.org/oped/sina31103.htm>

Luginbill, Robert, n.d. *The Satanic Rebellion: Background to the Tribulation, Part 1 - Satan's Rebellion and Fall*, <http://ichthys.com>.

Chapter Five

America in Prophecy Satan's Deceptions & America's Demise

*Lucifer...controls...principalities, powers, and dominions.
Every...individual has felt the hot breath of his evil power.*

Rev. Billy Graham

Overview

America is not mentioned in the Bible, either directly or indirectly. America's absence is significant. The Scriptures reveal that the major superpower in the end time, at least by the mid-point of the Tribulation, will be a reunited Roman Empire (Revelation 13:4). This European dominance can only be explained in light of America's decline. Well known prophecy scholars, including John Walvoord,³⁰ see no major end time role for America. The Scriptural evidence is sufficient to conclude that America in that day will not be a major power and apparently does not figure prominently in either the political, economic, or religious aspects of the world. Instead, we are led to conclude that the United States will be neutralized, subordinated, or wiped out, thus having little or no part in the political and military affairs of the end time (Walvoord, 1967:175).

As the currents of the Omega Confluence continue on their inevitable course the existing order of things must change to allow for the rise of the Antichrist, the False Prophet and One World Government. Remember that the Antichrist's power will be based on a three-legged stool consisting of world government, world religion and world economy. The one major obstacle to the three-legged stool is the United States. I am convinced that America is not mentioned in Bible prophecy because our once great nation must be brought low to allow Satan's machinations to come to fruition. We must lose our sovereignty to an international cabal, probably under some variant of the United Nations that will morph into ten regions corresponding to the ten kings of Revelation 17:12: *"The ten horns you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but who for one hour will receive authority as kings along with the beast.*

In this chapter we examine Satan's deceptions that the world will increasingly embrace as the end time progresses. These deceptions will ultimately render the United States impotent

³⁰ John F. Walvoord (May 1, 1910 – December 20, 2002) was a prominent Christian theologian, pastor, and president of Dallas Theological Seminary from 1952 to 1986. He penned over 30 books focusing primarily on eschatology and theology.

paving the way for the one world government of the Antichrist. The push for globalism entails a complementary urge to eliminate national sovereignty. The tribal diversity implemented by God at the Tower of Babel to prevent the exponential increase in evil that a united humanity would yield is one of the roots of national sovereignty. No country on the planet cherishes sovereignty as a prerequisite of liberty more than America.

Sovereignty – Lynchpin of America’s Freedom

What is sovereignty and why is it important to the Omega Confluence? Much like the Holy Spirit is the force of goodness that restrains the full blossom of evil as we near the end of the age, American sovereignty guarantees our liberty. That God-given liberty, enshrined in the Declaration of Independence and Constitution, is based on the concept that the United States is an independent nation governed by the American people. The American people adopted the Constitution and created the government. We elect our representatives, make our own laws and we control our own affairs. The Founding Fathers understood that if America does not have sovereignty, it does not have independence. If a foreign power can tell America “*what we shall do, and what we shall not do,*” George Washington once wrote to Alexander Hamilton, “*we have Independence yet to seek, and have contended hitherto for very little*” (Grover, 2010).

American sovereignty faces new threats as we near the Rapture. International organizations and courts seek to reshape the international system under the rubric of “globalism.” It is a Satanic end time deception designed to eliminate or so weaken as to make ineffectual the sovereignty of nations. Nations are to give up their sovereignty and be governed by a “global consensus.” Independent, sovereign nations will be replaced by “transnational” organizations that reject national sovereignty (Grover, 2010). The demand that the United States bow to this “global consensus” wantonly ignores American sovereignty. The offenses by the King of England that the Founders complained of in the Declaration of Independence now have an international flavor. Examples of institutions, courts, and “taxes” that violate the spirit of the Declaration (Grover, 2010):

- In 1998 the International Criminal Court was established. It is empowered to subject American soldiers to criminal prosecution in Holland for alleged war crimes and crimes against humanity. The Founders rejected trying Americans outside American courts.
- In Kyoto, Japan, in 1997, and Copenhagen, Denmark, in 2010, an international conference drafted a global treaty to regulate energy use in the United States. An

international bureaucracy would monitor compliance with the treaty's terms. The Founders rejected subjecting Americans to "a Jurisdiction foreign to our Constitution."

- In recent years, international organizations and foreign leaders have proposed "international taxes" on airline tickets and financial transactions—taxes that would be borne by American citizens and businesses. The revenues collected would be spent by unaccountable international organizations. The Founders rejected taxation without representation.

This transnationalist vision, also called the New World Order, is nothing more than the ancient pagan impulse of Babylon in new wraps. It carries profound implications for U.S. national security. Many international leaders, and even some American legal scholars, believe that the United Nations Security Council—and not the American people, the President, or Congress—should have the final say on the legitimacy of the use of American military force. International organizations seek to dictate fundamental aspects of the personal and professional lives of American citizens. Committees whose members include egregious human rights violators, such as Cuba, China, and Syria, regularly admonish the U.S. to implement racial and gender quotas and lecture American families on how to raise and educate their children.

The dangers inherent in surrendering our sovereignty were foreseen by our Founding Fathers. That is why, for example, the United States Senate must approve treaties that are negotiated by the President. According to one scholar, "*The drafters of the Declaration would be surprised to find Americans submitting themselves to these international organizations, and the constraints on independence that they have spawned*" (Groves, 2010). Today, however, American sovereignty is threatened by the many treaties that seek to take power away from the nations that negotiate them. The solution is not to reject treaties or diplomacy: it is to return to the vision of the Founders and especially their belief that the American people have an inherent right of self-government through their elected representatives that cannot be extinguished by any treaty (Groves, 2010).

The Founders did not risk their lives, fortunes, and honor casting off the yoke of King George III so that two hundred years later the United States could subject itself to the whims of unelected foreign bureaucrats and international lawyers. Sovereignty was essential to the founding of America in 1776. It is even more important to America today. Unfortunately, as we progress towards the end of the age our sovereignty will increasingly come under attack. It will be an incremental assault that will seek to chip away at our freedoms in small, barely perceptible

ways until we reach a tipping point that allows sovereignty to be subsumed by international elites in the service of the Antichrist.

To make these incursions against sovereignty palatable, or simply to disguise them, they will be packaged and promoted as seemingly innocuous international initiatives with noble sounding goals such as protecting the environment, fending off starvation in third world countries, and guaranteeing human rights. The UN Arms Treaty, described below, and the Law of the Sea Treaty, described in Chapter Seven, are prime examples of this insidious process.

As described below, we are already seeing the stirrings of one world religion in the wholesale apostasy of Christian denominations. Combined with the infusion of New Age mysticism and mankind's infatuation with humanism, the irresistible urge for globalism will meld with the socialist leanings of our elected leaders to add synergy to the creation of one world economy that will yield the Mark of the Beast. In the process, America will be brought low to meet the conditions necessary to fulfill prophecy.

Some background first. God blessed America as a beacon of hope and freedom for the world. He did this to demonstrate that when a country is birthed amid, and embodies, Judeo-Christian morality it can attain unprecedented wealth, prosperity and greatness unlike any other country in the history of the world. It was God's way of demonstrating the contrast between government according to His ways and the miserable outcomes of all preceding governments that embraced humanist principles. In addition to this blessing, America acted as midwife in the rebirth of Israel in 1948. These two factors, among many others, have placed a supernatural target on America's back from its inception.

Satan knows prophecy and understands the tremendous bulwark against evil that a God-fearing United States presents. True to form, his most effective deceits are the most subtle. His incessant, incremental dismantling of America's Judeo-Christian morality spans more than a century. Like the parable of the frog in a pot of water that doesn't notice the heat being turned up gradually until it is boiled, Satan's corrosive actions, often accomplished via human actors claiming to be atheists, secular progressives, or liberals, have led to the breathtaking decline of America in evidence today.

An example that illuminates both the restraining power on evil of the Holy Spirit and the persistent, incremental attempts to destroy American sovereignty in preparation for the rise of the

Antichrist is the refusal to sign on to a United Nations (UN) treaty that would impact Second Amendment rights “to keep and bear arms” in America. Chapter Six expands on these preparatory steps for the rise of the Antichrist. The UN Arms Treaty is one of those incremental steps towards implementing One World Government of the Antichrist. On October 14, 2009, the Obama administration reversed the position of the Bush administration which had opposed a proposed Arms Trade treaty on the grounds that national controls were better (Fox News, 2012).

Opponents in the U.S. have portrayed the treaty as a surrender of gun ownership rights enshrined in the U.S. Constitution. A bipartisan group of US senators voiced opposition to the treaty saying that it signals an expansion of gun control that would be unacceptable. They wrote: *"Our country's sovereignty and the constitutional protection of these individual freedoms must not be infringed..."* by regulating gun sales (Fox News, 2012). The National Rifle Association (NRA) and Gun Owners of America assert that the treaty is an attempt to circumvent the Second Amendment and similar guarantees in state constitutions in order to impose domestic gun regulations.

Pushback against the treaty was immediate. The Institute for Legislative Action, the lobbying arm of the NRA, voiced opposition to the treaty:

...proponents (of this treaty) continue to mislead the public, claiming (it) would have no impact on American gun owners. That's a bald-faced lie. For example...if you bought a Beretta shotgun, you would be an 'end user' and the U.S. government would have to keep a record of you and notify the Italian government about your purchase. That is gun registration. If the U.S. refuses to implement this data collection on law-abiding American gun owners, other nations might be required to ban the export of firearms to the U.S.

Comparing quotes from Abe Lincoln to our current president, Barack Obama, is revealing. Lincoln said, *“Don’t interfere with the constitution. It must be maintained, for it is the only safeguard of our liberties.”* Obama’s view is radically different, *“The constitution is an imperfect document which has definite flaws.....”* Our founding fathers knew that the Constitution and Bill of Rights were documents designed to safeguard our God-given freedoms. Anytime you see attempts to erode our Constitutional freedoms you are witnessing stage setting for the demise of the United States in preparation for the rise of One World Government of the Antichrist.

Obama's disdain for the US Constitution was further exemplified recently during a Senate Armed Services Committee hearing on March 8, 2012. Defense Secretary Leon Panetta and Joint Chiefs of Staff Chairman Gen. Martin Dempsey testified that the United Nations and NATO have supreme authority over the actions of the United States military. In testimony, they brazenly admitted that their authority comes not from the U.S. Constitution, but that the United States is subservient to and takes its marching orders from the United Nations and NATO, international bodies over which the American people have no democratic influence (Patriot Press, 2012).

Sen. Jeff Sessions, R-Alabama repeatedly tried to get Panetta to acknowledge that the United States Congress is supreme to the likes of NATO and the UN. Panetta exalted the power of international bodies over the US legislative branch. The Defense Secretary responded "*You know, our goal would be to seek international permission* (Patriot Press, 2012). *And we would come to the Congress and inform you and determine how best to approach this, whether or not we would want to get permission from the Congress.*" Sessions commented later,

I'm really baffled by the idea that somehow an international assembly provides a legal basis for the United States military to be deployed in combat," Sessions continued, *"I don't believe it's close to being correct. They provide no legal authority. The only legal authority that's required to deploy the United States military is of the Congress and the president and the law and the Constitution.*

This is not the first time Obama has committed our military to a war without Congressional approval and justified such action as having been authorized by the UN. To defend his decision in Libya, Obama wrote in a letter to Speaker of The House John Boehner that use of our military was approved by a UN Resolution. This brazen power grab by Obama stands in stark contrast to his stated position in a Boston Globe interview in 2007. As a Senator and presidential candidate President Obama attacked President Bush for taking "unilateral" action in Iraq. Then-Senator Obama commented on the use of unilateral military action by Bush (Patriot Press, 2012):

Question: In what circumstances, if any, would the president have constitutional authority to bomb Iran without seeking a use-of-force authorization from Congress? (Specifically, what about the strategic bombing of suspected nuclear sites — a situation that does not involve stopping an IMMEDIATE threat?)

Obama: The President does not have power under the Constitution to unilaterally authorize a military attack in a situation that does not involve stopping an actual or imminent threat to the nation.”

According to Fox Nation reports, President Obama had half the coalition partners in his military action in Libya than President Bush had during the initial strikes in Iraq and Afghanistan (Patriot Press, 2012).

Professor Thomas Sowell of Stanford University published a revealing essay on the destruction of America as we have known it. He deftly illustrates that “*the America that has flourished for more than two centuries is being quietly but steadily dismantled by the Obama administration, during the process of dealing with particular issues.*” One of the examples Sowell uses is President Obama’s recent executive order that stopped Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE) agents from deporting young people who are here illegally, presumably as a result of being brought here as children by their parents. Sowell sidesteps the debate over the wisdom of Obama’s power grab, focusing instead on the fundamental undermining of the whole American system of Constitutional government.

The Constitution enumerates the separation of powers of government into legislative, executive and judicial branches. This separation effect is specifically designed to limit power and is the foundation of our democratic republic. In essence, the Constitution is at the heart of freedom for Americans. No President of the United States is authorized to repeal parts of legislation passed by Congress. As Sowell explains, a President may veto the whole legislation and Congress can override his veto if they have enough votes, but every President takes an oath to faithfully execute the laws that have been passed and sustained -- not just the ones he happens to agree with.

The danger, according to Sowell, is that if laws passed by the elected representatives of the people can be simply over-ruled unilaterally by whoever is in the White House, then we are no longer a free people, choosing what laws we want to live under. “*When a President can ignore the plain language of duly passed laws, and substitute his own executive orders, then we no longer have ‘a government of laws, and not of men’ but a President ruling by decree, like the dictator in some banana republic*” (Sowell, 2012).

Obama's unprecedented power grabs via executive orders that unilaterally waive or ignore whatever provisions of the law he doesn't agree with undermine the fundamental nature of American government. Sowell provides another example in Obama's unilateral repeal of the legal requirement that welfare recipients must work by simply redefining "work" to include other things like going to classes on weight control. If we think the bipartisan welfare reform legislation from the Clinton administration should be repealed or amended, that is something for the legislative branch of government to consider.

As we near the rapture and witness the inevitable demise of America, it is wise to consider Sowell's observations. He continues:

“There have been many wise warnings that freedom is seldom lost all at once. It is usually eroded away, bit by bit, until it is all gone. You may not notice a gradual erosion while it is going on, but you may eventually be shocked to discover one day that it is all gone, that we have been reduced from citizens to subjects, and the Constitution has become just a meaningless bunch of paper” (Sowell, 2012).

If Obama gets reelected, he knows that he need no longer worry about what the voters think about anything he does. Never having to face them again, he can take his arbitrary rule by decree as far as he wants. He may be challenged in the courts but, if he gets just one more Supreme Court appointment on his watch he can pick someone who will rubber stamp anything he does and give him a 5 to 4 majority. The implications are stunning.

Fundamental to understanding Obama's ascendancy is to recognize that our creator God reigns over all. God uses human evil to accomplish His plan for mankind, as he did when He allowed the rulers of Israel to conspire and crucify Jesus. Enabling a man like Obama to destroy America from within is a contemporary manifestation of this principle. What else explains how a man so devoid of professional accomplishment could beguile so many voters into thinking he could manage the world's largest economy, direct the world's most powerful military, execute the world's most consequential job? (Patterson, 2011). Obama's utter lack of leadership skills are evidenced by his many "firsts" (Fell, 2012):

- First President to apply for college aid as a foreign student then deny that he is a foreigner.
- First President to have a Social Security number from a state where he has never lived.
- First President to golf 73 separate times in his first two and a half years in office, 102 to date (August 18, 2012).

- First President to hide his medical, educational³¹ and travel records.
- First President to win a Nobel Peace Prize for doing nothing to earn it.
- First President to go on 17 lavish vacations, including date nights and Wednesday evening White House parties for his friends paid for by the taxpayer, all while the economy is in a severe recession and millions of Americans are out of work.
- First President to have 22 taxpayer personal servants for his wife.
- First President to keep a dog trainer on retainer for \$102,000 a year at taxpayer expense.
- First President to repeat the Holy Quran & tell us the early morning call of the Azan - Islamic call to worship - is the most beautiful sound on earth.

Some pundits claim that Obama is the Manchurian candidate surreptitiously enabled by unseen power players and their money to ascend to the White House (Patterson, 2011):

Imagine a future historian examining Obama's pre-presidential life: ushered into and through the Ivy League despite unremarkable grades and test scores along the way; a cushy non-job as a "community organizer"; a brief career as a state legislator devoid of legislative achievement (and in fact nearly devoid of his attention, so often did he vote "present"); and finally an unaccomplished single term in United States Senate, the entirety of which was devoted to his presidential ambitions. He left no academic legacy in academia, authored no signature legislation as legislator.

And then there is the matter of his troubling associations: the white-hating, America-loathing preacher who for decades served as Obama's "spiritual mentor"; a real-life, actual terrorist who served as Obama's colleague and political sponsor. It is easy to imagine a future historian looking at it all and asking: how on Earth was such a man elected president?

As we near the Rapture and Tribulation we can expect to see evil rearing its ugly head in myriad and manifold ways. Never forget that Satan's most effective deceptions are often his most subtle. Subtle deceptions by groups using the UN in their attempt to erode the sovereignty of nations – especially American sovereignty - are fueled by evil and are part of Satan's end time machinations.

³¹ Evidence of Obama's lack of academic achievement is supported by three facts (Patterson, 2011) (1) As reported by *The New York Sun*: "A spokesman for the university, Brian Connolly, confirmed that Mr. Obama spent two years at Columbia College and graduated in 1983 with a major in political science. He did not receive honors..." In spite of not receiving honors as an undergrad, Obama was nevertheless admitted to Harvard Law. (2) Obama himself has written he was a poor student as a young man. As the *Baltimore Sun* reported, in: "'Obama's book 'Dreams from My Father,'...the president recalled a time in his life...when he started to drift away from the path of success. 'I had learned not to care,' Obama wrote. '... Pot had helped, and booze; maybe a little blow when you could afford it.' But his mother confronted him about his behavior. 'Don't you think you're being a little casual about your future?'" she asked him, according to the book. '... One of your friends was just arrested for drug possession. Your grades are slipping. You haven't even started on your college applications.'" (3) Most damning to me is the president's unwillingness to make his transcripts public. If Obama had really been a stellar student with impeccable grades as an undergrad, is there any doubt they would have been made public by now and trumpeted on the front page of the *New York Times* as proof of his brilliance?

While the Bible doesn't tell us what will cause America's demise there are several plausible scenarios based on current events. They could occur alone or in a fatal combination. In the last year we have witnessed major developments on three fronts that threaten the continued role of the America as the world's only superpower (Hitchcock, n.d.). These three fronts are the declining moral condition of our nation, the nuclear threat from a number of potential adversaries, and the economic peril of a diminishing role for America and the dollar.

Scenario One - America's Moral Decay. Robert Bork, in his book *Slouching Towards Gomorrah*, says, American culture is complex and resilient. But it is also not to be denied that there are many aspects of almost every branch of our culture that are worse than ever before and that the rot is spreading. The national disaster of almost 50% out-of-wedlock birth, a \$12 billion a year pornography industry, and 50 million abortions since 1973 are dreadful scourges on the national landscape.

Examining the nature of techniques used to abort babies in America provides a revealing glimpse of the horror of such procedures. Remember, these techniques are used to destroy the most innocent and vulnerable in our society. All descriptions are from Life Site News.Com (Source: <http://www.lifesitenews.com/abortiontypes>):

Suction Aspiration - This is the most common method of abortion during the first 12 weeks of pregnancy. General or local anesthesia is given to the mother and her cervix is quickly dilated. A suction curette (hollow tube with a knife-edged tip) is inserted into the womb. This instrument is then connected to a vacuum machine by a transparent tube. The vacuum suction, twenty nine times more powerful than a household vacuum cleaner, tears the fetus and placenta into small pieces which are sucked through the tube into a bottle and discarded.

Dilation and Curettage (D&C) - This method is similar to the suction method with the added insertion of a hook shaped knife (curette) which cuts the baby into pieces. The pieces are scraped out through the cervix and discarded [Note: This abortion method should not be confused with a therapeutic D&C done for reasons other than pregnancy.]

Dilation and Evacuation (D&E) - This method is used up to 18 weeks' gestation. Instead of the loop-shaped knife used in D&C abortions, a pair of forceps is inserted into the womb to grasp part of the fetus. The teeth of the forceps twist and tear the bones of the unborn child. This

process is repeated until the fetus is totally dismembered and removed. Usually the spine must be snapped and the skull crushed in order to remove them.

Salt Poisoning (Saline Injection) - Used after 16 weeks (four months) when enough fluid has accumulated. A long needle injects a strong salt solution through the mother's abdomen into the baby's sac. The baby swallows this fluid and is poisoned by it. It also acts as a corrosive, burning off the outer layer of skin. It normally takes somewhat over an hour for the baby to die from this. Within 24 hours, labor will usually set in and the mother will give birth to a dead or dying baby. (There have been many cases of these babies being born alive. They are usually left unattended to die. However, a few have survived and later been adopted.)

Prostaglandin Chemical Abortion - This form of abortion uses chemicals developed by the Upjohn Pharmaceutical Co. which cause the uterus to contract intensely, pushing out the developing baby. The contractions are more violent than normal, natural contractions, so the unborn baby is frequently killed by them -- some have even been decapitated. Many, however, have also been born alive.

Hysterectomy or Caesarean Section - Used mainly in the last three months of pregnancy, the womb is entered by surgery through the wall of the abdomen. The technique is similar to a Caesarean delivery, except that the umbilical cord is usually cut while the baby is still in the womb, thus cutting off his oxygen supply and causing him to suffocate. Sometimes the baby is removed alive and simply left in a corner to die of neglect or exposure.

Partial-Birth Abortion - Five steps to a partial birth abortion:

1. Guided by ultrasound, the abortionist grabs the baby's legs with forceps.
2. The baby's leg is pulled out into the birth canal.
3. The abortionist delivers the baby's entire body, except for the head.
4. The abortionist jams scissors into the back of the baby's skull. The scissors are then opened to enlarge the skull opening.
5. The scissors are removed and a suction catheter is inserted. The child's brains are sucked out, causing the skull to collapse. The dead baby is then removed.

The fact that the baby is alive during the partial-birth procedure—a fact formerly contested by abortion activists—was confirmed by a number of plaintiffs' witnesses (Ruse, 2005). Dr. Carolyn Westoff, a plaintiff and expert in the case, is a professor of epidemiology and population and family health in the School of Public Health at Columbia University. She has

performed hundreds of abortions including dismemberment and partial-birth abortions, fifty of which she performed or supervised in 2003. Dr. Westoff testified that there is “usually a heartbeat” when she commences delivery in a partial-birth abortion, and that when she collapses the skull, the fetus is living (Ruse, 2005).

Dr. Kanwaljeet Anand.⁴⁰ Dr. Anand testified that “[f]etuses that are beyond 20 weeks of gestation can feel pain.” He explained that, by this age: a baby can respond to sound, light, and taste, indicating that the central nervous system is functioning and that the baby is conscious; all of the skin surfaces and mucus membranes have sensory receptors; and all of the anatomical structures needed to perceive and process pain are present and functional.⁴¹ He testified that evidence demonstrates that “between 20 and 30 weeks of gestation there is the greatest sensitivity to pain.”⁴²

Dr. Anand explained why the partial-birth abortion procedure will cause “prolonged and excruciating pain to the fetus” beyond 20 weeks of gestation:

*Given the increased sensitivity to pain at that period of gestation, the parts of the procedure associated with grasping the lower extremity of the fetus, of manipulation and rotating the fetus within the confines of the uterus, of delivering the fetus through an incompletely dilated cervix as well as the surgical incision made at the back of the head, the puncturing of the intracranial cavity through . . . the membranes that covered the brain, all of those parts of the procedure would be associated with prolonged and excruciating pain to the fetus.*⁴³

Anesthesia administered intravenously to a pregnant woman would not have an impact on the baby “because the concentrations that are generated in the fetal blood would not be effective.”⁴⁴ In fact, to ensure that there was a state of fetal anesthesia, Dr. Anand testified, “we would need to give anywhere from five to 50 times the dose of regular anesthetic that is used for the mother,”⁴⁵ which would produce “a very high likelihood of toxic side effects in the mother.”⁴⁶

Our collective callousness to the suffering and destruction of infants during abortion is an indelible stain of infamy. We are all bathed in it. Let’s be clear when discussing the horrific killing of babies during such procedures. From court testimony during legal proceedings to block partial birth abortions (Ruse, 2005):

When referring to partial-birth abortion, plaintiffs’ witnesses use the terms Dilation and Extraction (D&X), Intact Dilation and Extraction (Intact D&X), or Intact Dilation and Evacuation (Intact D&E). Each of these terms refers generally to the delivery of a substantial portion of the unborn child before the child is killed. This is in contrast to

the dismemberment method known as Dilation and Evacuation (D&E) where the child is dismembered inside the womb and taken out piece by piece.

Medical experts testified that partial-birth abortion causes “prolonged and excruciating pain” to the unborn child. One expert, Dr. Timothy Johnson stated (Ruse, 2005):

What they did was they delivered the fetus intact until the head was still trapped behind the cervix, and then they reached up and crushed the head in order to deliver it through the cervix. (They used) (a)n instrument, a large pair of forceps that have a round, serrated edge at the end of it, so that they were able to bring them together and crush the head between the ends of the instrument.

Another expert, Dr. Marilyn Fredriksen described the crushing of the infant’s skull to allow it to pass through the mother’s cervix: “...I said the scissors would be important to make an incision at the base of the skull, but I don’t use suction. I use my finger to disrupt the contents of the cranial cavity, to thereby collapse the skull and allow delivery of the fetus (Ruse, 2005).

Abortion’s Back Story

In news reporting the back story is the narrative and details behind the headlines. In our fast paced technology and mass communication driven news reportage, dominated by nearly instantaneous “breaking news” coverage, the back story is seldom told. Many times the context and often the truth behind the headlines lies buried amid the back story. Abortion’s back story reveals quintessential Satanic manipulation of many of the key players and events. It is important to remember that Satan and his ilk are spirit beings that must influence humans to act on their behalf. Satanic influence is what fuels the evils of the world with men as mere pawns working at the behest of the “god of this world.” In most cases the pawns are not aware of, or simply refuse to acknowledge, Satan’s influence that drives them to act.

The late Dr. Bernard Nathanson is typical of this phenomenon. He is also an example of God’s counterbalance to Satan - the Holy Spirit working through man to change evil. Nathanson was a self-described Jewish-atheist in 1973 when he became director of obstetrics of a large hospital in New York City. Part of his duties included setting up a prenatal research unit. At the time a new method was being introduced that allowed real time study of the fetus in the womb using ultrasound technology. For the first time doctors could see the responses of babies in the womb to medical procedures. As a board certified obstetrician and gynecologist Nathanson had

performed 75,000 abortions. So firmly was he in the pro-abortion camp that in 1968 he helped found the National Association for the Repeal of the Abortion Laws (NARAL).

In a testament to the power of the Holy Spirit Nathanson underwent a miraculous moral conversion. Performing ultrasounds of pregnant women allowed him to see that a fetus in the mother's womb was a baby and that life occurred at conception. More significantly, doctors could now see what occurred to the baby in the womb during abortions. Nathanson underwent a complete reversal of his pro-abortion beliefs. His conversion was so complete that he converted to Catholicism and was baptized in 1996. As a proponent of pro-life causes he asserted, "...as a scientist I know, not believe, know that human life begins at conception." (Nathanson, n.d.).

Armed with ultrasound technology, Nathanson became a staunch anti-abortion advocate. In 1984 he produced the widely seen "Silent Scream" documentary that graphically demonstrates the horrors of abortion. Nathanson showed that babies in the womb reacted to pain and tried to get away from the horrific medical process during their destruction in an abortion. The ultrasound video of an abortion at 11 weeks after conception showed the baby appearing to make outcries of pain and discomfort. The medial details of a preborn child at 11 weeks after conception:

- The heart has been beating since 18-25 days
- Brain waves have been recorded at 40 days
- The baby squints, swallows and can make a fist
- The baby has fingerprints and can kick
- The baby is sensitive to heat, touch, light and noise
- The baby sucks his or her thumb
- All body systems are functioning
- The baby weighs about 1 ounce and is 2½ to 5 inches long
- The baby could fit comfortably in the palm of your hand

In the video Nathanson displays the instruments used in a typical abortion and demonstrates how each instrument is introduced into a woman's body. He pointed out that the head - where brain waves have been active for six weeks - will be too large to enter the birth canal so forceps are used to crush the skull and a suction device called a cannula is used as a lethal weapon to "*dismember, crush, and destroy*" the baby for removal. Nathanson goes on to narrate that the fetus is unprepared for the invasion of the womb and attempts to escape the cannula, describing it as a "*child being torn apart ... by the unfeeling steel instruments of the*

abortionist." He notes how the baby's heartbeat speeds up and how it seems to open its mouth in a "*chilling silent scream*" as it is dismembered.

As a former abortion insider, Nathanson was privy to the plan of deception used by groups like NARAL, now the National Abortion Rights Action League, in a sophisticated methodical assault on antiabortion laws. Following a multi-pronged campaign based entirely on deceit, their first goal was to capture the media. To do this they persuaded the media that the cause of abortion on demand was a liberal, enlightened, sophisticated one. Nathanson described the hoodwinking of the media using the tactic of the self-fulfilling lie (Nathanson, n.d.):

Few people care to be in the minority. We aroused enough sympathy to sell our program of permissive abortion by fabricating the number of illegal abortions done annually in the U.S. The actual figure was approaching 100,000 but the figure we gave to the media repeatedly was 1,000,000. Repeating the big lie often enough convinces the public. The number of women dying from illegal abortions was around 200 - 250 annually.³² The figure we constantly fed to the media was 10,000. These false figures took root in the consciousness of Americans convincing many that we needed to crack the abortion law.

Another myth fed to the public through a willingly complicit liberal media was that legalizing abortion would only mean that the abortions taking place illegally would then be done legally (Nathanson, n.d.). In fact they knew that abortion would become a primary method of birth control in the U.S. The number of abortions per year skyrocketed 1500% after legalization.

Their second tactic also appealed to the liberal sentiments of the media by "*playing the Catholic card.*" They systematically vilified the Catholic Church and its "*socially backward ideas*" and picked on the Catholic hierarchy as the villain in opposing abortion (Nathanson, n.d.). This theme was played endlessly. They fed the media such lies as "*we all know that opposition to abortion comes from the hierarchy and not from most Catholics*" and "*Polls prove time and again that most Catholics want abortion law reform*". A truthful poll of opinion then would have found that most Americans were against permissive abortion. According to Nathanson, "*Knowing that if a true poll were taken, we would be soundly defeated, we simply fabricated the results of fictional polls. We announced to the media that we had taken polls and that 60% of Americans were in favor of permissive abortion.*"

³² The numbers were far lower than the pro-abortion lobby admitted. According to the Centers for Disease Control, the number of women dying in botched abortions in 1972, the year before the Roe v. Wade decision, was 39.

And the liberal media was more than happy to “*drum-fire*” these lies over and over into the American people persuading them that anyone opposing permissive abortion must be under the influence of the Catholic hierarchy and that Catholics in favor of abortion are enlightened and forward-looking. An inference of this tactic was that there were no non-Catholic groups opposing abortion. The fact that other Christian as well as non-Christian religions were - and still are - monolithically opposed to abortion was constantly suppressed, along with the opinion of pro-life atheists.

The third tactic was to denigrate and suppress all scientific evidence that life begins at conception. This tactic became and remains a staple in the pro-abortion arsenal. By insisting that the definition of when life begins is impossible to determine they overcome the natural human revulsion to killing the most vulnerable in society by framing the question as a nebulous theological, moral or philosophical issue, anything but a scientific one (Nathanson, n.d.). This tactic is still evident in attempts to dehumanize babies in the womb by using terms like a *product of conception; parasite; inanimate mass of material; part of the woman’s body; blob of tissue; lump of flesh*. They even resort to using confusing scientific terms such as *blastocyst; embryo; fetus*; or other emotion-free, sanitary or confusing term that scrupulously sidesteps the humanity of the victims.

Americans were blatantly, intentionally and callously betrayed by abortion proponents in their quest to legalize abortion on demand. Far more is known today about prenatal development than in 1973 and the humanity of the unborn baby becomes harder and harder to deny. Showing what babies look like when they’re in the womb - the stunning development, the heartbeat, the fingernails, the fingerprints, the eyebrows, the smiles as well as the pain they feel when caustic saline is injected into the womb to dissolve their vital organs, or doctors pull their limbs off with forceps or jab scissors into the back of their skull to collapse it – makes denying their humanity impossible. As President Ronald Reagan framed it, “*Our nationwide policy of abortion-on-demand through all nine months of pregnancy was neither voted on by our people nor enacted by our legislators*” (Abortion & the Conscience of the Nation, 1984).

NARAL’s brilliantly deceitful marketing campaign, bolstered by fraudulent “research,” was very successful at the state level first (Kupelian, 2007):

We lobbied the legislature, we captured the media, we spent money on public relations. ... Our first year's budget was \$7,500. Of that, \$5,000 was allotted to a public relations firm to persuade the media of the correctness of our position. That was in 1969.

We were inundated with applicants for abortion...To that end, I set up a clinic, the Center for Reproductive and Sexual Health (C.R.A.S.H.), which operated in the east side of Manhattan. It had 10 operating rooms, 35 doctors, 85 nurses. It operated seven days a week, from 8 a.m. to midnight. We did 120 abortions every day in that clinic. At the end of the two years that I was the director, we had done 60,000 abortions (Nathanson, n.d.).

Within five years the pro-abortion movement gained enough traction with their lies to convince the U.S. Supreme Court to issue the decision which legalized abortion throughout America in 1973 and produced virtual abortion on demand up to birth. The groundswell of support for legalized abortion that led to *Roe v. Wade* was based on lies and fraud. As explained below, the U.S. Supreme Court decision itself was also based on lies and fraud. Satan's fingerprints are all over this abomination. To this day, the abortion industry is based almost entirely on lies, deception and dishonest marketing (Kupelian, 2007). Vulnerable women are still being deceived into believing their unborn babies are not human beings, only to find out too late - in the recovery room or perhaps later in life - that they ended the lives of their own children.

After softening up society using the media, pro-abortion forces followed another page from Satan's playbook. As the master of lies Satan knows that subtle deceptions are often the most effective. Pretending to find the right to kill society's most innocent and vulnerable members, especially in the U.S. Constitution - a document created precisely to *protect* individual rights, first and foremost the right to life - would be too brazen and transparent a hoax to attempt outright. So the "right" to abortion had to be "discovered" within another right - the "right to privacy" (Kupelian, 2007). The marketing of the "constitutional right to abortion" was a two-part magic trick as legally and logically convoluted as it is evil. First, reach inside the Constitution "hat" and pull out the "right to privacy" and then reach inside the right-to-privacy "hat" and pull out the right to abortion.

The court's decision in *Roe*'s favor rested on two premises: a woman's "right to privacy," and the belief that the beginning of life cannot be pinpointed (ProLife, n.d.). Supreme Court Justice Harry Blackmun wrote the majority decision in *Roe v. Wade*, stating, "*We need not resolve the difficult question of when life begins. When those trained in the respective disciplines*

of medicine, philosophy and theology are unable to arrive at any consensus, the judiciary, at this point in the development of man's knowledge, is not in a position to speculate as to the answer." (Roe v. Wade, 410 U.S. 113 (1973)).

One out of every three children conceived in America since 1972 has died a brutal death through abortion—more than six times the number of Jews that Adolf Hitler put to death in his Nazi concentration camps (ProLife, n.d.). Forty five percent of abortions in the U.S. in 1995 were repeats (Henshaw, et al. 1996:143). Even the pro-abortion Alan Guttmacher Institute (AGI) admits that the "*reasons women give for having abortions include that they have had all the children they want, they want to delay the next birth, ... they are estranged from or on uneasy terms with their sexual partner, and they do not want a child while they are in school or working.*" These elective, non medical necessity abortions demonstrate that most women seeking abortions use it as birth control (ProLife, n.d.).

Federal Judge and legal scholar Robert Bork has termed the legalization of abortion as premised on the "*morality of our cultural elites.*" The Roe v. Wade decision highlights the evils of injecting personal morality into constitutional law. Bork offers a disturbing insight into the radical feminist-inspired pro-abortion worldview behind the legal decision. "*No amount of discussion, no citation of evidence, can alter the opinions of radical feminists about abortion,*" Bork states, illustrating his point with a story (Kupelian, 2007):

One evening I naively remarked in a talk that those who favor the right to abort would likely change their minds if they could be convinced that a human being was being killed. I was startled at the anger that statement provoked in several women present. One of them informed me in no uncertain terms that the issue had nothing to do with the humanity of the fetus but was entirely about the woman's freedom.

Such a supremely selfish brand of "freedom" is chilling enough, but Bork explained what "equality" meant to Roe's backers, including those on the Supreme Court (Kupelian, 2007). The pathological contempt and hatred so many radical feminists have for men and marriage – and even for children – turned into the law of the land. In this case, the brand of "freedom and equality" was the antithesis of the "freedom and equality" the founders valued and fought and died for. According to Bork (as reported in Kupelian, 2007):

Radical individualism is the only explanation for the Supreme Court's creation, out of thin air, of a general and undefined right of privacy... The Court used the invented right, allegedly to protect the sanctity of the marital bedroom, to strike down a dormant

Connecticut statute prohibiting the use of contraceptives. But marital privacy was shortly transformed into individual autonomy when the Court invalidated a Massachusetts law restricting access to contraceptives by single persons. That in turn led to Roe v. Wade and the right to abortion. Whatever one's feelings about abortion, the decision has no constitutional foundation, and the Court offered no constitutional reasoning. Roe is nothing more than the decision of a Court majority to enlist on one side of the culture war.

The Roe court's seduction into the radical secular worldview pushed by cultural elitists can be seen reflected in an interesting personal vignette in the life of Justice Blackmun around the time of Roe v. Wade (Kupelian, 2007).

Roe and the decisions reaffirming it are equal in their audacity and abuse of judicial office...Roe is nothing more than the Supreme Court's imposition on us of the morality of our cultural elites...Justice Harry Blackmun, who wrote Roe and who never offered the slightest constitutional defense of it, simply remarked that the decision was a landmark on women's march to equality," explains Bork. "Equality, in this view, means that if men do not bear children, women should not have to either. Abortion is seen as a way for women to escape the idea that biology is destiny, and from the tyranny of the family role.

Evidence of the influence of the cultural elites are contained in comments by an icon of those elites - the secular progressives – in this case the late Senator Ted Kennedy when Bork was up for nomination to the U.S. Supreme Court in 1987:

Robert Bork's America is a land in which women would be forced into back-alley abortions, blacks would sit at segregated lunch counters, rogue police could break down citizens' doors in midnight raids, schoolchildren could not be taught about evolution, writers and artists could be censored at the whim of government.

Of course, Ted Kennedy's shameless maligning of Robert Bork occurred back in the days before the media revolution of the Internet and talk radio would have shredded such slanders within hours (Kupelian, 2007). In 1987 corrupt politicians could malign and lie about good men with impunity – and rely on the now disgraced Dan Rather³³ and others like him in the liberal mainstream media to cover for them and cheerlead their elitist agenda during the evening news.

³³ Dan Rather's demise, sometimes referred to as "Rathergate" came about when he broadcast spurious allegations about President George W. Bush just prior to the 2004 election. Rather and his producer for the piece failed to properly vet allegations against Bush involving his service with the Texas Air National Guard using what experts later judged to be forgeries of documents claiming that Bush received prejudicial treatment. The producer was fired and Rather's planned retirement was moved up following a CBS sponsored outside panel investigation of the mistakes made in the failure to follow accepted news reporting procedures. The panel investigation also found that

Based on this convoluted, tenuous, pseudo-scholarship and outright legerdemain we jettisoned God's precepts cashiering an entire class of people – unborn babies – to agony and death upon the whim of others. If there is no right to abortion in the Constitution, why did Blackmun and the majority of the Roe court invent one? It is difficult to know for certain, but two factors appear to be involved. The most significant may have been Blackmun's 19-year-old daughter Sally. She had become pregnant out of wedlock, quit college and married her boyfriend. Her pregnancy was a painful embarrassment for the Blackmun family. Justice Blackmun was a federal judge at the time and his daughter worried that her pregnancy as an unmarried mother would tarnish his legal career. Although one of her sisters mentioned the possibility of getting an abortion, which was legal in only a few states at the time, she dismissed the idea and ultimately married. *"The fact that my father was a sitting federal judge made (an abortion's) illicit nature not only a risk to my health but a potential embarrassment to my family and Dad's career,"* she said (LifeSiteNews, 2004).

Sally Blackmun's marriage lasted only six years and her college education took almost as long. *"Even that might not have occurred, if she had carried to term,"* she said. In 1972, Justice Blackmun sought his daughter's opinion on the *Roe v. Wade* decision. She told a reporter years later³⁴ that if she could have obtained an abortion legally her life might have gone better (Saletan, 2005). *"It was one of those things I was not at all proud of, that I was not at all pleased with myself about. It was a big disappointment to my parents,"* she said. *"I did what so many young women of my era did. I quit college and married my 20-year-old college boyfriend. It was a decision that I might have made differently had Roe v. Wade been around."*

Additional support for these assertions stems from author Linda Greenhouse. While researching a book on Blackmun, Greenhouse found a 1972 poll in Blackmun's files showing majority support for the right to abortion when the question was framed in terms of a woman and her doctor. We now know that the well-organized pro-abortion movement fabricated such polls when no such support actually existed.

Rather's producer had inappropriate contact with the campaign of Bush's opponent in the election, John Kerry while working on the report. Rather later sued CBS for \$70 Million dollars. The suit was dismissed by the courts.

³⁴ At the time of the interview in 2004, Sally Blackmun was to be named chair of Planned Parenthood of Greater Orlando, an organization for whom she has raised \$3 million to construct a new abortion facility. Rita Lowndes, Former Planned Parenthood of Greater Orlando chair said of Blackmun's work, *"Sally sees it as a way to honor her father's legacy."* Source: <http://www.womensenews.org/article.cfm?aid=1732>.

In spite of the dissembling of the pro-abortion forces that has enveloped the issue of abortion in myth, modern medical technologies prove that “*life begins at conception and requires all the protection and safeguards that any of us enjoy*” (Nathanson, n.d.). The Bible affirms this:

Thine eyes have seen my unformed substance; and in Thy book (the Book of Life) they were all written, the days that were ordained for me, when yet there was not one of them. Wonderful are Thy works and my soul knows it very well. My frame was not hidden from Thee, when I was made in secret. And skillfully wrought in the depths of the earth (Psalms 139:15, 16) (Emphasis added).

According to Nathanson, American doctors continue to perform abortions because of the huge sums of money to be made. At \$300 for each abortion, multiplied by 1.55 million abortions generates \$500,000,000 annually – most of which goes into the pocket of the physician performing the abortion (Nathanson, n.d.).

God hates sin, but He despises the act of killing the innocent and the unborn. He also hates the idolatry connected with abortion under the ruse of “free choice” and a woman’s “right to privacy” - forms of idolatry manifested in worship at the altar of the self. The humanist underpinnings of worshipping the self are described later in this chapter. Much like the ancients who sacrificed their children to their pagan gods, we have passed our children through a modern day incarnation of the fires of Molech,³⁵ much the way the ancients did except the god we sacrifice to is ourselves. As God warned Israel that displaced the Canaanites before them for the same practices, God’s patience for sin - especially abuse and murder to the innocent amongst them – isn’t limitless and they will be sorely judged:

And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them

³⁵ Molech, also rendered Moloch, is the name of an ancient Ammonite god worshipped by the Canaanites, a people who inhabited the Promised Land before the Jews. Part of this worship involved child sacrifices in fire by parents considered an abomination by God as described in Deuteronomy and Leviticus: “*And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech*” (Leviticus 18:21). Apostate Israelites invited God’s wrath and resulting destruction because of idolatry when they began to worship Baalim and Caananite gods, including Molech, and sacrificed their children by fire (2 Chr. 28:3, 33:6; Jer. 7:31, 19:2–6).

*not, neither came it into my heart. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place. **And the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away.** Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate (Jeremiah 7:31-34) (Emphasis added).*

God has demonstrated that He will destroy a nation by enacting judgment on a people who directly or indirectly cause these sins to continue. He will destroy their posterity and bring them to ruin (Taylor, 2011). In the case of abortion, we have allowed this abomination in the eyes of God to slaughter 50 Million babies since the Roe v. Wade decision. That staggering number is exponentially greater than those children murdered in the idolatrous sacrifices in the fires of Molech. If God destroyed these ancient people for the same offenses, albeit involving a far smaller number of innocent victims, what makes us believe our Holy God will not exact the same vengeance upon us?

Compounding our moral decline is the homosexual movement that continues to propel its agenda forward tragically affirming America's deepening slide into the death spiral of God's judgment described in Romans 1:24-31. Homosexual marriage has been legal in Massachusetts and Connecticut for some time, but more states continue to legalize it (Hitchcock, n.d.). The Iowa Supreme Court voided the state's gay marriage ban in April 2009. Same sex marriages became legal in Iowa on April 27, 2009. Vermont, which has allowed civil unions for gays and lesbians for ten years, became the first state to passing legislation sanctioning same-sex marriage. The state legislature had the votes to override the governor's veto. Same-sex marriage will become legal there on September 1, 2009. Maine has also approved same-sex marriage. More states are considering similar legislation as the dominos continue to fall. The sexual revolution of Romans 1:24-25 has been followed with shocking suddenness by the homosexual revolution of Romans 1:26-27.

Scenario Two - Nuclear Threats. Pakistan is in growing danger of becoming *Talibanistan*. The northwest region of the country could already be described that way. (Hitchcock, n.d.). There is a palpable fear that the unstable government in Pakistan could be in danger of falling to the Taliban. The *dailymail.co.uk* reported that Pakistan teetered on the brink

of collapse today as Taliban fighters threatened to overrun the volatile country. The *LA Times* (May 8, 2009) ran an article titled Pakistan on the Precipice? General David Petraeus, the head of US central command, warns that the Taliban pose a threat to the very existence of the Pakistani state. The number one priority for the United States is to safeguard Islamabad's nuclear arsenal. Pakistan's nuclear arsenal totals at least 55 warheads. Allowing these weapons to fall into Taliban hands is not an option. Added to the Pakistan threat, North Korea continues to taunt the world with its nuclear program and Iran is close to crossing the nuclear finish line. The horrifying threat of a nuclear 9/11 is growing.

One of the most significant threats emanates from an Electro Magnetic Pulse (EMP) attack. Our adversaries have openly proposed to destroy our infrastructure and an EMP attack is a very real possibility. An EMP can be generated by a nuclear weapon³⁶ detonated above the atmosphere, or it can occur naturally by the Sun sending a solar flare or coronal mass ejection that causes a geomagnetic storm on Earth. In either case the effects are very similar. An EMP is like a super-energetic radio wave, harmless to people in its direct effects, but lethal to electronics and electronic systems—and everything, including human life, is directly or indirectly dependent upon electronics (Author unknown, 2012). The EMP works by destroying electronics can collapse everywhere, nationwide, all the critical infrastructures—electric power, communications, transportation, banking and finance, food and water—that sustain modern civilization and the lives of 300 million Americans (Glazov, 2012).

Dr. Peter Vincent Pry, an expert on the threat posed by EMP, spent his entire career protecting America from Weapons of Mass Destruction and EMP. He worked at the Central Intelligence Agency, then at the House Armed Services Committee, on the Congressional EMP Commission and Strategic Posture Commission (Glazov, 2012). He is the author of the new book, *Civil-Military Preparedness For An Electromagnetic Pulse Catastrophe*. He affirms the catastrophic nature of the threat:

³⁶ There are alternatives to nuclear EMP attacks. In October 2012 the U.S. tested the Counter-electronics High-powered Advanced Missile Project, known as CHAMP, in a public test over the Western Utah Desert. CHAMP emits a high power microwave pulse at a specific target rendering any electronics inside the target area useless. People within the target area are reportedly unharmed by the weapon. During the test, the missile focused its beam at a two-story building that had numerous computers and a television camera running inside. The energy directed at the target building not only rendered the computers useless, but also “knocked off” the television cameras. Source: <http://www.homelandsecurityus.com/archives/7043>.

EMP is in the category of a very small number of threats that can literally end civilization as we know it. The Congressional EMP Commission estimated that, given our nation's current state of unpreparedness, within one year of a nuclear or natural EMP catastrophe, about two-thirds of the population, 200 million Americans, could perish from starvation, disease, and societal collapse. Other credible estimates indicate the loss of life could be even higher, on the order of 90 percent...

If the EMP is from a great geomagnetic storm, like the 1859 Carrington Event,³⁷ the effects would not be limited to the United States but would be global. If another Carrington Event happened today it could collapse electric grids and critical infrastructures worldwide, putting at risk the lives of billions.

The gravity of the EMP threat is still not sufficiently understood by most political leaders and the general public, despite the efforts of two Congressional Commissions and several major U.S. Government studies over the past decade (Glazov, 2012). The EMP Commission, a panel established by Congress, has written that “*EMP is one of a small number of threats that can hold our society at risk of catastrophic consequences. ... It has the capability to produce significant damage to critical infrastructures and thus to the very fabric of U.S. society ...* (Author unknown, 2012).

Iran is on the verge of developing, or may already have nuclear weapons. Iranian military writings openly describe making a nuclear EMP attack on the United States to eliminate the U.S. as an actor on the world stage. Iran has practiced missile launches and high-altitude fusing to perform an EMP attack (Glazov, 2012). And it does not need a sophisticated ICBM to make an EMP attack. The attack could come from a short-range missile launched off a freighter near the U.S. coast. Iran has been observed practicing just such a ship-launched attack. Iran has already

³⁷ Carrington Event - was a powerful solar storm in 1859. It produced the largest known solar flare, which was observed and recorded by Richard C. Carrington. From August 28, 1859 until September 2 numerous sunspots and solar flares on the sun caused a major coronal mass ejection (CME) to travel directly toward Earth arriving in 17 hours. Such a journey normally takes three to four days. This second CME moved so quickly because the first one had cleared the way of the ambient solar wind plasma. On September 1–2, 1859, the largest recorded geomagnetic storm resulted. Aurorae were seen around the world, even as far south as the Caribbean; those over the Rocky Mountains were so bright that their glow awoke gold miners who began preparing breakfast because they thought it was morning. People who happened to be awake in the northeastern US could read a newspaper by the aurora's light. The electromagnetic storm was so powerful that telegraph systems all over Europe and North America failed, in some cases shocking telegraph operators. Telegraph pylons threw sparks and telegraph paper spontaneously caught fire. Some telegraph systems continued to send and receive messages despite having been disconnected from their power supplies.

twice successfully orbited satellites, and so already has an ICBM capability for delivering to the United States a small warhead like a modified nuclear artillery shell.

Former CIA operative Reza Kahlili, who still has sources in the Iranian Revolutionary Guard, reports that Iran already has several Russian tactical nuclear warheads - neutron artillery shells - that would be ideal for an EMP attack because warheads designed to emit neutrons also emit a lot of gamma rays that are the mechanism that causes the EMP effect. If Iran or terrorist proxies can make a ship-launched EMP attack against the United States, without launching from their own territory, they could deliver an EMP catastrophe upon us anonymously. The high-altitude EMP detonation over the center of the country leaves no bomb debris for forensic analysis as would detonating a bomb in a city. An EMP attack leaves no fingerprints and we might never know who attacked us (Author unknown, 2012).

More ominously, the Russians have openly threatened to use EMP as a tactic to destroy America's ability to retaliate to a preemptive strike.³⁸ In a recent webcast hosted by The United West, U.S. Rep. Roscoe Bartlett, R-Md., offered this anecdote to illustrate just how real the threat is. In May 1999, a congressional delegation that included Bartlett, met in Vienna, Austria, to ask the Russians for help in resolving the conflict in Kosovo. He and other members of the U.S. government met with members of the Russian Duma, their equivalent to Congress, to work toward a peaceful resolution to the fighting in the region. The chairman of the Duma International Affairs Committee was Vladimir P. Lukin, who was also the former ambassador to the United States. Bartlett said the Russians were the only ones the Serbs really trusted and anything they agreed to, the Serbs would agree to. During the course of the negotiations, Lukin displayed his displeasure with what Russia perceived as U.S. interference on Russia's sphere of influence. Lukin asked Bartlett, "*You spit on us, now why should we help you?*" Near the end of the three days of negotiations, Lukin warned Bartlett that Russia was not helpless to oppose the U.S. Lukin said, "*If we really wanted to hurt you with no fear of retaliation, we would launch an SLBM [submarine-launched ballistic missile] and detonate a single nuclear warhead at high altitude over the United States and shut down your power grid and communications for six*

³⁸ A Russian nuclear-powered submarine operated in restricted U.S. waters for up to a month without U.S. Navy officials raising the alarm, a news report by the Washington Free Beacon said. The Akula-class submarine, an attack warship capable of carrying long-range ballistic missiles capable of creating an EMP detonation, travelled in the Gulf of Mexico in June and July. According to the report, a Russian attack submarine last penetrated U.S. strategic waters in 2009 (Moscow Times, 2012).

months or so.” His threat was echoed by the third ranking Russian in the delegation, Alexander Shabanov, who smiled and added, *“And if one weapon wouldn’t do it, we have some spares.”*

Members of the Russian military have offered similar threats before. In 2004, Russian Maj. Gen. Vladimir Belous openly advocated an “asymmetric response” against the U.S., writing (author unknown, 2012):

During a crisis situation period, ‘space’ mines can be inserted into space. They are dispersed in orbit around enemy objects and, detonating on command from Earth, disable them at the necessary moment. The ‘blinding’ of enemy territory by disabling his electronic and power network also is possible. American specialists determined that in case a large nuclear charge were detonated at an altitude of hundreds of kilometers above the geographic center of the United States, the state of Nebraska, a powerful electromagnetic pulse will disable electronic and power systems on the territory of the entire country for a certain time.

U.S. Ambassador Henry Cooper also warns of the EMP threat. Cooper was the chief U.S. negotiator at the Geneva Defense and Space Talks with the Soviet Union and was named the first civilian director of SDI, the Strategic Defense Initiative, from 1985 to 1989. Cooper has stated that a nation-state or terrorist organization doesn’t need an ICBM to inflict catastrophic damage on the U.S., but that “60-year-old SCUD technology is quite sufficient.” In an Aug. 3 webcast, Cooper said Iran, among other nations, well understands the potential catastrophic effects an EMP can produce. He went on to say that, *“They [Iran] have written about it ... they have actually tested it [in the Caspian Sea].”*

It’s estimated the cost to protect the transformers would be between \$100 to \$200 million, less than \$1 per American life. The cost to protect the entire electrical grid would be \$1 billion to \$2 billion and add only twenty cents annually to the average homeowner’s electrical bill (Glazov, 2012). It is critical to protect these transformers since the technology to replace this equipment resides in China, Japan and Germany (author unknown, 2012). EMP is seen as a great equalizer in which an enemy lacking sufficient power to defeat the United States militarily can reduce America’s vast technical superiority by attacking its Achilles Heel. It is akin to bringing a gun to a knife fight.

At this writing (August 2012) numerous sources are speculating that the Israeli’s will attack Iran’s nuclear facilities to prevent them from “going nuclear.” Several Israeli and foreign sources believe that Israel has a nuclear device to create an EMP that would produce little

radiation on the ground but could knock out all of Iran's electronics. A Jericho III missile launch could be used to detonate a single electromagnetic pulse warhead at high altitude over central Iran. Israel also is assessed to be able to launch nuclear-tipped ballistic missiles from its German-supplied Dolphin electric submarines that could carry a one-kiloton or more device and explode over Iran, effectively neutralizing all of Iran's electronics. This would include Iran's command and control capabilities and its ability to launch ballistic missiles in retaliation to a pre-emptive Israeli attack on Iran's nuclear sites. Sources say that an Israeli EMP attack also would effectively halt Iran's ability to launch its forces to block the Strait of Hormuz, which the Islamic republic has threatened to do if it is attacked, along with targeting a number of U.S. military facilities in the region, as well as Israel (Maloof, 2012).

Another scenario discussed among some Israeli leaders is the detonation of an EMP over the entire Middle East, including Israel, whose military infrastructure has been hardened against such attacks. This would allow Israel to fly its jets directly to Iran without concerns about detection or permission for over flights from the Islamic nations of Turkey, Syria, Jordan, Iraq, and Saudi Arabia. Though it would also turn out the lights in Israel, sources there say the Jewish state could bring power back for civilians in a matter of days. A detonation at an altitude of up to 250 miles not only would affect all electronics in Iran but could damage electrical systems in the Middle East and much of Europe, experts add. Such an EMP event also would dramatically affect all U.S. military facilities in the region (Maloof, 2012).

Scenario Three - Economic Meltdown. A huge factor in America's demise is its unsustainable debt. We have been described as "*a country presently subsisting on the residue of past economic achievements*" (McCann, 2012). The true indebtedness of the United States now exceeds \$222 trillion. Appearing on National Public Radio in August of 2011 Professor Laurence J. Kotlikoff of Boston University said: "*If you add up all the promises that have been made for spending obligations, and subtract all the taxes we expect to collect, the difference is \$211 Trillion. This is the fiscal gap. That is our true indebtedness*" (NPR, 2011).

Our fiscal gap is 14 times our Gross Domestic Product (GDP). Greece's fiscal gap is 12 times its GDP, according to Professor Bernd Raffelhüschen of the University of Freiburg. In other words, the U.S. is in worse long-term fiscal shape than Greece (Michael, 2012). The financial sharks are circling Greece because Greece is small and defenseless, but inevitably the

house of cards that is the world financial system will crumble and the same sharks will swim with even greater fury against America.

America stands on the edge of a precipice of financial ruin. A slow-moving economic train wreck has been working its way around the globe. It has assumed different phases and symptoms in the varied countries affected from Greece to Ireland to the United States. It has a long way to go until all the misaligned imbalances in the world are finally settled. The consequences of this looming financial disaster are staggering. In America the official federal debt is \$16 trillion, representing 100% of current Gross Domestic Product (GDP).³⁹ Ken Rogoff and Carmen Reinhart studied countries with high levels of government debt (Pelerin, 2012). In their book, *This Time Is Different: Eight Centuries of Financial Folly* they concluded:

In our study...we found relatively little association between public liabilities and (economic) growth for debt levels of less than 90 percent of GDP. But burdens above 90 percent are associated with 1 percent lower median growth. Our results are based on a data set of public debt covering 44 countries for up to 200 years. The annual data set incorporates more than 3,700 observations spanning a wide range of political and historical circumstances, legal structures and monetary regimes.

Elsewhere, the authors state:

Our empirical research on the history of financial crises and the relationship between growth and public liabilities supports the view that current debt trajectories are a risk to long-term growth and stability, with many advanced economies already reaching or exceeding the important marker of 90 percent of GDP.

Crossing the debt to 90% GDP threshold helped ensure that the economic stimulus package of 2009⁴⁰ was doomed to fail.

The official debt of the United States currently stands at \$16 Trillion. As bad as that number is, it ignores a more realistic debt figure that includes unfunded liabilities. The unfunded liabilities of the federal government are enormous, dwarfing everything else (Pelerin, 2012). They arise from promises made to citizens, primarily entitlements such as Social Security and Medicare. Through an accounting sleight of hand, they are not recorded as part of the official

³⁹ Gross Domestic Product (GDP) is the market value of all officially recognized final goods and services produced within a country in a given period of time, usually a year. GDP per capita is often considered an indicator of a country's standard of living.

⁴⁰ The American Recovery and Reinvestment Act of 2009, abbreviated ARRA and commonly referred to as the Stimulus or The Recovery Act, was an economic stimulus package enacted by the 111th United States Congress in February 2009 and signed into law on February 17, 2009 by President Obama.

national debt because technically, the government maintains that it has no legal liability to honor these promises and hence does not recognize them as debt. Realistically, and honestly, the total obligation of the federal government to voters that is not funded at the present time is now \$222 trillion. This estimate is 14 times what government reports as debt. This does not mean that, over the entire life of the program, the government will be short \$220 trillion. It means that the present value of the unfunded liability is \$220 trillion. This means that the government would have to set aside \$220 trillion immediately, invest this money in non-government projects that will pay a positive rate of return, and will therefore fund the amortization of this debt.

To put this number into perspective, Boston University Economics Professor Laurence Kotlikoff calculates that the U.S. government has promised its citizens almost four times the entire net worth of the nation. In other words, if the government confiscated everyone's net worth down to the last penny, people would be left completely broke and still the government would be unable to fund these promises (Pelerin, 2012). Kotlikoff's calculations of the unfunded liabilities may be high. Other estimates are lower, but not enough to alter the conclusion that the U.S. is hopelessly broke. The \$16 Trillion official, claimed debt of the federal government is enough to threaten its viability and that of the U.S. economy. Combined with economic factors that are beyond the scope of this book to explain, including the glide path of federal spending, its Treasury obligations, and the unfunded liabilities described above, portends a financial meltdown of Biblical proportions.

The fruit of liberal madness, and its spending like drunken sailors, is evident in that there are now more Americans dependent on the federal government than ever before in U.S. history (Michael, 2012). According to the Survey of Income and Program Participation conducted by the U.S. Census, well over 100 million Americans are enrolled in at least one welfare program run by the federal government. Many are enrolled in more than one. That is about a third of the entire population of the country. Sadly, that figure does not even include Social Security or Medicare.

Today the federal government runs almost 80 different "means-tested welfare programs"⁴¹, and almost all of those programs have experienced substantial growth in recent years. The number of Americans on food stamps has grown from about 17 million in 2000 to 31.9 million when Barack Obama took office to 46.4 million today. Our political leaders spent a

⁴¹ Means test - a determination of whether an individual or family is eligible for help from the government.

staggering 71.8 billion dollars on the food stamp program in 2011 (Michael, 2012). Once upon a time, Medicaid was supposed to help the poorest of the poor get medical care. In fact, back in 1965 only about one out of every 50 Americans was on Medicaid. Medicare is facing unfunded liabilities of more than 38 trillion dollars over the next 75 years (Michael, 2012). That comes to approximately \$328,404 for each and every household in the United States. And that is just for Medicare.

We have rolled up the biggest pile of debt in the history of the world and our children and our grandchildren are facing a lifetime of endless debt slavery. Professor Kotlikoff believes the economic woes in the U.S. are actually worse than the bankruptcy of Greece and we may be facing the same calamity soon (Kotlikoff, 2011). Since that interview, the indebtedness has increased by another \$11 trillion. Yet these estimates do not include the full impact of ObamaCare, which could add another \$17+ trillion (Senger, 2012). This is contrasted by the annual Gross Domestic Product, (GDP) which is the value of all economic activity in the U.S., estimated to be \$15.6 trillion. The indebtedness to GDP ratio is a staggering 14.2 to 1 and guaranteed to further accelerate if Barack Obama is re-elected.

The United States is not facing bankruptcy, it **IS** bankrupt. The only factor that has kept the nation afloat over the past four years is that the dollar, at least for now, remains the world's reserve currency. This factor alone allows the Federal Reserve to print enormous sums of money to cover the Obama budget deficits and flood the global market with near worthless cash (McCann, 2012). The dismal condition of our economic condition is underscored by the fact that the total annual GDP of all the countries on earth is \$70 trillion. American indebtedness alone exceeds that amount by a factor of 3, contributing heavily to a world drowning in debt and facing an inevitable debt crisis and financial collapse that will trigger a massive global depression as prophesied for the end times.

The lunacy of our addiction to spending, by both political parties, is exacerbated by the fact that just 58.4% of the civilian population is employed, as compared to 64.3% twelve years ago. Factoring in the growth of the population during that period, this drop represents over 22 million Americans unable to find work (BLS, 2000). Since January 2009, 74% of all new jobs created in the U.S. were in the lowest-paying sectors of the economy stifling any chance of upward mobility and growth in median income which has fallen by 9% since January 2009.

Average household wealth has declined by nearly 40% over this same period (Lee, 2012). This failure is a byproduct of a tsunami of government regulations, mandates, and taxes which has nearly destroyed the innovation and business and job-creation that made the American economy so vibrant over the latter part of the 20th century. That innovation has now moved overseas, along with over 7.5 million high-paying goods-producing jobs since 2000 (McCann, 2012).

In fitting with end time prophecy, the reaction of the leftist “secular progressives” to this dire scenario is to simply deny the facts or ignore them completely. Instead of focusing on an existential threat to America, they are preoccupied with the legalization of gay marriage, free contraceptives and abortifacients, worshipping at the altar of extreme and discredited environmentalism, mocking and undermining all organized religion (except Islam), and telling the American people what they can eat, where they can live, what may be taught in their schools, how they must operate their businesses, and what health care they can access (McCann, 2012).

True to the humanist underpinnings of their thinking, two common threads are evident in the humanist belief system of American progressives headed by President Obama: 1) an omnipotent central government controlled by them, and 2) an assumption that there is a bottomless pit of money to be siphoned from an equally bottomless pit of wealth. But this is not the same nation that experienced unprecedented prosperity from 1946 to 2007. It is not the same nation in which these narcissists on the left grew up, never knowing national adversity or trauma (McCann, 2012).

Thomas Macauley, a British Parliamentarian, wrote these sobering words about the United States in 1857:

Your Republic will be as fearfully plundered and laid waste by barbarians in the 20th century as the Roman Empire was in the 5th century, with this difference—the Huns and Vandals who ravaged the Roman Empire came from without, and your Huns and Vandals will have been engendered within your own country.

Tragically, we are witnessing this today on both the moral and economic fronts. The economic tsunami is being leveraged by powerful world leaders as an incredible opportunity to drastically move the world to a global economy and one world currency. The recent G20 meeting in London, called The London Summit 2008, confirmed this sharp left turn away from American prominence toward globalism. *Time* magazine ran an article on April 6, 2009 titled “Is the Almighty Dollar Doomed?” that chronicles the growing consensus that the days of the dollar

reserve system are numbered. British Prime Minister Gordon Brown said that the days of U.S. primacy are gone and that global problems require global solutions. The G20 meeting is the wave of the future. It has been called the archetype for future global negotiations. It's the passing of an era, said Robert Hormats, vice chairman of Goldman Sachs International, who helped prepare summits for presidents Gerald R. Ford, Jimmy Carter and Ronald Reagan. The U.S. is becoming less dominant while other nations are gaining influence (Miller and Kennedy, 2009).

It's not a great surprise why America's stock is dropping. America's national debt now stands at a staggering \$11 trillion dollars and growing by a Billion dollars daily. As one pundit described it, "*The numbers on America's infamous debt clock near New York's Times Square have been spinning like the dial on Clark Griswold's electric meter at Christmas*" (Hitchcock, n.d.). Major financial institutions have been nationalized. Many have noted that America is on the road to socialism. Newsweek's attention-grabbing cover story on February 16, 2009 was "We Are All Socialists Now." That same issue of Newsweek ran an article titled "Big Government is Back—Big Time" that highlights the fact that more and more Americans are looking to the government for support. Cradle to grave entitlements have led to what is being dubbed a nanny state (Hitchcock, n.d.). The words of Thomas Jefferson are a stark reminder and warning: "*A government big enough to give you everything you want is strong enough to take everything you have.*" According to the Bible that's exactly where these world conditions are ultimately headed under the Antichrist.

The U.S. recession is having a devastating effect on entitlements. In 2008, U.S. debt was 41% of the economy; in 2010 it will be 62% of the economy—a 50% increase in just two years. This kind of debt load is unsustainable. Medicare is already paying out more money than it receives. This just began last year for the first time. The Medicare trust fund will be insolvent by 2017. Social Security will be paying out more than it receives in 2016 and will be belly-up by 2037. *Time* magazine (March 24, 2008) could be right: The 21st century will overturn many of our basic assumptions about economic life. The 20th century saw the end of European dominance of global politics and economics. The 21st century will see the end of American dominance too.

Add in the Rapture to all these surging problems and America will become a second-rate nation in the twinkling of an eye. The Rapture will change everything. While there are believers in every nation, America has a larger percentage of believers than any other nation on earth.

Think about the Dow Jones the next day. And the bank failures. The immediate extraction of the salt and light from the U.S. may be God's final judgment on an unrepentant America.

No one on earth knows when the Rapture will occur and America will fall. In the meantime we must never forget to follow God's domestic policy for our nation by praying earnestly for our nation and leaders (1 Timothy 2:2) and living righteous lives (Proverbs 14:34), and to fulfill God's foreign policy by sharing the good news with the nations (Romans 10:15) and blessing the Jewish people (Genesis 12:1-3). We must remember that the fate of a nation is not ultimately dependent upon politics, military might, or economics, but on righteousness, goodness, and mercy – all evidence of God's will.

--- 0 ---

In the rest of this chapter we will examine some of Satan's demonic tools that he wields to deceive mankind and in the process bring about America's demise. Some deceptions are nearly as old as recorded history but still retain their effectiveness in winning souls for Satan. They are exposed here to lay the foundation for understanding why there is no mention of America in prophecy. While Satan deceives the whole world, his assault on God's truth has hit America especially hard and has led to this nation's breathtaking decline over the past 40 years.

Satan's attack on God's truth began in the Garden of Eden and it has never relented. His rebellion consistently mimics God's plans by substituting counterfeits intended to confuse and obstruct the achievement of all that is good. To this end, Satan has an Antichrist in opposition to Jesus Christ. Similarly, he seeks to limit mankind's reproductive efforts and undermine the family unit through abortion, women's liberation, homosexuality, late marriages, and the sexual revolution while God commanded man to "*be fruitful and multiply*" (Genesis 1:27-28) and "*a man shall leave his father and his mother and hold fast to his wife*" (Genesis 2:21-25).

Satan's attempts to confuse and deceive mankind require a variety of tools for different times and different audiences. Satan uses multiple deceptions including Atheism, Humanism, Higher Criticism, the New Age Movement, and apostate Christianity to wrest souls from God to his dark domain.

In 1965, long running social commentator Paul Harvey delivered an incredibly prescient radio broadcast called "*If I were the devil.*" Excerpts from the broadcast provide a revealing

moral barometer of how far our nation has fallen in the 47 years since Harvey uttered these words: (emphasis added):

*If I were the prince of darkness I'd want to engulf the whole world in darkness.... I'd **subvert the churches first**. I'd begin with a campaign of whispers. With the wisdom of a serpent I would whisper to you as I whispered to Eve, "**Do as you please.**"*

*To the young I would whisper that the Bible is a myth. I would convince them that man created God, instead of the other way around. I would confide that **what's bad is good, and what's good is square....***

It is amazing how accurate Harvey's predictions were. Satan has always made the Bible and the church his most important targets. His successes in destroying Biblical Christianity have been accomplished by diluting the timeless truths of the Bible and replacing them with feel good heresies of the emergent church.

America's Demise and Satan's Decoys. America's demise also serves Satan's plan to stop the second coming of Jesus. In Matthew 23.37-39, Jesus promised that He would not return until the nation Israel asks Him to do so. The primary purpose of the Tribulation, described later in Chapter Eight, is to eliminate the stubbornness of the Jews of Israel and lead them to acknowledge Jesus as their Messiah and pray that He will return to lead them (Tisdale, n.d.). Accordingly, Satan has devised a three-pronged offensive to prevent this:

- First, neutralize or destroy any and every person who proclaims that Jesus is the Messiah. That means all Christians are Satan's targets.
- Second, neutralize or destroy any nation that supports Israel's continued existence. That means the USA is a prime target. He seeks to destroy America, not necessarily in a war, but by rot from within. This prong has become extremely effective with the heresies expounded by the Emergent Church described below.
- Third, wipe out Israel itself. Satan has never ceased his attempts to destroy the Jews. Recent examples (not all inclusive) include: (1) the Holocaust under Nazi Germany, and (2) Egypt, Jordan, & Syria's attack of Israel in the six-day war in 1967. Iran is now seeking to build nuclear arms and its stridency in seeking the elimination of the Jewish state is growing.

Satan's goal in these end times is to either destroy Israel, or to prevent Israel from recognizing Jesus as their Messiah. Throughout history Satan has tried and failed to destroy Christianity by attacking and discrediting Jesus, the Bible and the Church. Failing miserably, his current end time strategy is to produce counterfeits to confuse mankind by making it difficult to

find the real thing. Satan's counterfeits are decoys created to draw human souls away from salvation.

The use of decoys is a familiar concept in warfare. In the late 1950s, the US Air Force (USAF) developed decoy drones that were carried by Boeing B-52 Stratofortress bombers to help them penetrate heavily defended Russian airspace. One such decoy was the McDonnell ADM-20 Quail. Even though much smaller than the bomber, the Quail was designed to simulate the bomber's radar cross section by carrying internal radar reflectors. It could be fitted with an infrared burner in the tail that could produce intense heat to simulate the heat signature of a bomber. The goal was to simulate strategic bombers on radar to increase the effectiveness of Strategic Air Command bombers by confusing and saturating the Russian air defense system. The decoys were released just prior to penetrating enemy airspace to confuse and saturate the defensive radar network. Enemy defensive resources would be diverted from at least some of the "real" B-52s, increasing their chances of completing their bombing missions successfully.

Satan uses counterfeits as decoys in much the same manner. The concept is elegant and effective; by obscuring the true Church amid a forest of counterfeits that look nearly identical to the real thing, Satan can continue to drive a wedge between God and man (Tisdale, n.d.). His primary activities are focused on leading people to counterfeits of God's Messiah, God's Bible, and God's church to prevent them from finding true salvation.

Satan's decoy churches - Satan has his own synagogues and churches (Tisdale, n.d.). Some of them even have "Jesus Christ" as part of their name. Satan's churches are empowered, not by God's Holy Spirit, but by a different spirit, sometimes a demon spirit and sometimes even by Satan himself. But just because they are counterfeit doesn't mean they don't have great power and charisma.

Satan's decoy Christians – Jesus warned us about counterfeit Christians with a parable about the wheat and the tares (Tisdale, n.d.). Tares are weeds that look like wheat: "*The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field. But while men slept, his enemy (Satan) came and sowed tares (decoy Christians) among the wheat (true Christians), and went his way.*" (Matthew 13.24-25). Many of these decoys are holding public office. Because Satan is the prince of the earth, and grants the power to govern to those he selects to do his will, many of our elected officials are decoy Christians.

The church is a prime target for Satan's decoys and he ensures that his counterfeits are the decoy Christian preachers and teachers "called by God." In the mid-1960's, one of his decoys was Baptist Seminary Professor William Hamilton⁴² of Colgate Rochester Divinity School. Hamilton co-authored a book in 1966 titled, "Radical theology and the death of God" that proclaimed that "God is dead!" (Ellis, 2012). The decoys in the liberal mainstream media couldn't wait to announce this "expert's" proclamation with headlines in every major newspaper and breaking news on all TV networks. Time Magazine even ran a cover asking "*Is God Dead?*"⁴³

It is interesting that one of Satan's most effective ploys is to challenge the goodness of God by wielding the sin that Satan himself introduced into the world to inflict disease, pain, suffering and death on mankind. Satan capitalizes on the suffering of the afflicted and their loved ones by destroying the faith of believers via the fog of evil. The fog of evil led Hamilton, who was overwhelmed by the problem of evil and human suffering in the 20th Century, especially the Holocaust, to stop believing that God remained active and engaged in world affairs. In a 2007 profile in The Oregonian newspaper, Hamilton recalled his journey away from orthodoxy, "*I wrote out my two choices: 'God is not behind such radical evil, therefore he cannot be what we have traditionally meant by God' or 'God is behind everything, including the death camps — and therefore he is a killer.'*" More significantly, the same newspaper story noted that his questions began as a teenager when two friends died in an explosion. One friend who perished was Roman Catholic, the other Episcopalian. A third young man, who happened to be an atheist, survived the blast with no injuries (Ellis, 2012). Man's usual response to tragedy is to blame God. As described in Chapter Six, this factor is so powerful that it is the causal thread linking the personal tragedies of Ted Turner, Charles Darwin, and other prominent atheists in abandoning their faith.

Satan's decoys can be very convincing. They may speak from a lectern that prominently displays a Bible. They may seem very sincere, quote extensively from the Bible and invoke the name of Jesus. These outward manifestations of goodness and religiosity, however, do not guarantee that they are preaching the "rightly divided" word of God (2 Timothy 2:15). And no

⁴² Some expositors credit Hamilton's radical theology for the rapid rise of atheism in the last half of the 20th Century.

⁴³ *Time Magazine*, "Is God Dead?" April 8, 1966.

wonder, because Satan can transform himself into an angel of light (2 Corinthians 11.14-14a). It shouldn't surprise us then that his decoys appear to be ministers of righteousness (Tisdale, n.d.).

Satan's decoy messiahs. Two prominent examples of these decoys include Jim Jones, and David Koresh. *And Jesus answered and said to them: "Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ (Messiah),' and will deceive many"* (Matthew 24.4-5).

The deadly nature of Satan's decoy messiahs is highlighted by the cultic nature of their demonic control over so many followers. Reverend James Warren "Jim" Jones was the founder and leader of the notorious Peoples Temple of Jonestown, Guyana. This false messiah is best known for his instigation of the November 18, 1978 mass suicide of 909 Temple members along with the killings of five other people, one a US Congressman, at a nearby airstrip. Over 200 children were murdered at Jonestown, almost all of whom were forcibly made to ingest cyanide-laced Kool-Aid by elite Temple members.

David Koresh, born Vernon Wayne Howell, was the leader of the infamous Branch Davidian religious cult. Koresh believed himself to be God's final prophet and ordered his followers to prepare for Armageddon by assembling weapons and explosives. Amid claims of other crimes, including sexual abuse of children, the U.S. Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms and Explosives (ATF) raided the Branch Davidian compound, named Mount Carmel, on February 28, 1993. In the raid four ATF agents and six Davidians were killed. During the subsequent 51-day siege by the FBI Koresh and his followers set their compound outside of Waco, Texas on fire. Koresh, along with 54 other adults and 28 children were found dead after the fire. The Danforth Report after the siege claims that those who died were unable, or unwilling, to flee and that Steve Schneider, Koresh's right-hand man, probably shot Koresh and committed suicide with the same gun. Autopsy records indicate that at least 20 Branch Davidians were shot, including 5 children.

Satan's decoy "word of God". Satan has many counterfeit books that purport to be the word of God. Examples include the Book of Mormon, the Apocrypha, the Koran, the Upanishads and Bhagavadgita. Even more pernicious are the counterfeit translations of the Bible itself (Tisdale, n.d.). These are translations that very subtly distort God's word. Here are just a few examples:

- Some translations change the word "virgin" in Isaiah 7.14 to "young woman," thus raising questions as to the virgin birth of Jesus Christ.
- Other translations are even subtler. They use "virgin" in the main text, but insert a marginal note that questions the accuracy of their own translation. The people behind these "Bibles" are without excuse for mistranslating Isaiah 7.14 because God has clearly stated that the correct word is "virgin" (Matthew 1.22-23).
- One translation changes John 1.1b to read "*and the word was a god*" instead of "*and the Word was God.*" This change is done to support their lie that Jesus was created by God.
- Some translations change John 1.1b to read "*and the word was deity*" instead of "*and the Word was God.*" These translations do not change the truth to an out-and-out lie, but subtly pervert the word of God to obfuscate the truth. "*Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, 'Yea, hath God said...?'*" (Gen 3.1a)

There are two defenses against falling for Satan's decoys. First, strengthen your spiritual discernment by studying the Bible daily. It is wise to emulate the Bereans (pronounced *buh-ree-uhns*) who were a group of Jews living in Berea, now known as Veria in what is today northern Greece. The Apostle Paul described them as scrupulously searching the scriptures daily to verify that what they were told matched what the Bible had to say. According to the Book of Acts, Chapter 17 verse 11, Paul and Silas preached at Berea and the inhabitants "*... received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.*" The lesson is clear: all teaching, no matter by whom or how convincing it sounds ought to be compared to scripture.

Other Bible verses confirm the need to rely on the infallibility of the Bereans⁴⁴ approach to truth and spiritual discernment:

Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, for many false prophets have gone out into the world (1 John 4:1).

Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and do not lean on your own understanding (Proverbs 3:1-6:35).

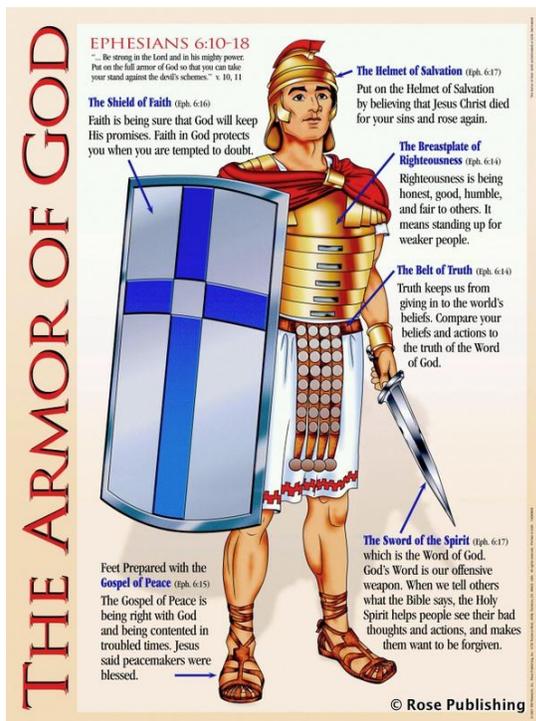
For such men are false apostles, deceitful workmen, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. And no wonder, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. So it is no surprise if his servants, also, disguise themselves as servants of righteousness (2 Corinthians 11:13-15).

⁴⁴ Bereans - were the inhabitants of the city of Berea, now known as Veria in what is today Northern Greece. They were famous for not accepting the word of anyone regarding the interpretation of Scripture, even the Apostle Paul. "*Now the Bereans were of more noble character than the Thessalonians, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true*" (Acts 17:11).

If anyone teaches a different doctrine and does not agree with the sound words of our Lord Jesus Christ and the teaching that accords with godliness, he is puffed up with conceit and understands nothing. He has an unhealthy craving for controversy and for quarrels about words, which produce envy, dissension, slander, evil suspicions, and constant friction among people who are depraved in mind and deprived of the truth, imagining that godliness is a means of gain 1 (Timothy 6:3-5).

For false christs and false prophets will arise and perform great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect (Matthew 24:24).

But test everything; hold fast what is good (1 Thessalonians 5:21).



Second, wear the full armor of God. The apostle Paul describes the armor that we have available as we go into battle against the powers of evil in this world in Ephesians 6:10-18:

¹⁰ Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. ¹¹ Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹² For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. ¹³ Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. ¹⁴ Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; ¹⁵ And your feet shod with the

preparation of the gospel of peace; ¹⁶ Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. ¹⁷ And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: ¹⁸ Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; (emphasis added).

Your armor against spiritual attacks and avoiding Satan's decoys consists of God's truth and righteousness, His gospel, your born again faith and your eternal salvation. Chapter Eleven elaborates on the Full Armor of God.

Harvey continues his analogy:

*I'd educate authors on how to **make lurid literature exciting**, so that anything else would appear dull and uninteresting. I'd threaten TV with **dirtier movies** and vice versa. I'd peddle narcotics...*

The decline in morality evident in our movies and on TV along with the exponential increase in drug abuse decries the effectiveness of Satan's efforts to seduce people from goodness to evil.

*If I were the devil I would encourage schools to refine young intellects and **neglect to discipline emotions—just let those run wild...***

*Within a decade I'd have prisons overflowing, I'd have judges **promoting pornography**. Soon I could **evict God** from the courthouse, and then the schoolhouse, and then from the houses of Congress. And **in His own churches I would substitute psychology for religion, and deify science**. I would lure priests and pastors into misusing boys and girls, and church money....*

The full court press against this nation's Christian moral foundation by the forces of atheism and humanism started to achieve significant success about the time of Harvey's broadcast. Robert Bork observes that "*the suffocating vulgarity of popular culture is in large measure the work of the Court. The Court did not create vulgarity, but it defeated attempts of communities to contain and minimize vulgarity. The high level of sex, violence, and profanity in movies started during the era of the Warren Court.*"

In her book, "*The Supremacists*" Phyllis Schlafly cites the judicial activism⁴⁵ of the uber liberal Warren Court based on its ruling in *A Book Named John Cleland's Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure vs. Massachusetts* (1966) commonly referred to as the "Fanny Hill" decision. Chief Justice Earl Warren, supported by activist liberal justices William Brennan, who wrote the *Fanny Hill* opinion, Abe Fortas, who had represented pornographers before he was appointed to the Court, Hugo Black, and William O. Douglas, opened the floodgates of pornography.

⁴⁵ Judicial activism occurs when judges impose their own policy preferences rather than interpret the law as written. Judicial activism usurps the role of the legislators whom the citizens elect to represent them in deciding disputed or difficult policy issues. It undermines the very basis of our representative democracy. The chief modern example is the *Roe v. Wade* decision where seven members of the US Supreme Court invented a right to abortion that was nowhere found in the Constitution. Justice Byron White, who dissented in the case, said that the majority of the Court had engaged, "*not in constitutional interpretation, but in the unrestrained imposition of its own, extraconstitutional value preferences.*"

Other significant judicial decisions began the complete removal of all vestiges of Christianity from the public sphere. The big lie underpinning the abuse of the Establishment Clause⁴⁶ of the US Constitution to scrub all vestiges of Christianity from the public sphere stems from the 1947 US Supreme Court case of *Everson v. Board of Education* [330 U.S. 1 (1947)]. In that decision, Justice Hugo Black relied on a letter written by President Thomas Jefferson to the Danbury Baptists. "*In the words of Jefferson, the clause against establishment was intended to erect a 'wall of separation' between church and State.*" "*That wall,*" he added, "*must be kept high and impregnable.*" (*Everson v. Board of Education*, 1947). The case signaled the Supreme Court's belief that the opening words of the First Amendment "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof..." requires nothing less than the separation of church and state (Derek, 1997). Indeed, most of the Supreme Court's church-state decisions in the last fifty years, with occasional exceptions, have been grounded in a fundamental commitment to the *Everson* standard and the "wall of separation" approach (Derek, 1997).

In recent decades, numerous Christian apologists, as well as many scholars and judges have criticized *Everson* and the "wall of separation" as overreaching and flawed judicial reasoning. They seek to "set straight" the historical record in order to let the American people know that the Jeffersonian version of the separation of church and state is a myth, and that the Founding Fathers wanted the federal government to be run on Christian ideals, the only limitation being that the government could not set up a national church (Derek, 1997).

A major part of such criticism is that Jefferson's letter was a thank-you note to the Danbury Baptist Association without any serious "separationist" overtones. David Barton, for example, perhaps the most outspoken of the "wall of separation" critics, devoted an entire book, *The Myth of Separation*, to proving his claim that church-state separation is "absurd" and was a principle completely foreign to the Founding Fathers (Barton, 1988). In discussing Jefferson's letter, he asserts that Jefferson's "wall of separation" was meant to be "one-directional," protecting only the church from interference by the state but never shielding the state from the influence of the church.

⁴⁶ Establishment Clause – taken from the opening words of the First Amendment "*Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof...*" interpreted as requiring the separation of church and state.

He states: "In Jefferson's full letter, he said separation of church and state means the government will not run the church, but we will use Christian principles with government." (Barton, 1989). Focus on the Family president James Dobson makes basically the same claim: "The principle of separation of church and state is found only in one of Jefferson's letters, and referred, not to the exclusion of religious people from government, but to the protection of religion from governmental interference." He adds that Jefferson's letter "has been twisted in its meaning and given the weight of constitutional law" (Dobson, 1996).

Robert L. Cord calls the view of Justice Black—that "*The First Amendment has erected a wall between church and state*" and that it "*must be kept high and impregnable*"—mere "lines of fiction" (Cord, 1988). Significantly, the Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, William A. Rehnquist, holds similar views. For Rehnquist, Black's use of Jefferson's metaphor is a serious distortion of the true purpose of the Founding Fathers. The "wall" is, says Rehnquist, a "faulty" premise upon which *Everson* and a host of succeeding cases have been wrongly decided (School District of Grand Rapids, v. Ball, 1985). In his dissent in *Wallace v. Jaffree*, a 1985 case which disallowed a moment of silence for "prayer or meditation" in Alabama's public schools, Rehnquist expressed his regret that the Establishment Clause had been "*expressly freighted with Jefferson's misleading metaphor for nearly forty years*" (Wallace v. Jaffree, 1985). Rehnquist argued for a purpose in the religion clauses "*far different*" from the highly simplified "*wall of separation between church and state.*" (Wallace v. Jaffree, 1985). The purpose of the Establishment Clause, he argued, was more limited than what the Supreme Court had traditionally held:

It forbade establishment of a national religion, and forbade preference among religious sects or denominations...The Establishment Clause did not require government neutrality between religion nor did it prohibit the federal government from providing nondiscriminatory aid to religion. There is simply no historical foundation for the proposition that the Framers intended to build the "wall of separation" that was constitutionalized in Everson (Wallace v. Jaffree, 1985).

Rehnquist then concluded: "*The 'wall of separation between church and state' is a metaphor based on bad history, a metaphor which has proved useless as a guide to judging. It should be frankly and explicitly abandoned*" (Wallace v. Jaffree, 1985). Since *Eversen*, the court has ramped up its demolition of Judeo-Christian morality in the public sphere with a string of

rulings that have eradicated expressions of Christianity from schools, government buildings and nearly all public spaces:

Engel v. Vitale, 82 S. Ct. 1261 (1962). Any kind of prayer, composed by public school districts, even nondenominational prayer, is unconstitutional government sponsorship of religion. An amicus curiae was filed by the attorney generals of Arizona, Arkansas, Connecticut, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Indiana, Kansas, Maryland, Mississippi, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New Mexico, North Carolina, North Dakota, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Dakota, Texas and West Virginia urging that the Supreme Court reconfirm the decision of the New York Court of Appeals that declared prayer constitutional.

Abington School District v. Schempp, 374 U.S. 203 (1963). Court finds Bible reading over school intercom unconstitutional and Murray v. Curlett, 374 U.S. 203 (1963) - Court finds forcing a child to participate in Bible reading and prayer unconstitutional. Engel v Vitale paved the way for the Supreme Court to rule that school-sponsored Bible reading in public schools was unconstitutional. Consolidated into this case was Murray v. Curlett; a suit filed by the founder of the American Atheist, Madalyn Murray O’Hair, who argued that her young son shouldn’t have to be exposed to Bible readings in Baltimore public schools. O’Hair’s son, the plaintiff in Murray v. Curlett, was William J. Murray, who now serves as the chairman of the Religious Freedom Coalition, a nonprofit organization based in Washington, D.C., that works to aid Christians living in Muslim and communist-controlled nations.

Epperson v. Arkansas, 89 S. Ct. 266 (1968). State statute banning teaching of evolution is unconstitutional. A state cannot alter any element in a course of study in order to promote a religious point of view. A state's attempt to hide behind a nonreligious motivation will not be given credence unless that state can show a secular reason as the foundation for its actions.

Lemon v. Kurtzman, 91 S. Ct. 2105 (1971). Established the three part test for determining if an action of government violates First Amendment's separation of church and state:

- 1) the government action must have a secular purpose;
- 2) its primary purpose must not be to inhibit or to advance religion;
- 3) there must be no excessive entanglement between government and religion.

Stone v. Graham, 449 U.S. 39 (1980). Court finds posting of the Ten Commandments in schools unconstitutional.

Wallace v. Jaffree, 105 S. Ct. 2479 (1985). State's moment of silence at public school statute is unconstitutional where legislative record reveals that motivation for statute was the encouragement of prayer. Court majority silent on whether "pure" moment of silence scheme, with no bias in favor of prayer or any other mental process, would be constitutional.

Edwards v. Aquillard, 107 S. Ct. 2573 (1987). Unconstitutional for state to require teaching of "creation science" in all instances in which evolution is taught. Statute had a clear religious motivation.

Allegheny County v. ACLU, 492 U.S. 573 (1989). Court finds that a nativity scene displayed inside a government building violates the Establishment Clause.

Lee v. Weisman, 112 S. Ct. 2649 (1992). Unconstitutional for a school district to provide any clergy to perform nondenominational prayer at elementary or secondary school graduation. It involves government sponsorship of worship. Court majority was particularly concerned about psychological coercion to which children, as opposed to adults, would be subjected, by having prayers that may violate their beliefs recited at their graduation ceremonies.

The Johnson Amendment. On another front, Satan's genius in using men to accomplish his goals is evident in another maneuvering that effectively gagged free speech from the religious pulpit. In 1954, then U.S. Senator Lyndon B. Johnson was facing re-election. Johnson, known for his win-at-all-costs methods and some say corrupt politicking was being aggressively opposed by two non-profit anti-Communist groups in his home state of Texas that were attacking his liberal agenda. In retaliation, Johnson inserted language into the IRS code that prohibited non-profits, including churches, from endorsing or opposing candidates for political office. The Johnson Amendment was passed by Congress in 1954 as an amendment to section 501(c)(3) of the federal tax code. The Johnson Amendment states that entities who are exempt from federal income tax cannot: "*Participate in, or intervene in (including the publishing or distributing of statements), any political campaign on behalf of – or in opposition to – any candidate for public office.*"

Prior to Johnson's amendment, churches and non-profit organizations had no such restrictions on their freedom of speech or their right to speak out in favor or against political issues or candidates. For almost the first 200 years of America's history, pastors frequently spoke out with great boldness about the great moral and social issues of the day and about the

candidates running for office (Speakup.Org, 2012). In effect, Johnson, later to become U.S. President, used the power of the go-along Congress and the IRS to silence his opposition.

While some in Johnson's staff claimed that he never intended to go after churches, only the two nonprofits in Texas. Nevertheless, his sly amendment to the tax code affected every church in America, and it is a violation of the First Amendment of the Constitution of the United States. Today, the godless humanists of organizations like *Americans United for the Separation of Church and State*, *People For The American Way*, and *The American Civil Liberties Union* continue to claim that the Johnson gag order must be upheld to protect "church/state separation." This means that under current IRS regulations, a pastor cannot say anything from the pulpit that may constitute support for – or opposition to – a political candidate. If he does the church can lose its tax exempt status.

Several examples illustrate how successful these tactics have become. Two examples are from recent NBC TV broadcasts while the third is from CNN. Unfortunately these tactics are in no way limited to those two networks. In the lead story of NBC Nightly News for Saturday November 12, 2011, newscaster Lester Holt noted Penn State University⁴⁷ players "*Bowed their heads in silence.*" In reality, the players bowed their heads in prayer. Even more egregious, in a telecast of the 2012 U.S. Open Tennis competition, NBC cut the words "*under God*" from the pledge of allegiance. NBC opened its U.S. Open telecast with a pre-taped segment that included audio of children reciting the pledge of allegiance. The network aired the "*Pledge of Allegiance*" during its introduction to coverage of the final round of the golf tournament on Sunday, June 19, 2011, cutting out the words "under God." The network later aired an apology but failed to explain how or why network editors managed to twice delete "under God" from the Pledge scenes. In a letter issued later, NBC apologized for "omitting" some words and offending people but refused to even mention that "God" was one of the words omitted.

The Impact of Banning Prayer

Since the removal of prayer from schools America has continued on a downward spiral marked by increases in crime, venereal disease, premarital sex, illiteracy, suicide, drug use, public corruption, and other societal ills (Nuara, 2012). Statistical analysis proves that this cultural implosion began after the watershed *Engel vs. Vitale* Supreme Court decision in 1962.

⁴⁷ Penn State University was embroiled in the Jerry Sandusky scandal in which Sandusky, a coach on the football team, was ultimately convicted of numerous charges of sexual assault of children.

This decision banned school prayer. Aggravated by subsequent legal decisions that have effectively removed God from the public sphere, 1962 marked the merging of a significant stream of the Omega Confluence. As 1948 marked the onset of the Omega Confluence, 1962 marked a significant victory for Satan in the campaign to eliminate America as a bastion of resistance to globalism.

God has lifted His hand of protection from America because of our increasing disobedience to Him over the last fifty years. Our benevolent Creator, the source of all of our blessings as Americans, has been trying to get our attention before we reach a tipping point and go the way of the empires that have fallen before; all of whom turned their backs on Him as well as on His chosen people, Israel (Nuara, 2012). *“If My people who are called by My name will humble themselves, and pray and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin and heal their land”* (2 Chronicles 7:14).

Prior to 1962 prayer was an integral part of the daily ritual in school districts all over the U.S. Some teachers used extemporaneous prayers, simply expressing their thoughts and desires, while others implemented structured prayers, such as the Lord’s Prayer or the 23rd Psalm. Still others used prayers approved by local school boards. New York students prayed each day: *“Almighty God, we acknowledge our dependence on Thee and beg Thy blessing over us, our parents, our teachers, and our nation.”* It was this simple prayer that came under fire and went to the Supreme Court for the landmark decision.

The Court’s unprecedented ruling has had a dramatic effect on this nation. By removing prayer from public schools, and the follow-on judicial assault against all expressions of Christianity in the public sphere, America’s morality began a steep nosedive that continues today. Here are just a few of the examples of the social fallout from these decisions (Graphics from: <http://www.whatyouknowmightnotbeso.com/graphs.html>):

The Scholastic Aptitude Test (SAT) is an academic test that measures the developed verbal and math reasoning of a student graduating from high school. The

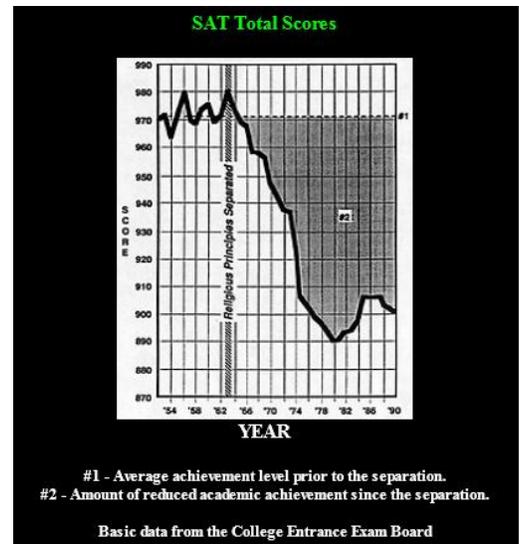


Figure One

results of these tests are commonly used by colleges and universities to indicate the strength of a student's academic preparation and his potential for success in college. As shown in Figure One, the knowledge of high school students began to drop precipitously after 1962.

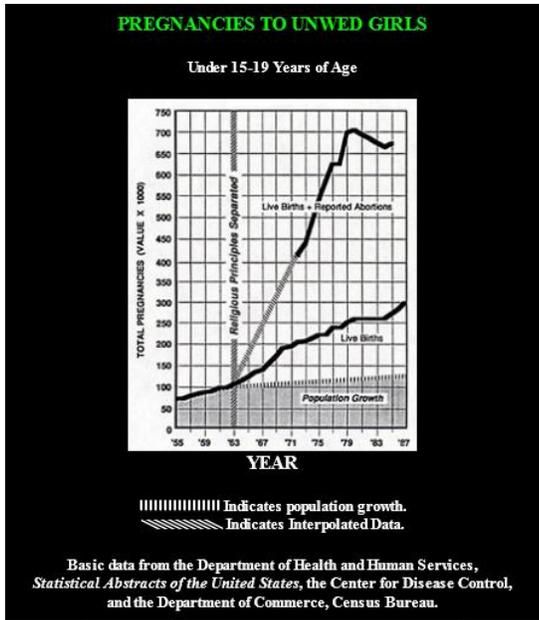


Figure Two

numbers began to soar. The sudden increase on the graph appears as if a great restraining force had suddenly been removed (Staff, 2008). The United States now has the highest incidence of teen-age mothers in any Western country.

Stability in the family has also been negatively affected since the 1962 prayer ban decision. Divorce, single parent families, couples living together but not married, and adultery are areas of family breakdown which have experienced radical growth in the years since. In Figure Three the dramatic increase in single parent families – households with only a mother and children - are shown. Note the dotted line near the bottom which shows the rate of population growth during the same period. The data

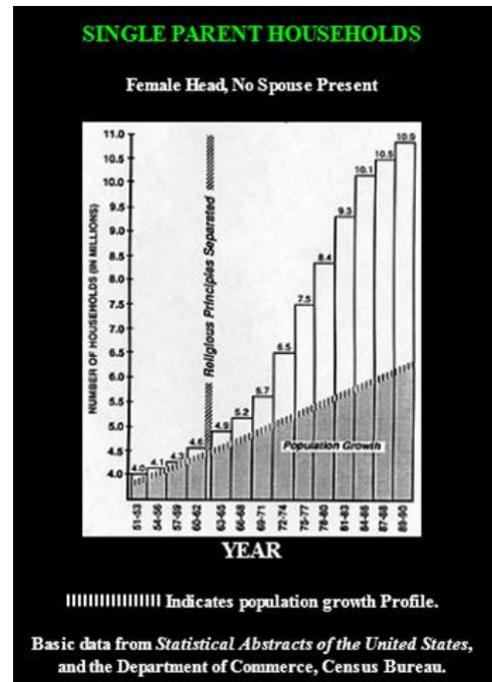


Figure Three

comes from the Census Bureau and shows unequivocally that the increase in single head of household has increased much faster than the growth in population.

Crime, productivity, and national morality had been on a fairly stable level prior to the 1962 decision. As Figure Four reveals, that is no longer the case. It is evident that large numbers of students praying for their nation had a very positive effect on the course that the nation

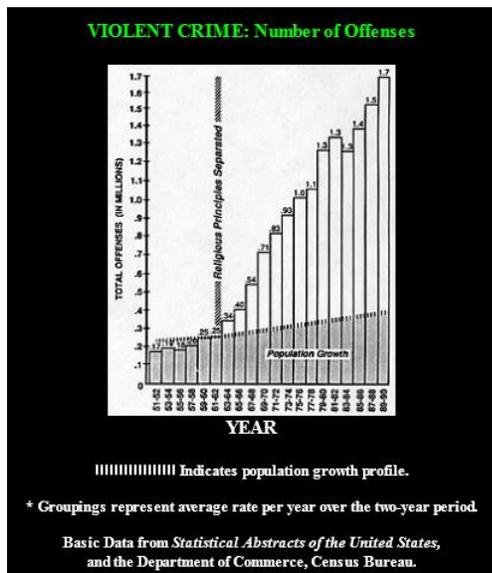


Figure Four

followed. By contrast, the rate of violent crime has risen over 330 percent since prayer was banned.

One final example describes both the powerful restraint on evil embodied in Christians contrasted against the backdrop of secular humanist maneuverings to remove all vestiges of Christianity from the public sphere. Osama bin Mohammed bin Awad bin Laden was killed in Pakistan on May 2, 2011 by Navy SEALs of the United States Naval Special Warfare Development Group, also known as DEVGRU or SEAL Team Six. A total of 79 commandos were involved in the raid including a military working dog - a Belgian Malinois named “Cairo.”

Malinois named “Cairo.”

Three months later on August 6th a U.S. helicopter flying in Afghanistan was shot down with a rocket propelled grenade (RPG). The crash killed 25 U.S. Special Operations members and five crewmen. Among those lost were 17 Navy SEALs, all but two of them were from SEAL Team Six. None of the servicemen killed took part in the bin Laden mission. The crash was the deadliest single loss for the U.S. in Afghanistan. Among the dead was Special Warfare Operator Petty Officer 1st Class Aaron C. Vaughn.

Kimberly Vaughn, Aaron Vaughn’s widow, appeared on the August 8, 2011 *NBC Today Show* with Matt Lauer and spoke of her late husband's legacy, his love for Christ and country. During the interview, Vaughn, a former NFL cheerleader, opened up about her brave husband who was an “*amazing father*” and man of faith. The couple, who had been married for three years had two children together, including a 2-year-old son Reagan, and 2-month old girl Chamberlynn. When asked what one thing she wanted their kids to learn from their father she

answered, *“They will take away his love for Christ. They will take away his dream and his love for this country.”*

His mother and father, Karen and Billy Vaughn, also shared with Lauer what they were most proud of about their son and how they would remember his legacy. “[Aaron] *loved his country, he loved God, he loved Reagan and Chamberlyn, and he honestly believed and saw black and white that what we’re involved in is a war for the survival of our republic,*” his father revealed.

The sacrifices of men like Aaron Vaughn and their families demonstrate the powerful restraint on evil that currently exists via the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in Christians across the planet. Contrast that goodness with the godless humanists in the liberal media and their drive to eliminate any vestige of Christianity from the public arena. When introducing a two-part report entitled *“Deadliest Blow of the War”* several days after the deaths of the Navy SEALs, Cable News Network (CNN) anchor Carol Costello commented, *“One Navy SEAL widow wants the country to know [that] her husband was a hero.”* A video then aired of a tearful Kimberly Vaughn proudly proclaiming, *“I want to tell the world that he was an amazing man, that he was a wonderful husband, and a fabulous father to two wonderful children. He was a warrior for Christ, and he was a warrior for our country. And, he wouldn’t want to leave this earth any other way than how he did.”*

Subsequently, Costello went to CNN correspondent Barbara Starr who gave the latest details of the story. When Starr had finished her account, Costello’s co-anchor Ali Velshi segued to CNN correspondent Brian Todd who was in Virginia Beach, Virginia, the *“adopted home of the Navy SEAL Team”*, asking, *“What’s the mood around there?”* In response, Todd declared, *“What happened on Saturday is just now beginning to sink in, and it’s very, very tough to take.”*

Todd then began his report with a snippet of Kimberly Vaughn sorrowfully recounting her mournful reaction of falling to her knees when informed of the death of her husband. As Todd intoned that Kimberly was now left to care for their two-month-old daughter and soon-to-be two-year-old son, the video continued with Kimberly’s tribute aired only five minutes earlier.

However, this time CNN censored the clip: Gone was Kimberly's six-word remark, "...*he was a warrior for Christ.*"⁴⁸

Paul Harvey's analogy continues:

If I were the devil I'd take from those who have, and give to those who wanted until I had killed the incentive of the ambitious.... In other words, if I were the devil I'd keep on doing on what he's doing.

The seductions of the liberal agenda, with its inherent class warfare and its socialist impulse to reduce the power of the governed by increasing the power and control of government, always includes redistribution of wealth as a fundamental objective. Harvey's last comment, "...*if I were the devil I'd keep on doing on what he's doing*" underscores the fact that these currents were well-established when Harvey made his comments. The success of Satan's machinations over the past 47 years is stunning.

Article I, Section 8 lists all the powers of action that we the people granted to the central government in our founding document. Regardless of how you read and interpret the Constitution you can not find any reference for authorization of the government "*to rob productive Peter to pay lazy and shiftless Paul*" (Fischer, 2012).

James Madison, known as "*the Father of the Constitution*" and therefore can be presumed to know something about what it means, rejected government-sponsored welfare in 1794 with these words: "*I cannot undertake to lay my finger on that article of the Constitution which granted to Congress of expending on objects of benevolence the money of their constituents.*" The Scriptures are clear that those who "walk in idleness" are not to be rewarded by being given money taken from those who "work night and day...to earn their own living" (2 Thessalonians 3:6-12). The Bible is specific: "...*if any would not work, neither should he eat.*" (2 Thessalonians 3:10) (Fischer, 2012).

⁴⁸ *CNN American Morning* – 08/08/11 at 8:08 a.m. ET. Source: <http://jakeho.wordpress.com/2011/08/08/cnn-cuts-warrior-for-christ/>.

The Scriptures have always distinguished between the worthy poor, those who are poor through no fault of their own, and the unworthy poor, those who are poor because they will not work when they can. The first are to be the objects of compassion and voluntary charity, not government programs, while the second are to be the objects of rebuke and censure. This scriptural principle saved the nascent settlement of Jamestown in 1608 when John Smith made "He who will not work shall not eat" official public policy and compelled even the nobles from England who thought manual labor was beneath them to work with their hands no less than six hours a day.

Satan's Deception: Atheism.

Atheism is defined as the lack of belief in God and the supernatural. It is also defined by court rulings as a religion.⁴⁹ An atheist is someone who does not believe in a personal God - an omnibenevolent, omniscient, omnipotent spirit who created and sustains the universe. Theists call God transcendent because space and time are aspects of the physical universe that our Creator must transcend because he created them. The term supernatural is sometimes used to refer to anything that transcends the physical world including human souls and angelic beings. Naturalism, an aspect of atheism, is the view that denies the existence of any such beings. In this view, all that exists can be fully described by science. Not only is there no God, there are no angels, human souls or anything else transcending the physical realm. The ultimate truth is that there is only matter/energy and space.

Atheism sports a scholarly veneer that masks the moral and psychological causes of unbelief. Little more than moral rebellion cloaked in academic regalia, atheism is not the result of objective assessment of evidence but of stubborn disobedience to God's commands. It does not arise from the careful application of reason but from willful rebellion and the suppression of truth by wickedness. In spite of vociferous claims by atheists, disbelieving in God is not a consequence of intellectual doubts. Such doubts are mere symptoms of the root cause - moral

⁴⁹ The courts have ruled that a religion need not be based on a belief in the existence of a supreme being. In a 2005 case, the US Court of Appeals for the 7th Circuit ruled that "Atheism is [the inmate's] religion, and the group that he wanted to start was religious in nature even though it expressly rejects a belief in a supreme being." The case involved a Wisconsin prison inmate who was blocked by prison officials from creating an inmate group to study and discuss atheism. James J. Kaufman, v. Gary R. McCaughtry, et al. United States Court of Appeals for the Seventh Circuit No. 04-1914 (19 August 2005).

rebellion. For the atheist the missing ingredient is not evidence of God's existence, but obedience to God's commands (Spiegel, 2010).

The irrational heights to which the new atheists are willing to go in order to resist God are typified by famous atheist Richard Dawkins' speculation regarding life's origins. Ben Stein's recent documentary, "Expelled--No Intelligence Allowed," contains an interview of Dawkins. Stein asked him how he thought life began on earth. Dawkins' response says a lot about the fog of evil that prevents spiritual discernment by unbelievers. An ardent opponent of religion, which he dismisses as mere superstition, Dawkins admitted believing that perhaps life on earth was "seeded" by "extraterrestrials." This admission was tantamount to a confession that indeed there is a designer behind all the intricate forms of life. Only in Dawkins' deluded view, the designer is definitely not the God of the Bible, nor any divine being. Dawkins would rather believe that aliens seeded life on earth than acknowledge the limitless intricacy and boundless genius of God's creative handiwork **XXXXXX (source)**:

...if there were ever shown that life on this planet was designed...it must have been some extraterrestrial intelligence...directed Panspermia; that life might have been seeded on earth in the nose cone of a rocket sent from a distant civilization that wanted to spread its form of life around the universe.

The source of the atheist's moral corruption stems from man's sin-corrupted nature. In addition to spiritual failings due to sin, humans are also cognitively fallen; a mental condition that lends itself to the fog of evil that occludes truth and disrupts the clear functioning of our minds. The evil of immorality hampers our ability to reason correctly. Evil clouds the atheist's appreciation of moral and spiritual matters resulting in a downward spiral; the more a person indulges in sin the more his or her mental faculties are corrupted. If allowed to continue the process ultimately leads to the deadening of one's awareness of God **XXXXXX ()**.

The new atheists⁵⁰ are blinded by their own sin via the fog of evil. It is no surprise that atheism has given rise to such harmful ideologies as Socialism⁵¹, Marxism⁵² and nihilism⁵³.

⁵⁰ New Atheism is the name given to the ideas promoted by a collection of 21st-century atheist authors such as Richard Dawkins, Daniel Dennett, Sam Harris, and the late Christopher Hitchens, referred to by some observer as "the Four Horsemen of New Atheism." Unlike atheism of the past, they believe that religion should not simply be tolerated but must be aggressively countered by "rational argument."

⁵¹ Saul Alinsky, one of President Barack Obama's mentors, wrote the book *Rules for Radicals, A Practical Primer for Realistic Radicals*. A Socialist screed, it contains this bizarre dedication: *Lest we forget at least an over-the-shoulder acknowledgment to the very first radical: from all our legends, mythology, and history (and who is to know*

Perhaps most tragic is how deeply irrational atheism is. The false edifice of atheism is supported by two pillars: the problem of evil in the world and the scientific irrelevancy of God.

Affirmations of the reality of evil theodicy⁵⁴ and why God allows the world to go so wrong where people suffer under the terrors of hurricanes, cancers, and the predations of one another, the most popular theodicy appeals to free will and the notion that man has no one to blame for the sin and suffering that plague all of us. God endowed us with moral autonomy that we might genuinely relate to him. Tragically, we have abused this freedom. Evil is our fault, not God's. We act immorally of our own volition. As described more fully in a previous chapter, all of our suffering - from human malice to natural disasters - is the consequence of our sin-polluted choices - if not our own, than collectively - ultimately tracing back to Adam and Eve's fall from grace.

Another major theodicy focuses on the greater good that God achieves by permitting evil including such significant virtues such as patience, forgiveness, compassion and perseverance which cannot exist without the substrate of suffering. One cannot be compassionate where there is no pain, and one cannot forgive where there is no transgression. Both natural and moral evils provide opportunities for growth in virtue and the building of a mature character. Still other theodicies appeal to such things as the laws of nature, divine punishment, aesthetic

where mythology leaves off and history begins—or which is which), the first radical known to man who rebelled against the establishment and did it so effectively that he at least won his own kingdom—Lucifer.

⁵² "Our war is against God and the world created by Him", declared Karl Marx, father of the Communist Manifesto. In his poem, "*The Pale Maiden*" he admits that he has willfully opted for Hell: "Thus *heaven I've forfeited; I know it full well; My soul, once true to God; Is chosen for hell.*" (*Marx & Satan*, Richard Wurmbrand, p. 22). The Satanic revolt, like orthodox Christian faith is a movement of spirit having its taproot and energy in Satan, the father of lies and envy, the author of rebellion, and the revelator of secrets. Satanic revolt is war against the Trinity...the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, which in Bakunin's words are the "*cursed and fatal principle of authority.*" Thus it proclaims the reign of nothingness, though a nothingness nevertheless pregnant with the expectation of fulfillment in the revelation, and finally the actual presence, of evil personified....the dark Lord of this world. The nature of the Satanic revolt is the antithesis of the Christian faith. Whereas Christian faith is joy, patience, love, truth, humbleness, perseverance, submission in all things to the Will of God, and blessed eternal life, the Satanic counterfeit is full of skepticism, lies, sophistry, revulsion, burning envy, impatience, seething hatred, jealousy, rebelliousness, blasphemy, and eternal life in Hell. Source: Kimball, Linda, 2011. Progressive Satanic revolt: from "nothingness" to worship of Satan, *RenewAmerica.Org*, May 3, 2011, <http://www.renewamerica.com/columns/kimball/110503>.

⁵³ Nihilism – philosophy that traditional values and beliefs are man-made and that there are no absolute moral truths. Existence is senseless and useless and life is without objective meaning.

⁵⁴ Theodicy – attempts to reconcile God's all-loving, all-powerful, and all-knowing nature with the occurrence of evil in the world. In other words, why would a loving God, Creator of all things, including evil, allow evil to exist?

considerations, and the need for evil to exist in order for good to be known XXXXX (Spiegel . Footnote 8).

The second pillar of atheism - the notion that science⁵⁵ is sufficient to account for all of human knowledge and experience - demands that other concepts of the supernatural are not necessary for a complete worldview. Why do intelligent people appeal to such poor arguments to justify their rejection of God? The answer lies in the realm of moral psychology. In light of the irrationality of atheism itself, the fact that many atheists are intellectually sharp in other areas suggests something other than rational exploration is going on. When smart people go in irrational directions, it is time to look at something other than reasoning ability. Scripture provides the evidence. Consider the soulless declaration that “*the fool says in his heart “there is no God”*” Psalm 14:1. The Hebrew term rendered ‘fool’ here denotes a person who is morally deficient. The book of Proverbs says “*a fool finds no pleasure in understanding*” (Proverbs 18:2), that “*fools despise wisdom and discipline*” (Proverbs 1:7) sees “*a fool finds pleasure in evil conduct*” and is “*cooled hotheaded and reckless*” (Proverbs 10:23) and (Proverbs 14:60).

What they do point to is a moral corruption that influences how unbelievers use their cognitive faculties. It is not intelligence they lack so much as self-control and the right values. In the New Testament the Apostle Paul specifically addresses the causal connection between the fool's moral condition and cognitive function:

...so I tell you this, and insist on it in the Lord, that you must no longer live as the Gentiles do, in the futility of their thinking. They are darkened in their understanding and separated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them due to the hardening of their hearts. Having lost all sensitivity, they've given themselves over to sensuality so as to indulge in every kind of impurity, with the continual lust for more. (Ephesians 4:17-19).

⁵⁵ Some subscribers to this view are known as “positivists” including many new atheists. Positivism is a philosophy of science based on the view that in the social as well as natural sciences, data derived from sensory experience, and logical and mathematical treatments of such data, are the exclusive source of all authentic knowledge. It denies the existence of God as the source of the universe and of absolute moral and ethical truths and holds that the only authentic knowledge is that which allows positive verification via the scientific method; a method of inquiry based on gathering empirical and measurable evidence subject to specific principles of reasoning.

The root of the problem is not a lack of intelligence, but rather a hardness of heart that is caused by immoral behavior. Rejection of God deadens the mind regarding theological and moral truths allowing the fog of evil to obscure the obvious. Atheists are cognitively handicapped and desensitized to truth. The Apostle Paul expands on this pattern:

...the wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of man who suppress the truth by their wickedness, since what may be known about God is plain to them, because God has made it plain to them. For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities-his eternal power and divine nature and-have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made so that men are without excuse. For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to him, but their thinking became futile in their foolish hearts were darkened.

Although they claim to be wise, they became fools and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to look like mortal man and birds and animals and reptiles parentheses marked Romans one verses 18 to 23. In this passage Paul makes clear that the problem with those who don't believe in God is not lack of evidence. On the contrary, God has made his existence and attributes so claiming clearly seen from creation that unbelief is inexcusable. The evidential case for God is not ambiguous according to Paul. Rather the wickedness of the unbeliever works to suppress what is manifest in nature. Consequently the unbeliever's capacity for rational thought is compromised and this leads to even more wicked conduct. (Romans I: 24-28, 29)

Paul continues: therefore God gave them over in their sinful desires of their hearts to sexual impurity for the degrading of their bodies with one another... furthermore, since they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, he gave them over to a depraved mind, to do what ought not to be done. They have become filled with every kind of wickedness, evil, greed and depravity.

One interesting aspect of atheism is the bitterness and rage directed toward the idea of God. In many cases it is a visceral hatred of anything related to God. In the three decades since the 1980's this rage has intensified in what can be termed the "new atheism." The cause of this rage is often precipitated by some personal rebellion. Recent research shows a common path to atheism, precipitated by some personal rebellion **XXXXX (Spiegel)**. Atheists invariably change their mind about God due to moral slippage of some kind commonly involving infidelity, resentment, or forgiveness. This is followed by a withdrawal from contact with fellow believers combined with growing doubts about their faith accompanied by continued indulgence in the respective sin. The end result culminates in a conscious rejection of God with an accompanying

increase in anger and bitterness toward God and those who continue to believe in him XXXXX (Footnote 16).

The atheist's problem is rebellion against the plain truth of God. This rebellion is prompted by immorality which diminishes understanding leading to ignorance about morality, not a loss of intelligence as much as a selective intellectual obtuseness to the truth. The root of this obtuseness is moral in nature, in spite of intellectual arguments that are mere ruses masking their rebellion. The atheist's arguments against God are symptoms of willful disbelief in ignoring the myriad evidence for God.

Satan searches out every weakness and vulnerability to successfully attack God's creation. This is evident in the common background of many atheists; they share the experience of having lost their fathers while they were young. Broken father relationships appear to be a major contributing cause of atheism. *"Atheism of the stronger intense type is to a substantial degree generated by the peculiar psychological needs of its advocates"* XXXXX (footnote 5). Looking at the lives of numerous renowned atheists reveals a stunning link between atheism and fatherlessness, classified by some observers as *"the defective father hypothesis"* XXXXX (Source). It is the notion that a broken relationship with one's father predisposes some people to reject God. Sigmund Freud, who maintains that religious belief is based on a psychological need, said that people project their concept of a loving father to the entire cosmos to fulfill their wish for ultimate comfort in a dangerous world. Freud makes a simple and easily understandable claim that once a child or youth is disappointed in, or loses respect for, his earthly father his belief in a heavenly father becomes impossible.

An atheist's disappointment and resentment of his own father unconsciously justifies his rejection of God XXXXX (Footnote 7). The empirical data seems to bear this out. Prominent atheists whose fathers died include; David Hume, two years old when his father died; Frederick Nietzsche, four years old when his father died; Bertrand Russell four years old when his father died; Jean Paul Sartre, 15 months old when his father died; Albert Camus, one-year-old when his father died. Similarly, atheists with abusive or weak fathers include; Thomas Hobbes, seven years old when his father deserted the family; Voltaire abandoned his relationship with his father, whose surname he disowned; Sigmund Freud had contempt for his father as a sexual pervert and a weak man; H.G. Wells despised his father who neglected the family; Madeline

Murray O'Hare, the American atheist who succeeded in removing prayer from public schools, harbored an intense hatred for her father, probably due to child abuse.

Satan's Deception: Humanism.

Atheists do not believe in a god of any kind. Humanists believe that man is his own god. Secular humanism is a religion⁵⁶ and a philosophy of life that views man as the supreme being of the universe. It rejects the existence of God and holds that moral values are relative and vary from culture to culture and even person to person. Humanism is taught in our public schools today and has become the de facto state religion of the U.S. It is supported by the law that prohibits even a whiff of Christianity from darkening the doorstep of a school while enabling and encouraging humanism to be taught and promulgated in our public school curriculums.

The fruits of Humanism are evident in a September, 2011 column of the New York Times. Columnist David Brooks described an academic study concerning the nearly complete lack of a moral vocabulary among most American young people (Prager, 2011). Here are excerpts from Brooks's summary of the study of Americans aged 18 to 23 and their moral lives by Notre Dame sociologist Christian Smith:

"When asked to describe a moral dilemma they had faced, two-thirds of the young people either couldn't answer the question or described problems that are not moral at all."

"Moral thinking didn't enter the picture, even when considering things like drunken driving, cheating in school or cheating on a partner."

*"The default position, which most of them came back to again and again, is that **moral choices are just a matter of individual taste.**"*

*"As one put it, 'I mean, I guess **what makes something right is how I feel about it.** But different people feel different ways, so I couldn't speak on behalf of anyone else as to what's right and wrong.'"*

*"Morality was once revealed, inherited and shared, but **now it's thought of as something that emerges in the privacy of your own heart.**" (Emphases added.)*

The Smith study confirms what conservatives have known for a generation: Moral standards have been replaced by feelings. If moral standards are not rooted in God they do not objectively exist (Prager, 2011). Not so among today's youth. Good and evil are simply a matter of personal preference. One of the foremost liberal philosophers, Richard Rorty, an atheist,

⁵⁶ In a 1961 case the US Supreme court described "secular humanism" as a religion: *Torcaso v. Watkins*, 367 U.S. 488 (1961).

acknowledged that for the secular liberal, “There is no answer to the question, ‘Why not be cruel?’”

With the replacement of Judeo-Christian morality by humanism, people have simply substituted feelings for those standards. Millions of American young people have been raised by parents and schools with “How do you feel about it?” as the only guide to what they ought to do. Satan’s intent here was to replace God and the Bible with feelings. The heart has replaced God and the Bible as a moral guide. Because of man’s inherent evil nature, such moral relativism harbors the potential for unspeakable evils, such as the Columbine school shooting⁵⁷: “*The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately sick; who can understand it?*” (Jeremiah 17:9). A vast number of American young people do not even ask whether an action is right or wrong. The question would strike them as foreign. Why? Because the question suggests that there is a right and wrong outside of themselves. And just as there is no God higher than them, there is no morality higher than them, either (Prager, 2011).

What the liberal elites miss, or intentionally obfuscate, aided by their skills in the American Pravda,⁵⁸ is that when you instill in a child that there are no absolutes in life, that life is an accident, that people are nothing more than evolved animals, that millions of years of violence, death, killing, disease, pain and suffering brought humans into existence, there is no God, the Bible is not true, and then double down on such vacuous teaching by removing the Bible, prayer and Ten Commandments from schools, you leave kids susceptible to the demonic deceptions and lures of Lucifer and his minions.

⁵⁷ Columbine School Shooting -

⁵⁸ American Pravda – has been a term of derision used by conservatives against the strong liberal bias in the mainstream media consisting of major news gathering and reporting organizations such as the major television networks and large newspapers across the U.S. “*The American Pravda is largely composed of the Mainstream Media (MSM) and the Hollywood Left (HL). By now anyone with two brain cells to rub together must realize if not admit that the major news outlets of this nation are populated by liberal geishas who fawn and cheer at every move the Left makes and, just as importantly, ignore and rationalize any stumble said Left suffers.*” Source: Garnica, Gabriel, 2011. The Pathetic American Pravda Marches On, *RenewAmerica.Com*, February 12, 2011, <http://www.renewamerica.com/columns/garnica/110212>. ⁵⁹ Transhumanism - Transhumanism is a radical social movement based on an arrogant faith in the continued and rapid advance of human technology. The goal is to achieve the singularity, an exponential increase in technological advancement so rapid the unaided human mind is unable to grasp its implications, as the pinnacle of human civilization. They believe this event will usher in a new era for the human race in which limited mortals transcend their biological bodies and set out to conquer the universe. In effect, transhumanist anticipation of the singularity is comparable to Christian anticipation of the second coming of Jesus Christ. The bible points out that in the time just prior to the second coming of Jesus Christ the world will be characterized by unparalleled human arrogance. Led by the Antichrist, the human race will not only launch a spiritual rebellion against God, but an actual physical confrontation between themselves and the King of kings, Jesus Christ.

The clothes worn by the Columbine High School killers may give a clue to the thinking of these teenage murderers (Catchpoole, 1999). The autopsy report for one of the killers documents that on the day of the tragedy he was wearing black combat boots, a black glove on his right hand, and a white T-shirt with the inscription 'Natural Selection' on the front (Rocky Mountain News, 1999). The killers were obsessed with blood-drenched video games and violent death like Natural Selection. They were also fascinated by the German Nazi belief, fueled by ideas of Darwinian struggle, in a 'master race' (Bergman, 1999).

It is no wonder that this generation of young people are wallowing in utter hopelessness having been indoctrinated since childhood that man is just an animal, that death and violence are a natural part of evolution, and that 'only the fittest survive' (Catchpoole, 1999). Even if and when they hear 'Jesus loves you,' many either do not understand what this can possibly mean in a 'world of death and randomness,' or it makes them more angry and bitter that such a beautiful possibility seems denied by the 'facts' of science – the "facts" that they have been immersed in since beginning public schooling. Some of them are 'walking time-bombs' without fear of any judgment after death and primed to explode in anger and hatred at any time (Catchpoole, 1999).

The missing counterbalance to this priming of walking time bombs is the true and accurate Genesis account of history that enables young and old to understand why this groaning violence-filled world is the way it is—that death, bloodshed, disease, and suffering are a consequence of sin (Catchpoole, 1999). More importantly, they are shown that God so loved the world that He provided His Son as a sacrifice for that sin offering those who will accept it, the free gift of pardon. Kids today need to know that they are made in the image of God, are sinners separated from their Creator, but can be saved for eternity, and know purpose and meaning in life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The seeds of Humanism trace back to biblical times. For example, in Genesis 3:4-5 we read, *"You will be like God, knowing good and evil."* Genesis 11:4 reveals the Humanist's motive - self-exaltation, the idea that we can become our own gods, *"Come let us build for ourselves a city and the tower whose top will reach into heaven. Let us make a name for ourselves."* Judges 21:25 explains their moral relativism, *"Every man did what was right in his own eyes."* In Isaiah 5:20-21 we find, *"Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil. Who substitute darkness for light and light for darkness. Who substitute bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter."* Scripture

prophesied end time Humanism. 2 Timothy 3:1-5 reveals, *"Realize this that in the last day's difficult times will come. For men will be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, revilers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy, unloving, irreconcilable, malicious gossips, without self-control, brutal, haters of good, treacherous, reckless, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God."*

Julian Huxley, an English Darwinist, Humanist, proponent of transhumanism⁵⁹ and one world government, predicted that Humanism would be the ultimate religion of the world. As mentioned above, Humanism permeates our public schools and because it is a religion, it is fair to say that our public schools are institutions that indoctrinate our kids into a false religion while prohibiting any expression or teaching of the truth of Christianity. Satan must be rubbing his hands in glee over this monumental victory over righteousness.

The *Humanist Manifesto II*,⁶⁰ summarizes the doctrine of Humanism, *"We find insufficient evidence for belief in the existence of a supernatural. It is either meaningless or irrelevant to the question of the survival and fulfillment of the human race. As non-theists we begin with humans not God, nature not deity."* The tenets of the American Humanist Association were promulgated primarily by John Dewey,⁶¹ Julian Huxley, and others of like mind back when they formed the organization in 1933. They provide the underpinnings of what is being taught in our schools. Explicit or not, the tenets of Humanism have permeated public education and all of academia as the official doctrine of our intellectual elite.

Religious Humanists regard the universe as self-existing and not created. The first tenet of Humanism holds that there was no creation; the universe is the ultimate reality. It is self-existing. The second tenet of Humanism states that man is a part of nature and he has emerged as

⁵⁹ Transhumanism - Transhumanism is a radical social movement based on an arrogant faith in the continued and rapid advance of human technology. The goal is to achieve the singularity, an exponential increase in technological advancement so rapid the unaided human mind is unable to grasp its implications, as the pinnacle of human civilization. They believe this event will usher in a new era for the human race in which limited mortals transcend their biological bodies and set out to conquer the universe. In effect, transhumanist anticipation of the singularity is comparable to Christian anticipation of the second coming of Jesus Christ. The bible points out that in the time just prior to the second coming of Jesus Christ the world will be characterized by unparalleled human arrogance. Led by the Antichrist, the human race will not only launch a spiritual rebellion against God, but an actual physical confrontation between themselves and the King of kings, Jesus Christ.

⁶⁰ Humanist Manifesto II - written in 1973 to update the previous one, its prescriptions that divorce and birth control should be legal combine with its rejection of religion and support for the right to abortion.

⁶¹ Dewey was an American philosopher, psychologist and educational reformer. He is the architect of progressive education in America with its emphasis on Humanism. He was one of the original 34 signatories of the first *Humanist Manifesto* in 1933.

a result of a continuous process of evolution. There is no Creator, there is no creation; everything is explained in terms of evolution. The other Humanist tenets involve a world government, complete freedom of sex, and all of the other aspects of moral relativism that corrupt society. Isaac Asimov, famed science fiction author and president of the American Humanist Association defined the essence of humanism when he said, "*I am an atheist.*" Humanism is basically an esoteric⁶² form of atheism. Asimov went on to say, "*Emotionally, I'm an atheist. I don't have the evidence to prove that God doesn't exist. But I so strongly suspect He doesn't that I don't want to waste my time.*" A popular Secular Humanism website describes the essence of humanism as, "*Anyone who rejects religion and/or acknowledges its uselessness in solving problems is welcome as a humanist*" (Speiser, n.d.).

The original tenets of humanism set forth in 1933 were combined with another manifesto that was given in 1973 and published more recently by the American Humanist Association in the magazine the Humanist. In a preface to that, Editor Paul Kurtz said that: "*Humanism is a philosophical religious and moral point of view as old as human civilization itself.... It has its roots in classical China, Greece, and Rome; it is expressed in the Renaissance and the Enlightenment, in the scientific revolution, and in the twentieth century.*"

Religious humanists regard the universe as self-existing and not created. So the first tenet of humanism holds that there was no creation; the universe is the ultimate reality. It is self-existing. The second tenet of humanism states that man is a part of nature and he has emerged as a result of a continuous process.' There is no Creator, there is no creation; everything is explained in terms of evolution. The other humanist tenets involve a world government, complete freedom of sex, and all of the other things that we see causing so much havoc in society today. Isaac Asimov, president of the American Humanist Association what he said, in case you have any questions about what humanism really is: "I am an atheist." Out and out, he was an atheist. Humanism is basically an esoteric form of atheism. He went on to say, "Emotionally, I'm an atheist. I don't have the evidence to prove that God doesn't exist. But I so strongly suspect He doesn't that I don't want to waste my time."

Satan's Deception: Apostate Christianity.

⁶² Esoteric aspects of Humanism are understood by the "specially initiated" and embrace evolution, cosmology and the nature of consciousness. The initiated have abandoned faith in God by shifting their "internal paradigm or model of reality, away from the created universe that we were brought up with" (Jim Speiser, Arizona Secular Humanists, <http://www.afgen.com/humanism.html>).

As documented numerous times before, Satan's most effective deceptions are often the most subtle. He doesn't have to move belief very far off-center to accomplish his harvest of souls. One glaring example, among the many facets of apostate Christianity, is the fact that it is not atheism that is replacing American Christianity, but a more dastardly, heretically-infused form of Christianity which includes the prosperity gospel. Prosperity gospel, also referred to as the prosperity theology, health and wealth gospel or Seed-Faith, is a heretical Christian religious doctrine which claims the Bible teaches that financial blessing is the will of God for Christians. The doctrine teaches that faith, positive speech, and donations to Christian ministries will always increase one's material wealth. It embodies aspects of Replacement Theology that with the crucifixion of Jesus instigated by the Jews God abandoned Israel and replaced it with the Church. The promises in the Bible given to Israel are now for the church. All evil springs from a revolt against God and Satan is the leader of this rebellion. Satan knows that redemption history works around the Jews and if he can eliminate the Jews God's plan could be derailed.

Based on non-traditional interpretations of the Bible, often with emphasis on the Book of Malachi, prosperity gospel views the Bible as a contract between God and humans: if humans have faith in God, He will deliver his promises of security and prosperity. Confessing these promises to be true is perceived as an act of faith which God will honor. More specifically, Seed-Faith holds that things received by faith start with a seed. The name "seed-faith" is a perversion of Matthew 17:20, *"If you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you."*

The Seed Faith concept can be traced back to a meeting between Oral Roberts and John Ewing. In 1968, donations to Roberts' ministry had plummeted after Roberts alienated many of his supporters by joining the United Methodist Church. To raise money, Roberts decided to sell the ministry's corporate airplane (Strandburg, n.d.). Ewing came to see Oral about buying the plane. The core of Ewing's advice to Roberts was the Seed-Faith philosophy. *"You give to the ministry, and God will reward you with a financial blessing."* By the following year, income to Roberts' ministry had doubled going from \$6 million to \$12 million. Roberts was so happy with Ewing's guidance that he gave him the plane. Oral Roberts originally called this concept "Blessing Pact" which later became known as "Seed-Faith".

Ewing devised an endless number of gimmicks to be mailed out by ministries. What made them appealing was their context to Bible verses. Some mailings would contain items like prayer cloths, "Jesus eyes" handkerchiefs, fake golden coins, miracle water or oil, communion wafers, a prayer rug made out of paper, and "sackcloth billfolds." Many contain instructions to conceal these letters from family members who might have better financial sense. Recipients are often instructed to open the letters in private and not discuss them with others: "Try to take it to a room or somewhere where you can be alone with the Lord." Other mailings asked for a donation before opening a second letter marked "Personal and private." One mailing from Ewing included a \$10,000 "faith check." The bogus check was from the "Bank of Heaven." Of course, the bank president was God, the Father, the vice president was Jesus, and the secretary and treasurer was The Holy Ghost. "Place the faith check in your wallet and keep it there until the blessing unfolds," the letter states. "Whisper the name of Jesus three times as you write your name on the back of your Faith Check."

Over the years Ewing managed to build a massive direct-mail empire from his mansion in Los Angeles. All his ministry mail is directed to a Tulsa post office box. Ewing's computerized mailing operation, Saint Matthew's Churches, mails more than 1 million scam letters per month, many to low-income, uneducated people, while Ewing lives in a \$2.2 million, 6,400-square-foot home above Beverly Hills and drives a small fleet of luxury cars.

Ewing's flair for effective, dramatic direct-mail appeals won him jobs writing for evangelists including Robert Tilton, Rex Humbard and "Rev. Ike." In many cases, the letters were identical but contained different signatures. The Trinity Foundation, which is run by Ole Anthony, was the first to dub Ewing as "God's Ghostwriter." Anthony managed to find a single letter that nine different televangelists had claimed was written by them. The only difference was the signature. Many of the letters speak of revelations that God directed the sender [insert name] to give the recipient. The only name that matters to these hucksters is the one on the seed-faith check (Strandburg, n.d.).

It is Ewing, not the popular televangelist, who actually writes the seed soliciting letters that go out from Bob Tilton, Marilyn Hickey, Rev. Ike, Rex Humbard, and many others. Ewing has taught the big time TV ministries how to use direct mail to double, triple, and even quadruple their annual income without having to add so much as one extra parking space in front of their

churches. Ewing has himself gotten in on the scam by starting St Matthews Church. The “church” consists of a Tulsa Oklahoma P.O. Box and an office warehouse complex in California. The so called church sends out over 1 million pieces of mail per month. All of it designed to separate you from your money.

Ewing, and the televangelists under his sway, preys upon the poorest and most desperate people in our society. The scam that he set in motion decades ago has grown into sizeable organizations. The Trinity Broadcasting Network is a haven for evangelists who have adopted his principles. It reaches tens of millions of people around the globe. All of the letters appeal to a person’s sense of covetousness. They include alleged testimonies from people, first names only of course, who claim to have benefited from sending money along with their prayer request. These appeals always have a hook. That is a prayer cloth, a widow’s mite, a vial of “holy” water or oil or some other sort of gimmick. The hook is designed to get you to take action. One of the latest offerings is the Jesus Prayer Rug (Lumbley, 2006).

Ewing’s scam is so sophisticated that he has taught televangelists how to use U.S. Census Bureau reports to target the poorest zip codes in the nation. Studies have found that it is typically the poorest among us who are most likely to fall for these scams. He uses tried and true formulas in his letters. Nothing is left to chance. Each word, every phrase, even the color of the paper and the style of print is designed to elicit the largest possible response to that particular piece of mail.

The decline of Biblically-based, orthodox Christianity in American religion over the last 50 years is not due as much to the growth of secularism as it is to the influence of heretical, apostate intrusions into the fabric of Christian faith like the prosperity gospel. 2 Timothy 4:3-4 which says that *"the time will come when they [Christians] will not endure sound doctrine; but wanting to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires; and will turn away their ears from the truth, and will turn aside to myths."* This prophecy is growing more evident as we approach the Rapture. Similarly, 2 Timothy 3 cites the basic reason for apostasy is due to people *"holding to a form of godliness, although they have denied its power"* (2 Timothy 3:5).

Satan’s Deception: Higher Criticism.

Like a wise general, Satan knows that attacking the source of an enemy’s strength will lead to victory. Accordingly, he focused much effort attacking the source of the strength of the

Church; the seminaries and colleges preparing ministers and priests for their calling. The root of much apostasy that has infected Christianity in America, and around the world, is rooted in the German School of Higher Criticism which invaded this country on a huge scale in the 1920's. According to the "scientific approach" of this school of skeptics, the Bible is not the revealed Word of God. Rather, it is Man's search for God, and therefore it is filled with myth, legend and superstition.

Today this viewpoint dominates the seminaries of America (Reagan, n.d.). John Spong, Episcopal Bishop of New Jersey, has written books in which he denies the virgin birth, denies the miracles of Jesus, denies the resurrection, denies the Second Coming, and argues that Paul and Timothy were homosexual lovers. Bishop Spong has become so enamored with other religions that he has announced he will no longer witness to those caught up in the spiritual darkness of pagan faiths.¹

Higher Criticism reflected Satan's first concerted attack against the Bible. It arose in Germany near the end of the 18th century. At that time a group of German biblical scholars formed the Tübingen School of Theology. Higher Criticism denies the Divine inspiration of the Bible. Its adherents insist that the Bible is a human product devised by the church to express what individual men had to say about God. Higher Criticism also denies that Jesus was the promised Messiah and the incarnate Son of God.

The higher critics did their best to remove people's faith in the Bible as God-breathed and inerrant. The poisonous heresy of Higher Criticism has eroded faith in Biblical absolutes leading to spiritual degradation worldwide. It has blurred the once bright line between those things normal, honorable and moral, and the perverted, immoral and sinful. When Paul told Timothy that difficult times would come in the last days, he was describing the end-times result of this pervasive spiritual degradation:

But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God— having a form of godliness but denying its power... (2 Timothy 2-5)

A contemporary movement with roots in Higher Criticism is "The Jesus Seminar" established by Robert Funk, a New Testament scholar at the University of Montana in 1985. The

avowed purpose of the Seminar was "to renew the quest for the historical Jesus." Meeting twice a year for six years, the group voted on each of the sayings of Jesus recorded in the Gospels. They voted by dropping colored beads in a box. A black bead meant Jesus definitely did not make the statement in question. A gray bead meant He did not say it, but it might have represented His thinking. A pink bead meant He probably said something like this, but not in the words recorded. A red bead meant He definitely made the statement (McGee, n.d.). They recently voted on various texts by rating the chance of the text being true using beads of various colors to denote percentage values. Past examples of these collective efforts have yielded "new translations" of the New Testament and several "gospels." In past meetings they debated if Jesus actually said and did what the gospels report. The final product of the Seminar, published in 1993, was a blasphemy of God's Word. It was titled, *The Five Gospels*. The men who produced this spiritual pornography are professors at seminaries across America. They are the ones who are training the current generation of pastors and teachers.

These seminars have reduced the Word of God to nothing more than myth and fable. They believe Jesus was a traveling Jewish faith healer who was more interested in social justice than salvation; that He was born of two human parents; He performed no miracles; was not crucified and did not die for the sins of the world; and was not resurrected. They claim the post-resurrection sightings of Jesus were actually hallucinations.

This heresy is influencing many formerly fundamental Bible colleges and seminaries (McGee, n.d.). The recruitment of liberal professors often begins with invitations extended to the most popular "freethinking" - often a code word for heretical- lecturers to speak at campus-sponsored forums. A board of trustees more interested in money than spiritual truth sees this as a way to leverage tuition by increasing enrollment because heretics are appealing to 18 year olds who have already been indoctrinated during 14 years of public schooling and its religion of Secular Humanism with little to no remedial response from their parents and churches.

The fallout from Higher Criticism produced Biblical relativism. There is no corner of society that is untouched when what God says becomes optional or subject to interpretation based not on truth, but on subjective feelings. In reality, an attack upon God is an attack upon His creative purpose. To destroy that is to tear at the very foundation of society (McGee, n.d.). Human sexuality, clearly one of the most enjoyable and important aspects of that foundation,

becomes warped. Acts that were formerly proscribed are relabeled acceptable, including homosexuality. Until 1973, the American Psychiatric Association (APA) declared homosexuality to be a mental illness. Moral relativism spawned by Higher Criticism eroded the Biblical proscriptions against homosexuality leading the APA to re-label it as a "normal form of human bonding." This in turn led to the mantra that homosexuals should be encouraged to indulge their perversity because "they are born that way" in much the same manner that heterosexuality is inherited. The problem with this view is that God would not label something as an utter abomination if some of his creation were truly born that way. The fact that He does condemn this sinful conduct is proof that homosexuality is based on choice even if those engaging in these acts may be blinded by the fog of evil to feel that they are truly different from the majority of the other members of their gender.

This lie has morphed into another lie that a desensitized America uncritically accepts; the homosexual agenda is not a threat to the heterosexual family (Crouse, 2011). Daniel Villarreal, a prominent homosexual blogger recently admitted, *"I and a lot of other people want to indoctrinate, recruit, teach and expose children to accept queer sexuality as normal."* Some activist teachers in the UK are encouraging boys to wear dresses and dance with pompoms. Kids are taught to question the values of their parents and grandparents and to act out pro-homosexual books as stage plays (McGee, n.d.). Villarreal said, *"Recruiting children? You bet we are."* He identified anti-bullying programs and social studies classes that teach children about the "historical contributions" of famous homosexuals⁶³ as examples of the ways that the "gay" activist movement is deliberately educating children to accept homosexuality as normal (Crouse, 2011). Villarreal expressed the opinion that the younger generation doesn't "fear homosexuality" as much as older people do. He attributes the success in mainstreaming homosexuality among young people to the pervasiveness of homosexuality on television, in media, and at school.

One of the first institutions God designed for mankind was the family. He designed the family with one male father and one female mother. God then said to them, "... *Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.*" (Genesis 1:28)

⁶³ Assertions of homosexuality can and are made whether there is supporting evidence for the claims or not because the historical figures cannot defend themselves, nor can historians find evidence to refute the accusations about private behavior of historical figures. As a result, those who pushing the homosexual agenda and who are not committed to truth can make wild claims and not be contradicted with authority.

“And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.” (Genesis 1:31). God’s ordained family institution is clear; one male father, one female mother and children.

Satan wields homosexuality to attack God’s plan for families. Evidence of the impact of this abomination on the children of same sex parents leaps from the pages of recent academic research: The New Family Structures Study (NFSS) surveyed 3,000 adults that dispel many of the biased, agenda-driven research of previous studies to reveal numerous, consistent differences, especially between the children of women who have had a lesbian relationship and those with still-married, heterosexual biological parents (Regnerus, 2012). Measuring 40 life outcomes ranging from receiving welfare, to sexually transmitted diseases, to lower educational achievement and depression, to being arrested, to self-destructive behavior such as marijuana use, smoking and drunkenness, the research shows the negative impact of same sex parenting on children.

Christ’s statement, “you will know them by their fruits” is glaringly obvious here. Sixty-nine (69) percent of children with lesbian parents (two females heading the family) and 57% of those with gay parents (two males heading the family) reported that their family received public assistance at some point while growing up. This compares to 17% of intact biological parent families (IBFs). In addition, 38% of the children of lesbian parents said they were currently receiving some form of public assistance, compared with 10% of children from intact biological families (Regnerus, 2012). The young-adult children of lesbian mothers are more apt to experience homosexual attraction and behaviors, as well as self-report asexuality. Twenty three percent of children of lesbian parents said yes when asked whether “a parent or other adult caregiver ever touched you in a sexual way, forced you to touch him or her in a sexual way, or forced you to have sexual relations,” while only 2% of IBFs responded affirmatively. Among female respondents, 3% of IBFs reported parental (or adult caregiver) sexual contact/victimization, dramatically below the 31% of children of lesbian parents who reported the same.

Furthermore, responses to the question “Have you ever been physically forced to have any type of sexual activity against your will” also display significant differences between IBFs and children of both lesbian and gay parents. The question about forced sex was asked before the

question about sexual contact with a parent or other adult and may include incidents of it but, by the numbers, clearly includes additional circumstances. Thirty-one percent of children of lesbian parents indicated they had, at some point in their life, been forced to have sex against their will, compared with 8% of IBFs and 25% of the children of gay parents. Among female respondents, 14% of IBFs reported forced sex, compared with 46% of lesbian and 52% of gay parent (Regnerus, 2012).

The evidence of the unhealthy environments of aberrational child rearing in gay households – defined in this section of the research as two males heading the household - shows that the children of gay parents were statistically more apt than intact biological families to receive public assistance while growing up, to have thought recently about committing suicide, to ever report a sexually-transmitted infection, have experienced forced sex, and were less likely to self-identify as entirely heterosexual (Regnerus, 2012). Similar results were echoed by the children of lesbian parents where they fare worse on educational attainment, feelings of safety/security in the family, depression, poor physical health, smaller household incomes than do respondents from still-intact biological families. They also report that their current romantic relationship is in trouble.

When contrasted with IBFs, children of gay parents reported more modest educational attainment, reported worse scores on feelings of safety/security within the family, less closeness to their biological mother, greater depression, a lower score on the current romantic relationship quality index, and reported that their current romantic relationship is in trouble. Children of lesbian parents also report statistically greater marijuana use, more frequent smoking, watch television more often, have been arrested more often, pled guilty to non-minor offenses more often, and—among women—report greater numbers of both female and male sex partners than do children of IBFs.

Ominously, heretical higher criticism has brought another kind of change, and this has to do with a vicious enemy of Christianity. Very few people realize that in debates with Christian apologists Islam's defenders use the arguments and conclusions of the higher critics. In denying the literal meaning of Holy Scripture, the critics have given credibility to the Islamic argument. Specifically, *"A more advanced attack forwarded by Muslims is their great willingness to use*

liberal Christian views of the Bible including Higher Criticism to discredit the Bible as the Word of God" (Alrasouli, 2011).

The higher critics did their best to remove people's faith in the Bible as God-breathed and inerrant. The poisonous heresy of Higher Criticism has eroded faith in Biblical absolutes leading to spiritual degradation worldwide (Strandberg, n.d.). It has blurred the once bright line between those things normal, honorable and moral, and the perverted, immoral and sinful. When Paul told Timothy that difficult times would come in the last days, he was describing the end-times result of this pervasive spiritual degradation:

But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God—having a form of godliness but denying its power... (2 Timothy 2-5)

Norman Vincent Peale in 1984 on the Phil Donahue program announced, "*It's not necessary to be born-again. You have your way to God; I have mine. I found eternal peace in a Shinto shrine . . . I've been to Shinto shrines, and God is everywhere.*" Peale's leading disciple, Robert Schuller, has outdone his teacher with the development of his "gospel of possibility thinking." In his book, *Self Esteem: The New Reformation*, Schuller states that the leaders of the Reformation Movement made a mistake in centering their theology around God instead of Man!³ Schuller teaches that the essence of Man's problem is low self-esteem.⁴ By contrast, the Bible teaches it is pride. Schuller says that when Jesus referred in John 7:38 to "rivers of living water" flowing out of believers, He was speaking of self-esteem.⁵ Schuller should have continued reading because the very next verse says that Jesus was speaking of the Holy Spirit. Schuller argues that sin is anything that robs us of our "divine dignity".⁶ The Bible says sin is rebellion against God. The letters continued to pour in for weeks, and they were so critical that Dr. Schuller decided to respond to them. In a long letter published in the October 5, 1984 issue of *Christianity Today*, he made an incredible comment that has haunted him to this day:⁸

I don't think anything has been done in the name of Christ and under the banner of Christianity that has proven more destructive to human personality and, hence, counterproductive to the evangelism enterprise than the often crude, uncouth, and unchristian strategy of attempting to make people aware of their lost and sinful condition.

As a writer for *Time* put it in an article in 1985, "*For Schuller, an acknowledgment of self-worth, more than a confession of sinfulness, is the path to God.*"⁹ To double down on his heresy, in 1980 Schuller tried to portray Jesus as an egotist saying:¹⁰ *The Cross sanctifies the ego trip. That's very significant. In other words, Jesus had an ego. He said, "I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men to me."* Wow! What an ego trip He was on!

In 1997 the General Board of Global Ministries of the United Methodist Church sponsored a meeting in Kansas City that attracted 4,000 participants from all over the world. Called, "Global Gathering III," the conference featured a parade of speakers who attacked the fundamentals of the Christian faith. One speaker declared that the crucifixion of Jesus reveals an "*abusive Heavenly Father who is not fit for Christian worship.*" The speaker urged instead that the Church revere all the world's children as little messiahs equal to Jesus.¹⁸

The spreading cancer of apostasy in the Church is not confined to theologians and church conferences. It can be found at the grass roots level in local churches. Consider, for example, The Episcopal New Church Center in Walkersville, Maryland. This church hired a public relations firm to develop a print and television advertising campaign. One of the first ads in this campaign carried a banner headline that read, "*To Hell With Church!*" It showed a man thinking, "*If I want to feel guilty, I'll eat some cheese fries.*" Another ad in the series showed a painting of Christ nailed on the Cross. Scrawled over the painting were the words, "*Of course people with pierced body parts are welcome in our church.*"¹⁹ The big move at the grass roots level these days is interfaith worship services. Christians are inviting Muslims, Jews, Hindus, American Indian practitioners of "*native religion,*" and others to join in worshipping "*the one true god, regardless of the name you may give to him or her.*" (Reagan, n.d.)

Englishman William Booth (1829 - 1912), who founded the Salvation Army, was a man with a great zeal for the Lord and a passion for lost souls (Reagan, n.d.). He was also a man of vision. On the eve of the 20th Century when Christendom was caught up in euphoria about how the Church would soon take the world for Christ, Booth predicted that the Gospel would not fare well in the new century. Specifically, he prophesied that by the end of the 20th Century, much of the Church would be preaching:²² Christianity without Christ, forgiveness without repentance, salvation without regeneration and heaven without hell. Christians are faced with unparalleled challenges from the decay of society and the apostatizing of the Church.

Satan's Deception: New Age Movement.

New Agers believe that man must evolve into a higher consciousness or be transformed into a new creature to live for eternity. They buy into such off the wall beliefs that transhumanism, or being downloaded into a master super computer, will accomplish this immortality. In this belief system, man searches for the "fountain of youth" to live forever. In the process they reject the Creator and instead make themselves a god unto their own likeness.

The New Age movement, described in the previous chapter, in all of its multiplicity and complexity encompasses such varied beliefs as witchcraft, astrology and spiritism on the one hand and the anthropic principal, biosystems and biogenetic fields on the other hand. Various churches, cultures, and religions now are involved in some aspect of the New Age movement. Regardless of the New Age flavor involved, they share two features: 1) their goal is a world culture, world religion and world government; and 2) they base their worldview, without exception, on evolution. The patron saint of the New Age movement is the Jesuit priest, Teilhard de Chardin.⁶⁴

Marilyn Ferguson, who wrote *The Aquarian Conspiracy*, the so called bible of the New Age movement, polled the leaders of the movement asking them who had been the most influential in leading them to their philosophical position. By far, most of them answered de Chardin. In his book, *The Phenomenon of Man*, de Chardin said: "*Is evolution a theory, a system, or a hypothesis? It is much more. It is a general condition to which all theories, all systems, all hypotheses must bow, and which they must satisfy henceforward if they are to be thinkable and true. Evolution is a light illuminating all facts, a curve that all lines of thought must follow.*"

New Age beliefs are one of Satan's multi-purpose deceptions. Not only does it draw man away from his Creator God by substituting a counterfeit belief, it can also be used to explain the disappearance of millions of people in the Rapture. These explanations are deceptions to prevent those left behind from discerning the truth about the Rapture. The first New Age explanation may be that the aliens rescued those who are weak and need help. New Age "channelers" have already revealed what the aliens have "told" them:

⁶⁴ de Chardin -

The Great Evacuation will come upon the world very suddenly. The flash of emergency events will be as a lightning that flashes in the sky. So suddenly and so quick in its happening that it is over almost before you are aware of its presence...

Phase I of the Great Exodus of souls from the planet will take place at a moment's notice when it is determined that the inhabitants are in danger.

Phase II... This second phase immediately following the first. The second phase is vital, as we return for the children of all ages and races. The child does not have the power of choice in understanding nor personal accountability.

This explanation contains a powerful delusion to calm those left behind:

Do not be concerned nor unduly upset if you do not participate in this first temporary lift-up of souls who serve with us. This merely means that your action in the plan is elsewhere, and you will be taken for your instructions or will receive them in some other manner. Do not take any personal affront if you are not alerted or are not a participant in this first phase of our plan. Your time will come later, and these instructions are not necessary for you at this time...

In his book, *Psychic and UFO Revelations in the Last Days*, Timothy Green Beckley gives words of encouragement for those who miss the "evacuation:"

...Many of the New Age workers and instructors who feel that they will be taken will not be taken right away, but left behind to help mankind survive through the cataclysmic period. That is their mission.

Another potential explanation is that the missing are part of an "evolutionary purge to bring utopian environmental changes by entering the 4th Dimension." The basic concept is that as earth and humanity are evolving into a higher spiritual consciousness, those whose thought patterns hinder the evolutionary path, especially those who hold to outdated, old fashioned values and morality - like those espoused by Christianity - will be among those who will appear to vanish. It is explained that these souls will be taken elsewhere to evolve at their own rate and they will miss their chance to participate with the rest of the earth's inhabitants.

Kay Wheeler, a self-described "Pleiadian star seed and channeler," published an article entitled, *The Time Is Now*, in the spring 1994 issue of the New Age journal *Connecting Link* magazine. She presented material that she claimed to have channeled from entities that called themselves the "Souls of Light," who claim to be ETs from the "Seventh Celestial Plane of Life." They are concerned with helping earth evolve to full consciousness. Her comments on the evolutionary purge are illuminating:

*Many of these beings who are leaving this planet at this time have completed that which they came to do. It is a time of great rejoicing for them. Do not feel sad about their leaving. They are going home. Many are waiting to be with them again... Many beings must move on, **for their thought patterns are of the past.** They hold on to these thoughts that keep Earth held back. (Emphasis added)*

The New Agers may be saying that "the christ" is coming, *or has come*. They may say that all those that believed in just one god were taken to the karma plain by the 'ascended masters' for re-education. At the time of the Rapture, God will limit back the working power of the Holy Spirit and people will be easily deceived by the devil and his followers. Satan will be given a free hand to spread deception. *"And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie"* (2 Thess. 2:11).⁶⁵

While it is true that Christianity is no longer allowed in the public school system, we are wrong to assume that religion has been removed from our schools. Secular humanism, defined by the courts as a religion, is now giving way to more aggressive New Age precepts and doctrines. In almost every school subject, children are taught holistic education, values clarification, and transpersonal psychology. New Age isn't really new at all. It is a blending of religions and doctrines that are rooted in Hinduism, including hedonism, pantheism, and humanism, and is as ancient as time itself. In the garden, Satan tempted Eve with two enticements. First, he said that it was possible to be like God. Then he reassured her that "ye shall not surely die." These two concepts are the basic tenets of New Age thought and the reason why it is so attractive to a nation without God. The idea that man can achieve "godhood" is to be found everywhere in New Age thought. In a December 1987 article in *Time* magazine, Robert J. L. Burrows stated: *"You can see the rise of the New Age as a barometer of the disintegration of American culture. Dostoyevsky said that anything is permissible if there is no God. But anything is also permissible if everything (or everyone) is God."*

The full court press against God's truth also includes the increasing push to isolate, marginalize and demean Christians by branding them as intolerant and bigoted. This is

⁶⁵ It is important to note that during the Tribulation God will send a deluding influence to allow people to be tricked by the Antichrist's lies, but *only* if their hearts are hardened to the truth. God knows our hearts and if it is possible to reach someone to be saved, even after the beginning of the Tribulation, He will allow them to accept the free gift of pardon paid for by Christ's shed blood on the cross. The key words here are *hardened hearts*; those who refuse to consider the truth. Eventually even God's illimitable love for His creation requires that at some point he gives the rebellious over to their intractable wishes to continue to reject Him.

contrasted by the secular progressive view of inclusiveness and tolerance of all religious expression under the rubric that “there are multiple ways to God.” New Ager Barbara Marciniak, author of *Bringers of the Dawn*, pushes Satan’s counterfeit explanation for the rapture:

The people who leave the planet during the time of Earth changes do not fit in here any longer, and they are stopping the harmony of Earth. When the time comes that perhaps 20 million people leave the planet at one time there will be a tremendous shift in consciousness for those who are remaining.

Other deceptions concerning the Rapture include radiation from the stock pile of nuclear arsenals will be blamed for the disappearance. The Islamic Mahdi of Shiite legend will declare that the missing Christians were wiped from the face of the earth by a judgment of Allah.

Babylonian Paganism. One of the primary targets of Satan’s deceptions is religion. True to form, Satan’s assault results in a counterfeit of the worship of God. The evil counterfeit has taken many forms but began in ancient Babel upon the plain of Shinar. This Satanic pagan religion also led to governmental and religious unity under Nimrod. The ancient pagan impulse did not die at Babylon. It has coursed amid other hidden Satanic trends all these centuries to reemerge in new wraps that remain steeped in occultism, pantheism and rebellion against God. All designed to support Satan’s goal of being a counterfeit of God, i.e., “*like the Most High*” (Isaiah 14:14). Satan’s counterfeit will flourish again in a final attempt to reach its pinnacle as the prophesied fourth world kingdom supported by a false prophet during the end of the age (Bullinger, p. 289). Footnotes in preterism.doc

As the location of the first false religion, Babylon is the “*mother*” of Satan’s counterfeit religions. Many Bible scholars believe that Babylon, allied with a supra-religion, will once again become the center for the world’s idolatrous worship system that will epitomize satanic worship and opposition to God (Thomas, p. 290). Returning to Babylon is one of Satan’s fundamental goals as we approach the end of the age. And because Satan’s treachery knows no bounds, his use of the environmental movement as cover for his machinations should not surprise us. Obviously, not all environmentalists are under the influence of Satan, but his use of this movement demonstrates his genius for deceit combined with his exertions to position himself to usurp God’s authority during the Omega confluence.

The contemporary environmental movement has roots in the earlier conservationist and preservationist movements began by the likes of Theodore Roosevelt. Roosevelt was a high

profile conservationist who helped establish several national parks and federal reserves. Starting in the 1960s, activists introduced a neo-Marxist theology to various ecological concerns creating the contemporary environmentalist movement with its utopian visions (Strandburg, n.d.). The goals of environmentalists today have little to do with saving the earth. Their views on environmental issues are heavily tied to political agendas that are often counterproductive to the causes they claim to represent.

Satan's subtlety is as ingenious as it is effective. It's easy to relate to a desire to save the planet. Unfortunately, the designers of this movement push a political agenda that few true Christians would find compatible with the Bible. The environmental movement's overarching goal is to draw the world into a central body that would set the rules. This plan is part of the devil's master scheme to recreate the type of control he had during the time of the Babylonian Empire. The only way to get back to Babylon is to push for world unity (Strandburg, n.d.). The environmental movement is an effective foil because it asks nations to surrender their sovereignty for a cause seemingly beneficial to all nations. Recently, a group of well-known evangelical leaders fell for this ploy by deciding to back an initiative to fight global warming.

As much as environmentalists try to save the earth, their efforts will ultimately end in total failure. The Bible predicts that during the tribulation the world will come to near complete ruin. The destruction will be so pervasive that the prophet Isaiah warned that men would become as rare as fine gold (Isaiah 13:12). By only addressing the symptoms of man's misdeeds, environmentalists are doing nothing to correct the root problem: sin. Without the transforming power of Jesus Christ, the environment will be resigned to its determined fate. God has given fair warning about how the transgression of His law will lead to wide-scale judgment (Strandburg, n.d.). Even nature itself is under the curse of sin. When Adam and Eve fell, the animal world fell with them. As much as we like our cuddly creatures, we should never forget their fallen state. One guy who failed to realize this fact ended up getting killed by a bear he was trying to save (Strandburg, n.d.).

In 2 Peter, we are told that someday the earth will undergo a fiery renovation. All of nature and everything man has created will be completely destroyed. *"..The heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved,*

what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness” (2 Peter 3:10-11). If the world is going to be purified by fire, there is no need for us to become too attached to it. The only lasting issue is whether each of us will be around to see the day when the lion lies down with the lamb and every stream runs crystal clear with pure water. Knowing that the earth will eventually be put back in order, we need to be concerned with the preservation of our eternal souls. “For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?” (Matthew 16:26) (Strandburg, n.d.)

Satan’s Deception: Homosexuality

Another subtle but effective deception is the push for anti-bullying legislation and training for public school children. The most common reason why individuals are bullied is that they have a different appearance (Frisen, Jonsson, et. al., 2007). After physical appearance, sexual orientation, or perceived sexual orientation, was the primary reason students said they were harassed. Again, Satan’s demonic genius is evident. The high profile suicides of bullied school students, some gay, is heart breaking. No one can fault efforts to eliminate this scourge of the school experience. However, gay-rights groups are using tolerance and anti-bullying programs to surreptitiously introduce curricula and books into schools that promote a political agenda such as same-sex marriage and mainstreaming homosexuality. Anti-bullying programs are a smokescreen to promote homosexuality to kids. One of the leading groups promoting such programs is the Gay, Lesbian, Straight Education Network (GLSEN).

The real agenda is evident because the same groups lobby for gays and other minority groups to be specifically mentioned in anti-bullying legislation and try to depict Christians opposed to such treatment as bigots. *“What parents need to be aware of is there are activist groups who want to promote homosexuality to kids because they realize if they can capture hearts and minds of our children at the earliest ages they will have for all practical purposes won the clash of values that we are currently experiencing”* **XXXXXX (Source).**

Curricula adopted in Alameda, CA for elementary school students specifically mentioned gays and lesbians. *“Schools are only allowed to provide one message about homosexuality; that it’s normal and should be embraced,”* Focus on the Family said of the gay group’s message. *“The school introduced anti-bullying lessons but really they’re teaching elementary school kids about gay marriage”* (Cushman told ABC News.com. *“We think parents should have the right to teach*

kids about it in their own way." They've started introducing homosexuality lessons, sometimes even sexually graphic information under the cover of tolerance or so-called safe school initiatives or even anti-bullying programs,"

The real agenda much of the legislation now includes protected categories based on "gender identity" and sexual orientation. "The homosexual activist groups are unwilling to accept strong anti-bullying proposals that are designed to protect everyone -- to protect all children against bullying," XXXXX (Sprigg). "Instead, they are demanding that there be these special categories of protection that include sexual orientation and gender identity." The real goal is to stigmatize any opposition to homosexuality and transgender behavior. These laws are the "foot in the door" to promote the homosexual agenda in public schools. "[First] you have the anti-bullying provisions," says Sprigg, "then you'll have a nondiscrimination provision, and then you'll have teacher training to indoctrinate the teachers, and then you'll have student training to indoctrinate the students."

Dan Savage, a homosexual and organizer of the Whitehouse supported "It Gets Better Project" spoke at the National High School Journalism Conference in April, 2012. There he revealed his hostility to Christianity when he ripped into the Bible and called religious students "pansy-ass" for walking out on him. Instead of speaking about anti-bullying, Savage launched into a rant against the Bible saying, "*We can learn to ignore the bullshit in the Bible about gay people the same way we have learned to ignore the bullshit in the Bible... about slavery, ... about virginity, about masturbation, we ignore bullshit in the Bible about all sorts of things...*" Offended students walked out prompting Savage to say, "*...it is funny...how pansy ass some people react...*"

President Obama's administration has focused heavily on ending childhood bullying. So why would the Obama administration get behind an anti-bullying organization headed by one of America's most vulgar, extreme bullies? The Obama Administration has placed significant support behind the so-called It Gets Better Project. The White House has devoted a specific section of the WhiteHouse.gov website to the Project. President Obama, Vice President Biden, Secretary of State Hillary Clinton, House Minority Leader Nancy Pelosi, Secretary of Labor Hilda Solis, and Secretary of Agriculture Tom Vilsack, and many other administration officials have cut videos on behalf of the Project

The hidden agenda is evident in anti-bullying curriculum introduced in three Minneapolis elementary schools in 2008. Called “Welcoming Schools”, the curriculum is really a disguise for a very different agenda brought to Minneapolis by the Human Rights Campaign, a Washington, D.C.-based gay and transgender advocacy group (Kersten, 2008). The lessons have little to do with bullying, and much to do with ensuring that kids as young as age 5 submit to HRC's orthodoxy on family structure. Students who dissent are subjected to teacher-directed peer pressure and negative evaluations (Kersten, 2008). As one reporter described it, “...*anti-bullying advocates themselves turn out to be the bullies.*”

The curriculum's underlying agenda leaps from every page in its three sections. The first, on "family diversity," drums into kids the idea that "traditional families" are outdated. To emphasize this point kids in grades 3-5 "act out" being members of nontraditional families, including same-gender-headed families. K-3 students study words like "lesbian" and "gay," while fourth- and fifth-graders learn "bisexual," "dyke" and "transgender."

In the curriculum's second section -- "Looking at Gender Roles and Stereotyping" -- children learn to "expand their notions of gender-appropriate behavior." They read books such as "Sissy Duckling," which deals with "characters challenging gender norms," and "King and King," in which a prince proposes to and marries another prince. The deception and hidden agenda of this program is evident in the fact that "Welcoming Schools" does not address bullying until its third and final section. It says relatively little about the traditional targets of bullies, kids who are overweight, short or the wrong skin color, for example, and places heavy emphasis on anti-gay name-calling.

To promote its agenda, "Welcoming Schools" employs classic indoctrination techniques (Kersten, 2008). Teachers begin lessons by questioning students to identify their current beliefs. Then they use group exercises, films and books to convince the kids that any traditional attitudes they harbor about family structure and homosexuality are harmful "stereotypes." At the end of a lesson, teachers "evaluate" students to ensure that their views now pass official muster. One fill-in-the-blank phrase that students are to complete during evaluation says it all: "I used to think, but now I know ..."

The "Family Diversity Photo Puzzle," a typical lesson for grades 1-3, exemplifies this naked indoctrination. In the exercise, the teacher instructs students to arrange photos of adults

and children to create seven families. But the exercise is rigged, though children don't know it. *"The packets of photographs selected make it impossible to create seven 'traditional' families: that is, families that include a mother, a father and children,"* says the curriculum guide. *"Students will find that they must create some families with adults of the same gender. ..."* and then decide how to label the members. The guide advises teachers to use their authority to encourage the right answer: *"[I]t is helpful for students if you use your own set of photos to create a family with two moms and/or two dads."* When the lesson is over, the teacher exhorts students to examine their beliefs, confess their errors and commit to reform. *"Were there types of families you didn't create?"* asks the teacher. *"Why do you think you didn't create those families?"* In other words, what's wrong with you? *"If you did this activity again, would you do anything differently?"* Gee, let me guess...avoid the wrath of the teacher by constructing a "two mommies" family, or perhaps a "two daddies" one.

"Welcoming Schools" uses the same strategy in its section on expanding "gender norms." The guide advises teachers to avoid referring to their class as "boys and girls." "For some children," it explains, "identifying as a boy or girl in order to participate in an activity creates internal dissonance." Students are evaluated on *"whether or not [they] feel comfortable making choices outside gender expectations."* Guess, what? Under that type of pressure and indoctrination many students, if not most, will avoid the heat and play along with the teacher.

Parents at one school complained about the Welcoming Schools curriculum. While they oppose bullying, they said, this is not the way to address it. Ignoring their concerns, the principle announced in an e-mail that "Welcoming Schools" "will be piloted ... regardless of the personal issues or concerns of parents or staff." (Kersten, 2008). Dan Loewenson of the Minneapolis School District says that parents are free to opt their children out of the program.

Just as Nimrod in ancient days attempted to provide mankind with a central location for Satan worship and rulership, mankind will again succumb to that ancient impulse and return to Shinar in an attempt to regain the unity lost at Babel. Biblical references to Shinar⁶⁶ suggest a sinister nature to the location:

⁶⁶ Shinar is mentioned eight times in the Bible referring to Babylonia. The location of Shinar is evident from its description encompassing both Babylon (Babel) in northern Babylonia and Erech in southern Babylonia. In Genesis 10:10, the beginning of Nimrod's kingdom is said to have been "Babel and Erech, and Akkad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar." Verse 11:2 states that Shinar enclosed the plain that became the site of the Tower of Babel. The last reference to Shinar is found in Zechariah 5:11 in which Zerubbabel describes a vision of a woman who is to have

...the sixth angel which had the trumpet, ...Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates... to slay the third part of men... ” (Revelation 9:14-15).

And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, ...For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty...And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. (Revelation 16:12-16).

Homosexual couples would like us to believe that they are no different than heterosexual couples. They work hard to present themselves as simply another variant of human relationships that should be considered, along with marriage, as part of mainstream American society. Ignoring the Norman Rockwell image they try to project and examining the research shows something far different. Evidence from gay activists themselves indicates that behind the push for gay marriage lies a political agenda to radically change the institution of marriage itself (FRC, n.d.)

Research reveals the instability inherent in homosexual relationships. Male homosexual relationships last only a fraction of the length of most heterosexual marriages. The 2003-2004 Gay/Lesbian Consumer Online Census surveyed the lifestyles of 7,862 homosexuals found that of those involved in a "current relationship," only 15 percent describe their current relationship as having lasted twelve years or longer, with five percent lasting more than twenty years (GayWire, 2004). While this "snapshot in time" is not an absolute predictor of the length of homosexual relationships, it does indicate that few homosexual relationships achieve the longevity common in marriages (GayWire, 2004). In *The Sexual Organization of the City*, University of Chicago sociologist Edward Laumann argues that "typical gay city inhabitants spend most of their adult lives in 'transactional' relationships, or short-term commitments of less than six months" (Brune, 2004). In his study of male homosexuality in *Western Sexuality: Practice and Precept in Past and Present Times*, Pollak found that "few homosexual

built "a temple for her in the land of Shinar, and when it is prepared, she will be set there on her own pedestal." An angel cried out that the woman transported to Babylon is "Wickedness!" meaning she is the personification of religious evil. Zerubabbel writes, this "one woman" represents all apostate religious movements from their inception in ancient Babylon of Nimrod (Genesis 10:8-10), the seat of the first apostasy from God eventuating in the judgment of the confusion of tongues (Genesis 11:1-9), to their terrible consummation in Romanism; apostate Protestantism; latter-day demon-controlled Judaism (Matthew 12:43-45); paganism; and all other evil religious forces of the Tribulation period preceding the Kingdom.

relationships last longer than two years, with many men reporting hundreds of lifetime partners" (Pollak, 1985).

A comparison of the promiscuity of married heterosexual couples to homosexual couples is also revealing. Promiscuity is arguably one of the best indicators of lack of commitment in a relationship. The statistics regarding sexual fidelity within marriage are revealing. A nationally representative survey of 884 men and 1,288 women published in the *Journal of Sex Research* found that 77 percent of married men and 88 percent of married women had remained faithful to their marriage vows (Wiederman, 1997). By contrast, research indicates that the average male homosexual has hundreds of sex partners in his lifetime. Bell and Weinberg, in their classic study of male and female homosexuality, found that 43 percent of white male homosexuals had sex with 500 or more partners, with 28 percent having one thousand or more sex partners (Bell and Weinberg, 1981). A survey conducted by the homosexual magazine *Genre* found that 24 percent of the respondents said they had had more than one hundred sexual partners in their lifetime. The magazine noted that several respondents suggested including a category of those who had more than one thousand sexual partners (Lambda, 1998).

The accumulation of hundreds, and in some cases, thousands of sex partners by such a large percentage of homosexuals indicates a serious psycho-emotional dysfunction such as sex addiction, depression, suicidal ideation and others. The higher incidence of this level of promiscuity in the homosexual ranks highlights what I believe to be the serious sexual dysfunction, and the underlying self-destructive psycho-emotional factors driving homosexuality in the first place. In other words, the very nature of homosexuality as an aberrant act for humans that belies a serious psycho-emotional problem finding its expression in sexually aberrant behavior. It should not be a surprise then, that the stability of homosexuality relationships and the corresponding incidences of violence, both physical and psychological/emotional, among homosexual couples are much higher.

Research bears this out. Homosexual and lesbian relationships experience a far greater rate of mental health problems compared to married couples. A twins study that examined the relationship between homosexuality and suicide, published in the *Archives of General Psychiatry*, found that homosexuals with same-sex partners were at greater risk for overall mental health problems and were 6.5 times more likely than their twins to have attempted

suicide. The higher rate was not attributable to mental health or substance abuse disorders (Herrell, et al, 1999: 867-874).

Research on intimate partner violence also highlights the mental and emotional instability in homosexual relationships. Studies show very high levels of violence in homosexual and lesbian relationships. A study in the *Journal of Interpersonal Violence* examined conflict and violence in lesbian relationships. The researchers found that 90 percent of the lesbians surveyed had been recipients of one or more acts of verbal aggression from their intimate partners during the year prior to this study, with 31 percent reporting one or more incidents of physical abuse (Lockhart, et al., 1994). In a survey of 1,099 lesbians, the *Journal of Social Service Research* found that slightly more than half of the lesbians reported that they had been abused by a female lover/partner. The researchers found that "the most frequently indicated forms of abuse were verbal/emotional/psychological abuse and combined physical-psychological abuse" (Lie and Gentlewarrier, 1991).

Another facet of the gay marriage agenda, albeit currently latent, is to undermine Judeo-Christian beliefs about marriage. Gay marriage is a foil used by socialists to bring down America. As the last, best, strongest bulwark against socialism, and its inherent urge to establish the Satanic one world government as we near the end of the age, secular progressive liberals/socialists know that Bible-believing Christians and Orthodox Jews cannot compromise on marriage as defined in the Bible (Cashill, 2012). They realize that most non-apostate Christian churches will never accept gay weddings. Which is why they force the issue; they want conflict and chaos to undermine the bedrock of American Exceptionalism; the Judeo-Christian morality that birthed America.

The evidence of socialist machinations is evident in how the left viewed homosexuality in the late 1960's. In 1969, the *New York Daily News* headlined its coverage of the Stonewall riots,⁶⁷ "*Homo Nest Raided, Queen Bees Are Stinging Mad.*" Even the usually leftist leaning and radical *Village Voice* dismissed Stonewall as the "Great Faggot Rebellion" (Cashill, 2012).

⁶⁷ The Stonewall riots were a series of violent demonstrations against an early morning June 28, 1969 NYPD raid of the Stonewall Inn in Greenwich Village. At the time in America, few establishments welcomed openly gay patrons and many that did were often bars, although owners and managers were rarely gay. The Mafia owned the Stonewall Inn at the time. The bar was known to be popular with the most deviant of the gay community including drag queens, the transgendered, and male prostitutes. Police raids on bars catering to homosexuals were common in that

At the time, Cuba's Communist leaders were then attempting to purge their country of homosexuality, which they believed to be as much a by-product of capitalism as homelessness or corporate income. Castro's poster boy Che Guevara was particularly aggressive on "reeducating" gay and effeminate men and dispatched thousands, without charge or trial, to concentration camps. Many of the same socialists who today hector imaginary homophobes were then slinking off to Cuba - poster girl Bernardine Dohrn comes to mind - to heap adulation upon, and sing the praises of Castro's brutally gay-bashing revolution (Cashill, 2012).

At some point socialist agitators reversed course and embraced the mantle of gay rights as part of the larger switch from a revolution to an "anti-racism" ploy. Given their continuing fondness of Castro's Cuba and their current alliance with radical Islam, they would seem to have little long-term interest in the welfare of their new gay friends (Cashill, 2012). What animates them is the opportunity to use gay issues to divide America against itself.

They are well aware that millions of rational, common sense, tax-paying, gun-owning Americans are not prepared to yield on gay marriage. They cannot because Christianity is too central to their identity, and marriage is too central to the idea of Christianity (Cashill, 2012). And no amount of far left loon bullying will budge them. After all, it was not some Old Testament outlier or minor prophet who defined marriage for Christians, but Jesus Himself. And he did so in a loving manner by citing Genesis and introducing an essential new understanding of God's plan for man:

But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder (Mark 10: 7-12).

According to Jesus, the essence of marriage is the spiritual reunification of the two complementary human life forces, male and female (Cashill, 2012). Gay unions can never achieve that. Two men or two women can never be "one flesh." To call their union "marriage" fails to expand the meaning of the word. Instead it hideously distorts its true meaning. Hard core activists know this and care little about the future of their new gay friends beyond their usefulness to pull off a much grander scheme – undermining American morality and destroying

era. Following the Stonewall Inn raid, festering antagonism against the police for the raids erupted into several days of rioting.

our culture to remake us in the image of socialist Europe. Once the things that make America unique – Judeo-Christianity morality and the complementary impulse to preserve our sovereignty – are sufficiently eroded, the move to one world government of the antichrist will be that much easier to accomplish. In the meantime we can expect continuing attempts to chip away at American culture in the interest of false “tolerance” that masks a broader, more sinister agenda.

Conclusion

The physical plane we occupy is beginning to reflect that loathing for all of God’s creation. As we approach the Rapture Satan is beginning to turn up the heat by increasing his deceit and machinations (Graham, n.d.). This is reflected in the huge increase in UFO sightings, stigmata, ghostly haunting, apparitions and other demonic phenomena intruding into our dimension. Thousands of years ago the bible predicted this would happen: *“As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all”* (Luke 17:26-27).

XXXXXX insert bees, frogs

God instructs us to use the scriptures as a reproof against bad doctrine and to correct those who promote such doctrine. And we are to continue to use those same scriptures as instructions in righteousness. It has been Satan’s plan since the inception of the Church to disrupt the flow of true information and subtly subvert God’s word with his lies. Many pastors today have no clue they are propagating erroneous church doctrine. Not knowing sound doctrine themselves, many pastors have fallen for Satan’s enticements. They proceed to advance the doctrines of devils instead of the doctrines of the one and only true and living God. The last thing Satan wants the Church to do is to physically open their Bibles and become habitual at reading and studying God’s word.

In the next chapter we will examine the dramatic decline of America and identify its causes, including why America is not mentioned in end time prophecies. Among the primary reasons is our spiritual debasement. Man was created with an inherently spiritual nature. When Satan’s efforts reached their pinnacle in the twentieth-century, scientists and behavioral psychologists began to strip away the foundation of Judeo-Christian thought. This created a spiritual vacuum filled by Satan’s lies. Our decline marches lockstep with the rise of New Age

religions, the occult, eastern philosophies, and a wide range of teaching that seeks to replace the inerrant word of the Creator with Satan's deceptions.

Several years before the original thirteen states adopted the American constitution in 1787, Scottish history professor Alexander Fraser Tyler described the fall of the Athenian Republic some 2,000 years earlier (Famous Quotes, n.d.):

A democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government. It can only exist until the voters discover that they can vote themselves largesse from the public treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidates promising the most benefits from the public treasury with the result that a democracy always collapses over lousy fiscal policy, always followed by a dictatorship...The average of the world's great civilizations before they decline has been 200 years. These nations have progressed in this sequence:

1. from **bondage** to spiritual faith;
2. from **spiritual faith** to great courage;
3. from **courage** to liberty;
4. from **liberty** to abundance;
5. from **abundance** to complacency;
6. from **complacency** to apathy;
7. from **apathy** to dependence;
8. from **dependence** back into **bondage**.

The fact that the United States was founded as a Republic and not a pure Democracy does not negate Tyler's description about how and why democratic nations decline (Kjos, 2009). These warnings are relevant to the precipitous decline of the United States in the past forty years, especially when superimposed on the cycle of spiritual decline evident in the panorama of Old Testament history as depicted in the illustration above. There is an inverse relationship between the rise of humanism and its socialist expression, such as welfare and growth in the power of government at the expense of individual freedom, and a corresponding decline in the faith of a nation. Then as now, those who turned from truth to "other gods," faced devastating consequences. The book of Judges shows the oft-repeated cycle (Kjos, 2009):

1. **Peace and prosperity:** God's gifts to the people He loved.
2. **Apathy and compromise:** The people took His gifts for granted and forgot Him. "They... walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart..." *Jeremiah 7:24*



3. Rebellion (humanism) and paganism: They turned to other gods for strength and help. So God withdrew His protection and “gave them over to their own resources.”

“...you have forsaken Me and served other gods.... Go and cry out to the gods which you have chosen; let them deliver you in your time of distress.” Judges 10:12-14

4. Famine, war, plagues and slavery: By showing the people the inadequacy of their own resources, God would eventually bring them back to Himself.

“Behold, I will certainly bring calamity on this people— the fruit of their thoughts, Because they have not heeded My words....” Jeremiah 6:19

I believe that America is nearing this phase. We are beginning to reap the wrath of our Creator for our rebellion against the Judeo-Christian principles on which this country was birthed.

5. Confession and repentance: The people recognized their need for God.

“O Lord... we have sinned against You. To the Lord our God belong mercy and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against Him.” Daniel 9:8-9

6. God hears, saves and restores: He blesses His people with peace -- as long as they follow Him.

“These things happened to them as examples and were written down as warnings for us, on whom the fulfillment of the ages has come.”(1 Corinthians 10:6-10)

“...the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness.... Professing to be wise, they became fools.... Therefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves....God gave them up to vile passions. ...And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a debased [depraved] mind, to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness.” (Romans 1:18-32)

“....there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their destructive ways, because of whom the way of truth will be blasphemed. By covetousness they will exploit you with deceptive words

“...if God did not spare the angels who sinned... and did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah, one of eight people, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood on the world of the ungodly; and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them to destruction, making them an example to those who afterward would live ungodly... then the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to reserve the unjust under punishment....” (2 Peter 2:1-10)

We should not mistake God’s forbearance in imposing His wrath on a rebellious nation as a free pass. There is no such thing in God’s perfect justice. If we fail to turn our nation around and restore our Judeo-Christian heritage soon, I believe we will see fulfillment of the above cycle as it devolves into a downward spiral leading to destruction. Because we are nearing the end of the age, there may not be enough time left for God to hear our confession, repentance and crying

out for Him and to respond by saving and restoring America before the persecution and the cruel reign of the Antichrist.

When we removed the underpinnings of Judeo-Christian teachings from our children's education we abandoned them to find a faith of their own. Instead of teaching them that they were uniquely designed by a loving and compassionate God in His image, with value and purpose, we set them adrift into a world reeking of the futility and meaninglessness of life embodied in Darwinian evolution - detailed in the next chapter - Humanism, and Atheism. Satan was waiting and eager to rush his counterfeit spirituality into the void. The results are evident: since 1960, the teenage suicide rate has tripled, teenage pregnancies have risen 556 percent, venereal disease is up 226 percent, divorce, which had declined for 15 years, has tripled every year since, and Scholastic Aptitude Tests scores, which had previously been stable, began their precipitous decline that continues to this day. Satan's counterfeits have disposed of God's image in the eternal soul of man. Evolution, and its accompanying moral relativism, effectively removed God from the picture and allowed man to justify anything and everything that he deems expedient, including killing the unborn via abortion.

We are reaping what we have sown since the 1960's when we turned our back on God. Since that time we have become obsessed with materialism and the pursuit of hedonism. In the process the God who blessed us so richly has been shoved aside and treated with disdain as an anachronism and a nuisance. The super sign of societal decay is homosexuality. Even though our downward spiral is driven by myriad forces of immorality, homosexuality is a key indicator that our society is now wracked by death throes. As Pastor David Reagan notes (2012) our nation is currently in the process of trying to convert this sin into a virtue. It is a classic example of an end time sign; calling evil good and good evil (Isaiah 5:20). You can scarcely watch a show on network TV that doesn't include a blatant homosexual theme.

Homosexuality is a sin that society is trying to justify by equating it with race and arguing that it is a violation of civil rights to put any kind of restraints on it. It is the first sin to be openly embraced and endorsed by churches in direct opposition to God's Word. It is a sin that the homosexual community claims is a lifestyle that is inescapable because it is "natural." The homosexual community, through demanding same-sex marriage and adoption rights, is determined to undermine the traditional biblical concept of the family which is the basic building

block of society. Most importantly, the Bible identifies an epidemic of homosexuality and its approval by society as a sign of a collapsing society (Reagan, 2010).

About the time you start feeling that all is dark, evil and devoid of goodness, the Holy Spirit reminds us that He is still around helping us to restrain evil. In a remarkable journey of faith, a young 28 year old Catholic woman in Italy died after postponing her cancer treatments in order to protect her unborn child. Chiara Corbella and her husband Enrico faced a devastating decision. They had lost two children shortly after birth and were pregnant with their third child, Francisco, when Chiara was diagnosed with an aggressive form of cancer (Gilbert, 2012). She was advised to begin receiving treatment that would have posed a risk to her pregnancy.

Chiara decided to protect the baby and opted to forgo treatment until after his birth which took place on May 30, 2011. Her cancer quickly progressed and eventually she lost sight in one eye. Before she succumbed to the disease on June 13, 2012, Chiara wrote a letter to her infant son one week before her death saying, *“I am going to heaven to take care of Maria and David, you stay here with Dad. I will pray for you”* (Gilbert, 2012). Enrico said that when his son grows up he will tell him *“how beautiful it is to let oneself be loved by God, because if you feel loved you can do anything,”* and this is *“the most important thing in life: to let yourself be loved in order to love and die happy.”* He added, *“I will tell him that this is what his mother, Chiara, did. She allowed herself to be loved, and in a certain sense, I think she loved everyone in this way. I feel her more alive than ever. To be able to see her die happy was to me a challenge to death.”*

The story of Chiara and Enrico illustrates two elements of our Creator’s unfathomable love for mankind. First, Chiara Corbella’s faith in Christ and indwelling by the Holy Spirit was evinced by her letter to her unborn child prior to her cruel death by cancer, *“I’m going to Heaven, you stay here with Dad.”* Sacrificing herself to save the precious life of her unborn son is reminiscent of the sacrifice of God’s holy and innocent Son on the cross to pay for the sins of man. Second, this type of goodness stands as a counterbalance to the evil that grows daily in a world nearing the Tribulation. While as many as 85% of abortions are performed to eliminate the inconvenience of an unplanned/unwanted pregnancy, the murder of the innocent via abortion stands in stark contrast to the selfless and stunning expression of God’s love by Chiara Corbella. Once the goodness and love typified by her faith is removed from the earth during the Rapture, evil will grow unchecked in fulfillment of prophecy.

As part of God's redemptive plan to restore mankind to a proper relationship with Him, all things prophesied will come to pass with inerrant accuracy. I don't know about you, but I don't want to miss the grandest E-ticket ride of all time via the Rapture. The alternative – being left behind to endure the Tribulation – is the one thing that truly frightens me, as it should you.

References

XXXXXX

10. *The Phil Donahue Show*, transcript 08120, August 12, 1980, p. 10.
18. Mark Tooley, "Church Gathering Features Radical Speakers," *AFA Journal*, June 1997, p.19.
19. John Kirkpatrick, "Ads fish for churchgoers with irreverent approach," *Dallas Morning News*, April 18, 1998, p. 1F.
2. Dave Hunt, "Revival or Apostasy," *The Berean Call*, October 1997, p. 2.
22. Joseph Revell, "The Salvation Army Revisited," *Report from the Wall*, (an Internet daily devotional message sent from yosef@gulf.net), December 18, 1998, p. 2.
3. Robert Schuller, *Self Esteem: The New Reformation*, (Waco, Texas: Word Books, 1982), p. 39. An insightful review of Schuller's writings can be found in an article by Joseph P. Gudel entitled "A New Reformation?" It was published in *Passport Magazine*, January-February 1988. It is available on the Internet at <http://www.issuesetc.org/resource/archives/guide12.htm>.
6. *Ibid.* p. 14.
8. Robert Schuller, "Dr. Schuller Comments," (letter to the editor), *Christianity Today*, October 5, 1984, pp. 12-13.
9. Richard Stengel, "Apostle of Sunny Thoughts," *Time*, March 18, 1985, p. 70.
- Alnor, William, 1998. "UFO Cults and the New Millennium", Baker Pub Group.

Ankerberg, John and Weldon, John, 1992. *The Facts on UFO'S and Other Supernatural Phenomena*, Harvest House Publishers.

Bell, A. and Weinberg, 1981. *Homosexualities: A Study of Diversity Among Men and Women* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1978), pp. 308, 309; See also A. P. Bell, M. S. Weinberg, and S. K. Hammersmith, *Sexual Preference* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1981).

Bergman J., Darwinism and the Nazi race Holocaust, *Journal of Creation* (Formerly *CEN Technical Journal*) 13(2):101–111, 1999.

Brune, Adrian, 2004. "City Gays Skip Long-term Relationships: Study Says," *Washington Blade* (February 27, 04): 12.

Carl Sagan, *The Demon Haunted World: Science as a Candle in the Dark*, Headline, 1997.

Catchpoole, David, 1999. How to Build a Bomb in the Public School System, *Creation* 22(1):17, December 1999.

Catoe, Lynn, 1969. *UFOs and Related Subjects: An Annotated Bibliography* (Washington D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1969), p. iv (prepared under Air Force Office of Scientific Research Project Order 67-0002 and 68-0003).

Chrysostomos, Archbishop, 2009. "Alien Abductions and the Orthodox Christian", *Orthodox Tradition*, Vol. XIV, No. 1, pp. 57-62.

Darwin, Charles, 1859. "On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection, or the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life", Down, Bromley, Kent.

Editorial Staff, 2008. What Happened When the Praying Stopped, *Forerunner.Com*, April 6, 2008, http://www.forerunner.com/forerunner/X0124_When_America_stopped.html.

Ellis, Mark, 2012. Theologian dies who claimed 'God is dead,' *GodReports.Com*, March 4, 2012, <http://blog.godreports.com/2012/03/theologian-dies-who-claimed-god-is-dead/>.

Famous Quotes, n.d. Alexander Fraser Tyler, *Cycle Of Democracy (1770)*, *Famous QuotesSite.Com*, <http://www.famousquotessite.com/famous-quotes-6934-alexander-fraser-tyler-cycle-of-democracy-1770.html>.

FRC, n.d. Issue Analysis - Comparing the Lifestyles of Homosexual Couples to Married Couples, *FamilyRightsCenter.Org*, <http://www.frc.org/get.cfm?i=IS04C02>.

GayWire, 2004. "Largest Gay Study Examines 2004 Relationships," *GayWire Latest Breaking Releases*, www.glcensus.org.

Gilbert, Kathleen, 2012. 'I'm going to Heaven, you stay here with Dad': Italian mom sacrifices life for unborn baby, *CatholicNewsAgency.Com*, <http://www.catholicnewsagency.com/news/emotional-goodbye-for-young-italian-mother-who-died-for-unborn-child/>.

Glazov, Jamie, 2012. An Electromagnetic Pulse Catastrophe, *FrontPageMag.Com*, August 6, 2012, <http://frontpagemag.com/2012/jamie-glazov/an-electromagnetic-pulse-catastrophe/>.

Goldman, Russell, 2010. Some School Anti-Bullying Programs Push Gay Agenda, Christian Group Says, *ABCNews.Go.Com*, Sept. 1, 2010, <http://abcnews.go.com/US/school-anti-bullying-programs-push-gay-agenda-christian/story?id=11527833&singlePage=true>.

Goodgame, Peter, n.d. The Rapture According To New Age Channelers, <http://www.redmoonrising.com/newage.htm>.

Graham, Ron, 2012. "Interdimensional Travel", *RaptureReady.Com*, April, 2012, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/graham/g227.html>.

Graham, Ron, n.d. "Where Have all the Demons Gone", *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/graham/g194.html>.

- Grover, Steven, 2010. Why Does Sovereignty Matter to America? *Heritage.Org*, December 3, 2010. <http://www.heritage.org/research/reports/2010/12/why-does-sovereignty-matter-to-america>.
- Guerin, Pierre, n.d. "Thirty Years After Kenneth Arnold," in *Flying Saucer. Review*, Vol. 25, No. 1.
- Henshaw, S. et al. 1996. "Abortion Characteristics, 1994-95," *Family Planning Perspectives* 28, no. 4 (July 1996): 143.
- Herrell, R., et al., 1999. "A Co-Twin Study in Adult Men," *Archives of General Psychiatry* 56 (1999): 867-874.
- Hitchcock, Mark, n.d. "The Late Great United States," Pre-Trib Research Center, *PreTrib.Org*, <http://www.pre-trib.org/articles/view/the-late-great-united-states>.
- Keel, John, 1970. *UFOs: Operation Trojan Horse*, New York: Putnam's, 1970.
- Kinsella, Jack, 2012a. "Still The Greatest Story Ever Told", *The Omega Letter Intelligence Digest*, Vol. 127, Issue 7, Saturday, April 7, 2012.
- Kinsella, Jack, 2012b. "One Isn't Far From Zero," *RaptureReady.Com*, June 15, 2012, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/kinsella/k14.html>.
- Kjos, Berit, 2009. America's Downward Journey, *Crossroad.To*, November 10, 2009, <http://www.crossroad.to/articles2/009/america-how-long.htm>.
- Kupelian, David, 2007. Lies and Fraud of Roe v. Wade, *Worldnetdaily.com*, January, 22, 2007, <http://www.wnd.com/2007/01/39796/#IIMXTW7qwVDuytUo.99>.
- Lambda, 1998. "Sex Survey Results," *Genre* (October 1996), quoted in "Survey Finds 40 percent of Gay Men Have Had More Than 40 Sex Partners," *Lambda Report*, January 1998: 20.
- Lie, Gwat and Gentlewarrier, Sabrina, 1991. "Intimate Violence in Lesbian Relationships: Discussion of Survey Findings and Practice Implications," *Journal of Social Service Research* 15 (1991): 46.
- LifeSiteNews, 2004. New Evidence Suggests Blackmun Should Have Recused Himself from Roe v Wade, *LIFESITENEWS.COM*, March 04, 2004, <http://www.lifesitenews.com/news/archive//ldn/2004/mar/04030404>.
- Lind, Bill, 2000. "The Origins of Political Correctness," *Accuracy in Academia.Org*, February 5, 2000, <http://www.academia.org/the-origins-of-political-correctness/>.

Lockhart, Lettie, et al., 1994. "Letting out the Secret: Violence in Lesbian Relationships," *Journal of Interpersonal Violence* 9 (1994): 469-492.

Lumbley, Steve, 2006, James Ewing, *ApostasyWatch.Com*,
<http://apostasywatch.com/Wolves/WolfReports/JamesEwing/tabid/95/Default.aspx>.

Malone, Guy, 2009. "Evidence for a Spiritual View of the "Alien" Phenomenon," *AlienStranger.Com*, <http://www.alienstranger.com/arealiensdemons.htm> (Malone, 2009).

Maloof, F., 2012. Is Israel Planning EMP Attack on Iran? *WND.Com*, August 20, 2012,
<http://www.wnd.com/2012/08/is-israel-planning-emp-attack-on-iran/>.

Meyer, Bonnie, 2006. *Alien Contact: The Messages They Bring*, iUniverse.

Miller, Rich and Kennedy, Simon, "G-20 Shapes New World Order With Lesser Role for U.S.", *Bloomberg*, Markets, April 3, 2009.

Moscow Times, 2012. Russian Sub Goes Undetected in U.S. Waters for Weeks, August 15, 2012, <http://www.themoscowtimes.com/mobile/article/russian-sub-goes-undetected-in-us-waters-for-weeks/466617.html>.

Nathanson, Bernard, n.d. Confessions of an Ex-Abortioneer, *AboutAbortions.Com*,
<http://www.aboutabortions.com/Confess.html>.

Nuara, Cynthia, 2012. The Fourth Harbinger, *RaptureReady.Com*, December 3, 2012,
<http://www.raptureready.com/soap/nuara1.html>.

Pelerin, Monty, 2012. The Government Is Bankrupt and Will Destroy the Economy, *AmericanThinker.Com*, August 20, 2012,
http://www.americanthinker.com/2012/08/the_government_is_bankrupt_and_will_destroy_the_economy.html.

Pollak, M. 1985. "Male Homosexuality," in *Western Sexuality: Practice and Precept in Past and Present Times*, ed. P. Aries and A. Bejin, translated by Anthony Forster (New York, NY: B. Blackwell, 1985): 40-61, cited by Joseph Nicolosi in *Reparative Therapy of Male Homosexuality* (Northvale, New Jersey: Jason Aronson Inc., 1991): 124, 125.

Prager, Dennis, 2011. "Why Young Americans Can't Think Morally: Moral standards have been replaced by feelings," *nationalreview.com*, September 20, 2011,
<http://www.nationalreview.com/articles/277693/why-young-americans-can-t-think-morally-dennis-prager#>. (Prager, 2011)

ProLife, n.d. Sponsored by Roe v. Wade: 26 Years of Life Denied, *ProLife.org/rvw*,
<http://www.calright2life.org/RoevWade.htm>.

Reagan, David, 2012(a). *Lamplighter* Vol. XXXIII, No. 3, May/June 2012, "What biblical sign indicates the final collapse of society?" *Lamplighter* magazine, June-July 1999, p.13.

Reagan, David, 2012(b). The Decay of Society: A Biblical Type of America, *LambLion.Com*, <http://www.lamblion.us/2012/05/decay-of-society-biblical-type-of.html>, May 3, 2012.

Reagan, David, n.d. Apostasy in the Church: How it is Accelerating and How it Relates to the Return of Jesus, Lamb and Lion Ministries, *LambLion.Com*, http://www.lamblion.com/articles/articles_signs5.php

Regnerus, Mark, 2012. "How Different are the Adult Children of Parents who have Same-Sex Relationships? Findings from the New Family Structures Study," *Social Science Research*, Volume 41, Issue 4, July 2012, Pages 752–770.

Ring, Kenneth and Rosing, Christopher, 1990. "The Omega Project: A Psychological Survey of Persons Reporting Abductions and Other UFO Encounters," in *Journal of UFO Studies*, New Series, Vol. 2, 1990, p. 59.

Rocky Mountain News, 1999. *Denver Rocky Mountain News*, pp. 4A, 14A, 25 June 1999.

Ruse, Cathy, 2005. Partial-Birth Abortion on Trial, Spring 2005, <http://www.nrlc.org/abortion/pba/RusePBAonTrial.pdf>.

Saletan, William, 2005. Unbecoming Justice Blackmun, *legaffairs.org*, May-June, 2005, http://www.legaffairs.org/issues/May-June-2005/feature_saleton_mayjun05.msp.

Speakup.Org, 2012. History of the Johnson Amendment, *Speakupmovement.Org*, <http://www.speakupmovement.org/church/LearnMore/details/5252>.

Speiser, Jim, n.d. "Secular Humanism", <http://www.afgen.com/humanism.html>

Steiger, Brad, 1987. "Aquarian Revelations: Channeling Higher Intelligence", Inner Light - Global Communications.

Stern blasted for comments about Colorado tragedy," *AFA Journal*, June 1999, <http://www.afajournal.org/archives/23060000005.asp>.

Strandberg, Todd, n.d(a). The Most Evil Man You've Never Heard Of: The Seed Faith Principle, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/rr-evil.html>.

Strandburg, Todd, n.d(b). "Bible Prophecy and Environmentalism", *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/rr-environmental.html> (Strandburg, n.d.)

Taylor, Mike, 2011. Cry of the Children, *ChurchofGod-USA.Org*, January 10, 2011, <http://www.churchofgod-usa.org/index.php?news&nid=86>. (Taylor, 2011)

Tisdale, W. n.d. A Study of Satan, *Biblebell.Org*, <http://www.biblebell.org/>.

Vallee, Jacques 1975. *The Invisible College*, New York: Dutton, 1975.

Vallee, Jacques, 1979. *Messengers of Deception: UFO Contacts and Cults*, Berkeley, CA, And Or Press, 1979.

Vallee, Jacques 1991. *Confrontations: A Scientist's Search for Alien Contact*, New York, Ballantine, 1991.

Vu, Michelle, 2012. "NYT Columnist at Q Conference: Bad Religion, Not Atheism, Replacing Christianity", *ChristianPost.Com*, April 11, 2012. <http://www.christianpost.com/news/nyt-columnist-at-q-conference-bad-religion-not-atheism-replacing-christianity-73044/>.

Walvoord, John, 1967. *The Nations in Prophecy* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1967), 175.

Warner, Bill, 2007. Love and Hate Islamic Style, November 8, 2007, *Center for the Study of Political Islam*, CSPI.Com.

Wiederman, Michael, 1997. "Extramarital Sex: Prevalence and Correlates in a National Survey," *Journal of Sex Research* 34 (1997): 170.

Chapter Six

America in Prophecy Satan's Mega Deceptions & America's Doom

*I joined the Marines and homosexual behavior was illegal.
Then they made it optional.
I'm getting out before they make it mandatory.*
Anonymous veteran.

In this chapter we continue our examination of Satan's demonic tools and their impact on America by focusing on three of his most effective deceptions. This trio can be thought of as Satan's mega-deceptions because of their extraordinary utility and effectiveness in harvesting human souls. UFO's/Space Aliens is Satan's multipurpose mega deception designed to lead man away from God as well as providing a plausible explanation for the disappearance of millions during the Rapture to come. It is related to the New Age Movement described in Chapter Five. Believers of this deception will also be primed to accept the ascendancy and rule of the Antichrist during the Tribulation due to the perceived worldwide threat posed by alien beings. This threat may help convince many of those left behind to accept and follow the Antichrist and his one world government as the only way to combat an unprecedented existential threat to the planet.

The theory of evolution, especially Darwinian evolution, is one of the greatest victories in Satan's war against God. In spite of the fact that there is not a scintilla of evidence supporting this theory, it has been perhaps more effective in wresting souls from God to Satan than all his other lies combined. When Charles Darwin wrote his famous book on the theory of evolution he probably had no idea where that ugly lie would take mankind and what a major falling away from faith in God would occur (Graham, n.d.). As one of Satan's most effective manipulations, evolution is at the root of many of the societal ills that plague Western nations. This theory alone has been instrumental in greasing the skids of America's dramatic moral decline.

The fog of evil is evident in the third Satanic mega-deception. It is one of the greatest frauds ever perpetrated; a fraud so utterly destructive that its impact has led to the near annihilation of Judeo-Christian morality - the morality that underpins much of America's greatness. Satan's fingerprints are all over this scam and the fruit of this abomination has ensured him a robust harvest of souls. Alfred Kinsey and his purported sex research ignited the Sexual

Revolution of the 1960s with publication of *Sexual Behavior in the Human Male* in January 1948 and *Sexual Behavior in the Human Female* that followed in August 1953. This Satanic deception complements Darwin's Theory of Evolution by reinforcing and aggravating the falling away from God that the theory of evolution begins.

Many of Kinsey's "findings" were fraudulent and were highly influenced by sexual perversions of various kinds. Kinsey himself was a homosexual pervert. America's most famous sex researcher, widely considered the "father of the sexual revolution," not only relied on serial pedophiles for "research data" on childhood sexuality, but actually protected and even encouraged those who committed such heinous crimes (Fitzpatrick, 2010).

The fruits of Kinsey's fraud include rampant premarital sex among students leading to unwanted pregnancy, abortion, single parenthood, sexually transmitted diseases, physical abuse and even murder of sexual partners, increased sexual perversion, children living in poverty without fathers, emotional turmoil, drug addiction, depression, and the proliferation of pornography. Kinsey's reports led to public schools adopting his perverted research for sex education of children as young as 5 years of age. Kinsey's monumental fraud has created more social problems and pathology in America than any other Satanic deception.

Deception One - Space Aliens and UFO's. On June 24th, 1947 Kenneth Arnold was flying his private plane near Mount Rainier, WA when he reported seeing nine bright objects flying across the face of the mountain. Arnold described the objects as "*shaped like saucers...*" He described them as flying past the mountain at then unheard of supersonic speeds of 1,200 miles an hour. Arnold claimed that the objects were flying "like a saucer would if you skipped it across the water." Arnold's descriptions were widely reported by the media and led to the coining of the term "flying saucer." Arnold's sighting led to a torrent of other reported sightings, primarily in the U.S, but worldwide as well.

Although unidentified flying objects (UFO's) have been sighted for as long as man has gazed skyward, the sightings in 1947 marked the first post-War sighting in the United States that generated nationwide news coverage. It has been credited with being the first of the modern era of UFO sightings, including numerous reported sightings over the next two to three weeks. Little more than a week later on the evening of July 4th a United Airlines crew sighted nine more disc-like objects over Idaho.

According to New Age teaching UFO's are piloted by superior beings, or extraterrestrial aliens, that come from a more highly evolved civilization. There is a consistent message conveyed in contacts between humans and aliens that is contrary to the teachings of Christianity. The message centers on humans evolving into a higher state like the space visitors. As advanced beings, their role is to help man to evolve into this advanced state. This supports the theory that these aliens are really fallen angels or demons in Satan's employ who will bring a great deception to everyone on earth who rejects God's truth. Their real motive is to deceive mankind.

The huge amount of indoctrination preparing us to accept these alien beings from outer space should tell us that we must be close to the time of that great deception that God said would come upon the whole earth:

So God will send great deception upon them, and they will believe all these lies. Then they will be condemned for not believing the truth and for enjoying the evil they do. As for us, we always thank God for you, dear brothers and sisters loved by the Lord. We are thankful that God chose you to be among the first to experience salvation, a salvation that came through the Spirit who makes you holy and by your belief in the truth. He called you to salvation when we told you the Good News; now you can share in the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. With all these things in mind, dear brothers and sisters, stand firm and keep a strong grip on everything we taught you both in person and by letter. May our Lord Jesus Christ and God our Father, who loved us and in his special favor gave us everlasting comfort and good hope, comfort your hearts and give you strength in every good thing you do and say (2 Thessalonians 2:11-17).

The deception will try those who do not love the truth that Jesus Christ is Lord. The lost will choose to believe the lie that we all can become like god. Remember that Satan's first deception that introduced sin into God's perfect creation convinced Eve that she "will be like God" after eating the forbidden fruit (Genesis 3:5).

The World has been conditioned over the past 70 years to believe in the existence of aliens in UFOs. Recent revelations by National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) astronauts expose how pervasive these sightings are. Astronauts Jim Lovell, Ed Mitchell, Neil Armstrong, Buzz Aldrin, Walter Schirra and Scott Carpenter have acknowledged UFO sightings. Maurice Chatelain, former chief of NASA communications agreed: "*When Apollo 11 made the first landing on the sea of Tranquility, only moments before Armstrong stepped down . . . two UFOs hovered overhead.*" According to Chatelain, NASA intentionally misrepresented Apollo 11's transmissions on numerous occasions to conceal UFO presence and all Apollo and Gemini

flights were followed by visible objects of unknown origin. According to Scott Carpenter, America's first astronaut in space, "*At no time, when the astronauts were in space were they alone, there was a constant surveillance by UFOs*" (Wippel, 2012).

These reports are inherently trustworthy because astronauts are experts and highly experienced in spacecraft and spaceflight. Thirteen astronauts have gone on record as having seen UFOs while on space missions. On the Mercury spaceflight of May 15 1963, Astronaut Gordon Cooper saw a green UFO that was also tracked by Australian radar. During the second orbit of the 14 day Gemini 7 flight in December 1965, Astronauts James Lovell and Frank Borman reported sighting a UFO. Gemini flight control thought it was the final stage of their titan booster but Borman and Lovell said they had both the booster and the UFO in sight. During the Mercury 8 flight in 1968, Walter Schirra was the first astronaut to use the code words "Santa Claus" to indicate that UFOs were near his space capsule (Wippel, 2012).

Neil Armstrong and Buzz Aldrin saw lights in or on a crater on the moon and other spacecraft there. They reported "two large objects watching them" during their moon mission of Apollo 11, July 21, 1969. In 1979, Maurice Chatelain confirmed that the code name was used and he confirmed Armstrong's communications on Apollo 11. An amateur radio operator intercepted a March 24 1989 transmission from the US Space Shuttle Discovery. Astronaut John Blaha, a veteran of 5 shuttle missions and time aboard the Russian MIR space station, said: "*Houston, this is Discovery. We still have the alien spacecraft under observation.*"

Two of the premiere academics involved in UFO research were the late American astronomer Dr. Josef Allen Hynek⁶⁸ and Dr. Jacques Fabrice Vallée⁶⁹ of France. Both scientists experienced a slow and gradual shift from skepticism to belief in the phenomena (Whipple, 2012). After examining hundreds of UFO reports over the decades, including some made by credible witnesses including astronomers, pilots, police officers, and military personnel, Hynek concluded that some reports represented genuine empirical observations. In a 1975 paper

⁶⁸ Dr. Hynek was also the consultant to Columbia Pictures and Steven Spielberg on the popular 1977 UFO movie, *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*. He made a brief, non-speaking appearance in the film after the aliens disembark from the 'mother ship' at the end of the film, he can be seen, bearded and with pipe in mouth, stepping forward to view the spectacle.

⁶⁹ Dr. Vallee served as the real-life model for the character Claude Lacombe portrayed by François Truffaut in Steven Spielberg's film *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*.

presented to the Joint Symposium of the American Institute of Aeronautics & Astronautics in Los Angeles, he wrote,

If you object, I ask you to explain – quantitatively, not qualitatively – the reported phenomena of materialization and dematerialization, of shape changes, of the noiseless hovering in the Earth's gravitational field, accelerations that – for an appreciable mass – require energy sources far beyond present capabilities – even theoretical capabilities, the well-known and often reported E-M (sc. electro-magnetic interference) effect, the psychic effects on percipients, including purported telepathic communications.

Dr. Vallee was the first to propose an advanced theory that says unidentified flying objects (UFOs) and related events involve visitations from other "realities" or "dimensions" that coexist separately alongside our own. The interdimensional hypothesis (IDH), also called the extra-dimensional hypothesis (EDH), is an alternative to the extraterrestrial hypothesis (ETH) (Wippel, 2012). IDH also holds that UFOs are a modern manifestation of a phenomenon that has occurred throughout recorded human history. In prior ages sightings were ascribed to mythological or supernatural creatures. In effect, UFOs are not spacecraft, but rather devices that travel between different realities.

Defending the IDH theory, Dr. Hynek cited the materialization and dematerialization observed by witnesses along with what he called the "poltergeist" phenomenon; after a close encounter some people near those observing the UFO report seeing nothing. Other effects include photographs of UFOs sometimes appear on only one frame of film and the shape of the UFO changes before the witnesses' eyes. Other effects include the puzzling question of telepathic communication; the creatures seem to be at home in earth's gravity and atmosphere; the sudden stillness in the presence of the craft; levitation of cars or persons; and the development by some abductees and witnesses of psychic abilities after an encounter (Wippel, 2012).

These phenomena are certainly real, but their origins are not from outer space. They are demons using demonic deception to further Satan's end time agenda. The ultimate goal of these demonic encounters masquerading as extraterrestrials is to undermine the authority of the Bible and to distract the world from the truths it contains. A secondary motive is to provide a cover story of ET's removing people from earth as an explanation for the Rapture of Christians prior to the 7 year Tribulation period. They will pretend to be looking out for mankind's best interests and many of the biblically uninformed will accept their misleading messages.

The root of this great deception has been planted in human consciousness using the deception of evolution and alien higher life forms that began in earnest with the onset of UFO sightings and encounters with “aliens” in the late 1940’s. As mentioned in Chapter Five, these Satanic New Age deceptions explain that certain groups of people, Christians among them, will have to be evacuated by our extraterrestrial "space brothers" because of catastrophic earth changes. The alien rescue of those who are “weak and in need of help” is being pushed by New Ager Thelma Terrell. Terrell goes by her spiritual name, "Tuella," and in her book, *Project World Evacuation*, she claims to have “channeled” messages from a being who calls himself “Ashtar,” leader of an alien confederation. The messages explain the reason for the future disappearance of millions of Christians during the rapture:

...We watch diligently, the threat of a polar shift for the planet in your generation. Such a development would create a planetary situation through which none could survive. This would necessitate an evacuation...

Terrell claims to reveal how this rescue will occur:

There is method and great organization in a detailed plan already near completion for the purpose of removing souls from this planet, in the event of catastrophic events making a rescue necessary...Our rescue ships will be able to come in close enough in the twinkling of an eye to set the lifting beams in operation in a moment. And all over the globe where events warrant it, this will be the method of evacuation. mankind will be lifted, levitated shall we say, by the beams from our smaller ships. These smaller craft will in turn taxi the persons to the larger ships overhead, higher in the atmosphere, where there is ample space and quarters and supplies for millions of people.

In 2 Corinthians 11:14 Paul warns us that Satan masquerades as an angel of light and also remarks that it should not be surprising that his servants appear as servants of righteousness as well. One of their most effective tools of deception is flattery. They tell us what we want to hear and subtly pervert the truth so that it conforms to our own narcissistic and self-serving human philosophies. This is being done on an unprecedented scale in the powerful New Age movement today. One aspect of this deception is the New Age practice of "channeling." Channeling occurs when you open your mind and soul through meditation and relaxation to the influence and direction of non-human beings. These beings claim to be "aliens" or "angels" or "Ascended Masters." Their claim to be angels may be true, but the nature of their advice reveals them to be

fallen angels because it conflicts violently and obviously with the saving message of Jesus Christ.

Satan has an agenda which includes a massive amount of deception and a bit of public exposure to pique the interest of a few, yet keeping his agenda in the realm of science fiction for the moment (Graham, 2012). In the meantime scary things are happening around the world including the appearance of ghosts and demons, “space” aliens, Marian apparitions,⁷⁰ unexplained animal mutilations, and a rash of mysterious sounds⁷¹ emanating from the sky and the earth and reported from widely dispersed places around the world. These strange occurrences, once isolated and widely separated, are beginning to explode on the world scene. Our planet is moving into chilling, unexplored territory. The earth has been invaded by malevolent, supernatural, other dimensional beings and the battle for men’s souls has now moved into our four dimensional space/time continuum (Graham, 2012).

Satan, his horde of fallen angels, and the demons of old are poised on the brink of facilitating the most startling phenomenon the world will ever witness. The Bible says: *“Therefore God sends them a strong delusion, so that they may believe what is false,”* (2 Thess. 2:11). Satan is responsible for the evil which will bring about much of the catastrophic occurrences on planet earth in the last days. The delusion won’t be fully revealed until the Church is in Heaven following the Rapture. The precedent of angels appearing in male form to men occurs numerous times in the Bible. They are seen eating and drinking and undoubtedly have access to all human bodily functions.

“That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose...There were giants (nēphiyl in the Hebrew or Nephilim) in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.” (Genesis 6:2, 4-5).

⁷⁰ Marian apparitions - events in which the Blessed Virgin Mary is believed to have supernaturally appeared to one or more people. They are often named for the town in which they were reported, or on the nickname given to Mary on the occasion of the apparition. Some apparitions recur at the same site over an extended period of time. Apparitions have been reported worldwide from the U.S. to Egypt to China and Ecuador.

⁷¹ Discovery News.Com has a good report on this phenomenon titled *“Mysterious Sounds Reported around the World”* by Benjamin Radford at <http://news.discovery.com/human/mysterious-sounds-reported-around-the-world-120208.html>.

Put in more simple terms, the fallen angels cohabitated with human women and their unions brought about physical giant hybrids referred to as Nephilim. The bringing forth of the hybrid Nephilim into our midst has begun again. These fallen angels, through whatever means at their disposal, brought a mass of hybrid beings onto this planet with one goal in mind: to create a soulless and pure evil human hybrid before the Noahic Flood – to replace all who are made in God’s image. Their goal was to pollute the human gene pool to eliminate any chance of the forthcoming Messiah. Because Jesus arrived precisely when He was supposed to tells us they were not successful.

Satan has again begun to work his evil with another assault on mankind. Non-human hybrids that had no souls were also void of any ability to love, therefore through the influence of the fallen angels their imaginations were pure evil continually (Graham, 2012). The evil was not merely focused on mankind but on the animal kingdom as well. With enough of this interbreeding, love could be bred out of man completely. This is exactly what occurred in the days of Noah. All flesh became corrupted save Noah and his family. *“And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.”* (Genesis 6:7). Since only eight humans were saved from God’s decree to destroy man from the face of the earth, something much more evil had to have taken place besides just interbreeding of various human lineages.

The Bible describes dimensions beyond our familiar space time dimension: *“For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.”* (Ephesians 6:12 NKJV). Scripture also describes several distinct waves of demonic activity (Wippel, 2012):

- Right before the flood, when the sons of God had sexual relationships with the daughters of men, resulting in the Nephilim (literally, "fallen ones"). God identified Noah as a man "perfect in his generations" and wiped out all the other families on the earth, because "all flesh was corrupted". Apparently, among other things, some contamination of the gene pool.
- The time of Israel's appropriation of the land of Canaan, when the spies reported seeing the sons of Anak, the Nephilim, come from the Nephilim (ostensibly of Genesis 6). They were commanded to wipe out completely those of certain tribes. Apparently another gene pool problem.

- Jesus's ministry: the pigs at Gergesenes, the mute man in Matthew 9, the Canaanite women's daughter in Matthew 15. Jesus' entire public ministry, in fact included exorcising demons (Mathew 4:24), His disciples did as well. (Matthew 10:8)

The final period of demonic escalation is still prophecy: "*Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons.*" (1 Timothy 4:1). "*For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.*" (Matthew 24:24). "*The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders.*" (2 Thessalonians 2:9)

Satan and his demonic horde have acted throughout history to thwart God's plans by corrupting His creation with demon seed; to obstruct His chosen nation Israel through demonic resistance via the naked hatred of anti-Semitism; to tarnish the reputation of His Son such as when the Pharisees attributed Jesus' miraculous exorcisms to Beelzebub;⁷² and by masquerading as unidentified lights in the sky, apparently acting to supplant God's promised Kingdom with a cheap shabby imitation. Remember the words of counterfeit New Age messiah Lord Maitreya: "*My task is to bring you, my friends, before the father, before the Gilded Throne of the Shining One, there to present you to Him and establish you with Our Ranks.*" Look up the name Lucifer and you'll find that it means "*The Shining One*" (Wippel, 2012).

What occurred in the antediluvian world is to reemerge in the last days; the return of the Nephilim. Unlike the giant Nephilim of the past the new hybrids are being created in labs around the world to resemble humans with human-like traits in the drive towards transhumanism. They will be just as soulless and loveless as those of the antediluvian corruption. The secular scientists involved with this type of breeding animal/human hybrids are doing the devils bidding. Some expositors believe this is a major part of the strong delusion God will send to deceive the unbelieving world (Graham, 2012).

Part of the reason for the dramatic increase in alien and UFO encounters is that the Rapture of the church is certain to cause a worldwide panic as an unbelieving public scrambles to explain the disappearance of hundreds of millions of people in an instant. We also know that the Antichrist will be revealed and empowered soon after the Rapture. Second Thessalonians 2:9–12

⁷² Beelzebub - another name for Satan.

tells us that the Antichrist will tell a lie, and that God will send a strong delusion so that all the unbelievers left on the earth after the Rapture will believe this lie:

Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all the powers and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness in them that perish; because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie. That they might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

This great lie will likely be a variation on the theme that alien beings from another world abducted the millions of people who vanished in the Rapture. In a speech to the UN in September, 1987, President Ronald Reagan described the world-unifying effect an alien invasion might precipitate, “*I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world.*” An otherworldly existential threat is perhaps the only lie that would cause the remaining population of the earth to forget their differences so quickly and unite with Antichrist.

Chapter Fifteen of the Book of Enoch describes the origins of demons, referred to as giants:

And now, the giants, who are produced from the spirits and flesh, shall be called evil spirits upon the earth, and on the earth shall be their dwelling. Evil spirits have proceeded from their bodies; because they are born from men and from the holy Watchers is their beginning and primal origin; they shall be evil spirits on earth, and evil spirits shall they be called. [As for the spirits of heaven, in heaven shall be their dwelling, but as for the spirits of the earth which were born upon the earth, on the earth shall be their dwelling.] And the spirits of the giants afflict, oppress, destroy, attack, do battle, and work destruction on the earth, and cause trouble: they take no food, but nevertheless hunger and thirst, and cause offences. And these spirits shall rise up against the children of men and against the women, because they have proceeded from them (Enoch 15: 8-12).

The same giants mentioned in Genesis Chapter Six, were the result of union between the fallen angels and human females. This all occurred before the flood of Noah's time. Since they were the product of both spiritual beings and corporeal beings they had a dualistic nature. Upon their death they couldn't go to hell because they weren't totally human in nature and they couldn't ascend to heaven because they were half human, so their spirits roam the earth to cause havoc.

The Bible tells us that those fallen angels have been cast into everlasting darkness. The book of Jude tells us about those particular angels. “*And the angels which kept not their first*

estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day." (Jude 1:6). The angels who participated in that first incursion into the realm of human existence without permission are in chains. Yet there are many more fallen angels at Satan's command, and ultimately at his 'disposal' who have once again sown the seeds of corruption into the human race. It is important to remember that a third of the angels chose to follow Satan. After the flood of Noah, more fallen angels became involved with human women and there were more Nephilim found inhabiting many parts of earth. Our Lord tells us this same corruption will come again in the last days just prior to His return (Graham, 2012).

Satan believes that if he can disrupt the plan of God through the deception of the masses and the creation of a hybrid race without souls that God will be made out a fool and a liar. Then Satan will claim what he believes is his rightful place – the throne of God. As insane as that sounds, that is precisely what is attacking us – insane, wicked, malevolent supernatural beings moving back and forth between dimensions. Satan's deceptions are burgeoning. The massive increase in visual sightings and abductions are the handy work of the father of all lies to deceive the human race; to prepare the world for an unholy invasion – not by extraterrestrials, but by interdimensional demonic beings (Graham, n.d.).

The parallels to encounters with demon has been noted many times by observers:

"[An] impressive parallel [can] be made between UFO occupants and the popular conceptions of demons" (Vallee, 1979, p. 15).

"The 'medical examination' to which abductees are said to be subjected, often accompanied by sadistic sexual manipulation, is reminiscent of the medieval tales of encounters with demons. It makes no sense in a sophisticated or technical or biological framework: any intelligent being equipped with the scientific marvels that UFOs possess would be in a position to achieve any of these alleged scientific objectives in a shorter time and with fewer risks" (Vallee, 1991, p. 13).

"...the symbolic display seen by the abductees is identical to the type of initiations ritual or astral voyage that is imbedded in the [occult] traditions of every culture." (Vallee, 1991, p. 146).

Thus, *"the structure of abduction stories is identical to that of occult initiation rituals"* (Vallee, 1991, p. 169).

"Many of the UFO reports now being published in the popular press recount alleged incidents that are strikingly similar to demonic possession and psychic phenomena..." (Catoe, 1969).

UFO "*behavior is more akin to magic than to physics as we know it*" and "*...the modern UFOonauts and the demons of past days are probably identical.*"(Guerin, n.d.)

"*The manifestations and occurrences described in this imposing literature [on demonology] are similar if not entirely identical to the UFO phenomenon itself.*"(Keel, 1970, p.215)

"*The UFO manifestations seem to be, by and large, merely minor variations of the age-old demonological phenomenon.*"(Keel, 1970, p.299)

"*the least likely explanation of UFOs is the hypothesis of extraterrestrial visitations by intelligent beings...*" (Sagan, 1997, pp. 93-94).

Hal Lindsey once wrote. "*I believe these beings are not only extraterrestrial but supernatural in origin. To be blunt, I think they are demons.*" Associate professor of psychology Elizabeth L. Hillstrom points out in her book *Testing the Spirits* that a growing number of scholars support similar conclusions of UFOonauts being synonymous with historical demons:

From a Christian perspective, Vallee's explanation of UFOs is the most striking because of its parallels with demonic activity. UFO investigators have noticed these similarities. Vallee himself, drawing from extrabiblical literature on demonic activities, establishes a number of parallels between UFOonauts and demons....Pierre Guerin, a UFO researcher and a scientist associated with the French National Council for Scientific Research, is not so cautious: "The modern UFOonauts and the demons of past days are probably identical." Veteran researcher John Keel, who wrote UFOs: Operation Trojan Horse and other books on the subject, comes to the same conclusion: "The UFO manifestations seem to be, by and large, merely minor variations of the age-old demonological phenomenon."

Evidence for the demonic nature of UFOs begins with the fact that many UFO's have been observed making sharp 90 degree turns and accelerating at rates that seem to defy the laws of physics. Some of these turns and acceleration rates would generate such high G-forces that it's unlikely that any biological living creature inside could survive. However, a spirit could easily do this. UFOs are reported to leave substantial depressions in the ground but; "*. . . in flight their startling departures, sudden stops, and right-angle turns at high speed require them to be virtually massless.*" Engineer James Campbell. UFOs, in other words, seem to do things that are impossible in our 4-dimensional space/time universe (Whippel, 2012). Many UFO's don't show up on radar. However, it is also true that if it was a spiritual manifestation, it could choose to

show up on radar one time, and not show up another time. UFO's are often seen moving at speeds far faster than the speed of sound. Yet there is little evidence that any noise, especially as noticeable as a sonic boom, was ever heard. If it was a spiritual manifestation, this would make perfect sense.

More significantly, there are hundreds of alien abduction experiences that have been stopped by using the name and authority of Jesus Christ. One widely reported incident involved Betty Andreasson reported by her Doctor, Raymond Fowler in the book, *The Andreasson Affair*. One of her accounts of abduction described this phenomenon, "*Outside the changing room, the entities awaited Betty. She became fearful and prayed frantically for help. "Ah," she thought to herself, "What is all this about? What are they going to do to me?... Oh Jesus, be with me!"*" If these were actual extraterrestrials why would Andreasson's almost absent-minded expression of the name of Jesus cause the entities to be "*surprised or stunned*" and suddenly "*move a little slower*"? If they are demonic apparitions they must obey commands invoking God or Jesus.

The alien messages are consistently anti-Christian. Aliens often teach people about past lives and reincarnation in opposition to Hebrews 9:27 "*It is appointed unto men once to die, and after this the judgment.*" Some messages stress pantheistic concepts teaching that we can become one with the Creator if we are one with them. This pantheistic cosmic consciousness is propagated by the aliens in comments such as, "*People on Earth, open your doors to our help, for you need it desperately... (we) are now holding off and fighting many enemies from lesser evolved planets. Join our Confederation and be one with the Creator*" (Steiger, 1987, 98).

The deception in alien encounters is evident in the historical changes in where they claim to originate from. In the 1950s, the entities typically told contactees that they were from Mars and Venus. Since we have sent probes and satellites there and find that these planets are hostile to supporting life – at least the humanoid type of life the aliens were claiming to be - the entities now claim they originate from far more distant places. They now claim to originate from places so far away that we again can't verify their claims, such as other star systems like Zeta Reticuli - 39 light years away, or even in other galaxies like Andromeda - 2.5 million light years away.

Perhaps the most damning evidence supporting the demonic nature of alien visitors is the decidedly anti-Christian tone of the "revelation" of people abducted by them. The anti-Christian dimensions of the post-abduction philosophies and "spiritualities" of those who have come into

contact with aliens lead the abductees away from an understanding of God and the traditional precepts that we associate with Christianity. Research indicates that the post-abduction "transformation" of individuals who have contacted alien beings is at odds with Christian notions of human enlightenment, transformation, and perfection in Christ.

The messages commonly focus on three themes: (1) humans were created by the aliens, (2) that the aliens are trying to promote us along the road of evolution by their hybrid breeding program, and (3) that mankind must unite, through alien supervision, into a one-world government and a one-world religion in order to survive. The anti-Christian themes seek to demolish God's truth by making a liar out of Him by offering a counterfeit vision of creation via alien intervention in contrast to the Biblical story of Adam. It is telling that the alien message also pushes Satan's agenda for one world government and religion.

Aliens also claim over and over to be the creators of mankind. One contactee reports that an alien told her that Adam & Eve were created here as an experiment and that "*aliens genetically changed the DNA of a distant cousin to the ape on this planet*" and "*sped up*" our evolution. This is but one example of aliens injecting themselves into the Bible by creating Adam and Eve, confirming the theory of evolution, or guided evolution - guided by them (Meyer, 2006, pps.178, 179). It's not enough to re-tell Biblical history, they have also attacked the Bible's integrity. "*Not all stories in your Bible are accurate because your Bible is not 100% correct*" (Meyer, 2006, p. 180).

There are a variety of things aliens say about Jesus. They assert that Jesus is one among many sent to mankind to teach "*Cosmic Laws as taught by great Masters such as Jesus, Buddha, and Krishna - all of whom are said to have come from other planets.*" Attacking the divinity of Christ, one contactee reported "*... the creators... arranged for a child to be born of a woman of the Earth AND ONE OF THEIR OWN... The child (Jesus Christ) would thereby inherit certain telepathic faculties... Mary was the woman chosen ... One of the creators (aliens) appeared to explain that Mary would bring forth a son of "God".* Another reported that the aliens said, "...Jesus was "*scientifically revived by other aliens and taken back to the Elohim planet*" ... Jesus "*didn't die for the sins of the world .. Jesus' purpose on earth was to help us advance... to make room for the return of the Elohim...*" (Alnor, 1998).

Many abductees report some form of sexual experimentation and collection of human sperm/eggs so the aliens can try and make hybrid alien-human babies. As mentioned above, there is precedent for the intermingling of demonic spirits – fallen angels, or Nephilim, in the service of Satan – and humans. The bible tells us that a massive amount of evil will be unveiled in the last days: as it was in the days of Noah preceding the flood: “*As it was in the days of Noah, so it will be at the coming of the Son of Man*” (Matthew 24:37). A sizeable portion of this evil will stem from fallen angels as described in Chapter 6 of Genesis, “*...the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.*” (Genesis 6:2). These are fallen angels and they were the malevolent supernatural beings who participated in the most unholy of unions which created the hybrid race of the Nephilim – part human and part soulless demons - which corrupted the human race before the Noachic flood. Satan’s goal was to prevent the birth of the Messiah Jesus by contaminating the human bloodline. Satan’s evil was so pervasive in the days of Noah that God wiped the slate clean by killing every human and animal with a worldwide flood, save the righteous Noah and his family and the animals he put on his ark.

In the course of their physical examination of abductees, the aliens inflict pain on their victims and frequently scar them. In spiritual literature we repeatedly read of physical attacks against Christian believers by demonic spirits (Malone, 2009). If these aliens are not demons, how is it that beings so advanced that they can achieve space travel yet cannot prevent pain and scarring during routine physical examinations? It is not pain which the aliens cannot control, but their demonic passion for inflicting the same on mankind:

"The 'medical examination' to which abductees are said to be subjected, often accompanied by sadistic sexual manipulation, is reminiscent of the medieval tales of encounters with demons. It makes no sense in a sophisticated or technical framework: any intelligent being equipped with the scientific marvels that UFOs possess would be in a position to achieve any of these alleged scientific objectives in a shorter time and with fewer risks." (Vallee, 1991, p.13)

At least initially, abductees experience terror and fright in the presence of their alien abductors. Only later, after having been reluctantly won over by the aliens, do they feel secure in their presence. This is a classical demonic machination; demons methodically strive to overcome the initial and natural repulsion that human beings feel in their presence. Finally, the spiritual effects of abductees’ contacts with aliens are anti-Christian. Abductees are drawn away from the

universal teachings of Christianity and towards the demonic delusion that underlies modern New Age philosophies (Chrysotomos, 2009).

In much of the alien contact literature since the fifties, and now all over the web, is the claim that when you read the Bible, what you're really reading about is primitive man's interpretation of UFO technology – the fire by day, cloud by night that Moses and the Israelites followed was really a UFO (Goodgame, n.d.). Elijah was taken up in a UFO, like this mockumentary said. Jesus didn't so much "ascend into heaven" after His resurrection... He was just beamed back up to the mother ship from which He came. That makes sense in the sense the twist now being touted is that The Immaculate Conception and virgin birth of Jesus Christ are explainable by alien abduction and artificial insemination resulting in an advanced teacher to mankind - either half-alien or all-alien.

The aliens' messages are focused on indoctrinating us to misunderstand, dismiss, and ignore what The Bible actually says about Jesus Christ, God, and especially about the Last Days, and to trust in them. The conclusions of some well-known Christian authors who have studied reported alien abductions include: *"An examination of the evidence indicates beyond any doubt that a primary agenda of the alien visitors - whoever or whatever they are - is to change what human beings think about God and His Word (the Bible) and to replace exclusive Christianity with a religion of universalism."* It is not mere coincidence that the alien's messages support the Satan's end time deceptions.

Deception Two - Darwinian Theory of Evolution. One of the greatest victories in Satan's war against God is the Theory of Evolution. The atheistic theory of evolution is one of Satan's most effective manipulations. By challenging the goodness of God by wielding the sin that he introduced into the world to inflict disease, pain and suffering on mankind, Satan capitalizes on the suffering of the afflicted and their loved ones by destroying the faith of believers via the fog of evil. When media mogul Ted Turner lost his faith after his sister died of a painful disease, Turner exclaimed, *"I was taught that God was love and God was powerful, and I couldn't understand how someone so innocent should be made or allowed to suffer so"* (Associated Press, 2001).

Man's usual response to tragedy is to blame God, as Charles Darwin did after the death of his beloved daughter Annie. *"Annie's cruel death destroyed Charles's tatters of beliefs in a*

moral, just universe. Later he would say that this period chimed the final death-knell for his Christianity Charles now took his stand as an unbeliever” (Desmond and Moore, 1991: 387). The deceit of Darwin, spawned by Satan, produced one of the devil’s most successful ploys to wrest human souls from the goodness and light of our Creator and doom them to eternal damnation.

To perpetrate this evil Satan relied heavily upon the fog of evil described in Chapter One: *"If our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost, in whom the god of this world, [the devil] hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."* (2 Corinthians 3-4). The blind all consuming faith in evolution⁷³ is because their minds have been blinded by the devil. Evolution is Satan's greatest lie and his most effective tool to persuade men and women to abandon faith in their Creator. Buying into the lie means believing that every living thing on the face of this planet evolved from pond scum; therefore there is no absolute basis for truth, morals, or for scientific fact. The resulting moral relativism⁷⁴ has led to the gradual erosion of traditional values - the ethical mores and standards of right and wrong that guided the United States for more than 200

⁷³ Evolution Theories span a spectrum from macro evolution at one end, the non-intelligent, non-teleological mechanism of random variation, adaptation, and natural selection, whereby new and increasingly complex organisms gradually emerge from a simple ancient life form. This form follows Darwinian evolutionary theory. At the opposite end is micro-evolution; the in-built process of genetic variation and inheritance that enables species to adapt to changing environmental pressures within pre-defined limitations. Micro-evolution explains why dogs, for example, come in all sizes, shapes, colors, and abilities, yet are forever distinguishable from other life forms by their unique gene pool. Even with thousands of years of intelligent intervention via dog breeding by humans, dogs have always remained dogs. Improvements in their stock are more than offset by increased susceptibility to disease and shortened longevity that has tended to make them, from a Darwinian viewpoint, less, not more, “fit.” The long history of animal breeding strongly suggests a terminal point of evolutionary progress, bounded by in-built genetic limitations. **Source:** AllAboutCreation.Com, Evolution Theories, <http://www.allaboutcreation.org/evolution-theories.htm>.

⁷⁴ Moral relativism is the view that ethical standards, morality, and positions of right or wrong are culturally based and therefore subject to a person's individual choice. We can all decide what is right for ourselves. You decide what's right for you, and I'll decide what's right for me. Moral relativism says, "It's true for me, if I believe it." Moral relativism has steadily been accepted as the primary moral philosophy of modern society; a culture that was previously governed by a "Judeo-Christian" view of morality. While these "Judeo-Christian" standards continue to be the foundation for civil law, more and more people hold to the concept that right or wrong are not absolutes but can be determined by each individual. Morals and ethics can be altered from one situation, person, or circumstance to the next. Essentially, moral relativism says that anything goes, because life is ultimately without meaning. Words like "ought" and "should" are rendered meaningless. In this way, moral relativism makes the claim that it is morally neutral. The President of Planned Parenthood Federation of America once stated, *"...teaching morality doesn't mean imposing my moral values on others. It means sharing wisdom, giving reasons for believing as I do - and then trusting others to think and judge for themselves."* She claims to be morally neutral, yet her message is clearly intended to influence the thinking of others... an intention that is not, in fact, neutral. **Source:** AllAboutGOD.Com, Moral Relativism, <http://www.moral-relativism.com/>

years. These values and standards of thinking, acting, and viewing life have been referred to as the Biblically-based Judeo-Christian ethic.

The wholesale buying into the corrosive theory of evolution over the past one hundred and fifty years undermined morality in societies around the world. Concomitant with the view that there is no God-given basis for truth, love or morality, belief in evolution means that there is no life after death, no absolute truth leading to moral relativism that permeates Western societies today. In effect, belief in the theory of evolution is the same as calling God a liar. That has always been one of Satan's primary goals.

Among the byproducts of Darwin's colossal lie is that some public schools teach "death education." Some even have a "suicide talking day" where students write suicide notes, their own obituaries and discuss what they will look like in their caskets (Collins, 2007). One student said that before "suicide talking day," she never considered the possibility of suicide. After that day, she began to contemplate it, thinking that it would "liberate her spirit" so that it would no longer be "enslaved to her body." In addition, it would help with the problem of global overpopulation. She said that the suicide training made her "brave enough" to commit suicide (Limbaugh, 2003, pp. 84-85). Columbine High School in Littleton, Colorado, where two students shot a number of their classmates and then committed suicide in 1999, has been teaching death education classes since 1985 (Collins, 2007).

In 1988, the *Atlantic Monthly* published an article about death education. It said that thousands of schools had the classes. Some of them only lasted a few days. Others took a full semester. In addition, many schools incorporated death education into other classes, including health, home-economics, social studies, and literature. In 1977, the National Education Association wrote a report saying that, just as sex education resulted in "wider acceptance" of a number (and variety) of sexual practices, death education classes will radically change attitudes towards death (Limbaugh, 2003, pp. 85-86).

According to one student (Tara) who attended death education classes at Columbine, High School, scene of the infamous school shooting in 1999, "death was made to look glamorous" and life was made to look difficult. Students were taught that "reincarnation would solve their problems (Collins, 2007)." Tara said that during a "suicide talking day," students were told that they should trust their own judgment in deciding whether to live or die. In other words,

they should not seek counsel from others. This effectively cuts them off from the wisdom, experience, and help of adults who care about them (Blumenfeld, 1999). If people really do believe that reincarnation will solve their problems, then why should they be reluctant to commit suicide? Or murder? Murderers could think that they were doing their victims a favor because the victims would be reincarnated into a better situation.

Death classes are not the only manifestation of Darwinian Evolution that permeates our Public Schools. Students are also being indoctrinated with New Age teachings and practices (Collins, 2007). Children are taught to put themselves into a trance and get counseling from imaginary friends, including "Pumsy the Dragon." This teaches children to use "spirit guides," which is a New Age practice. The Pumsy curriculum was used in 40 percent of American public schools some years ago (Limbaugh, 2003:79-81).

Some school children also have been taught to make "worry dolls" to ward off evil spirits, and to make representations of Hindu gods. One Earth Day assembly taught students that their mother is the earth and their father is the sun (Collins, 2007). Some schools teach children to perform the pagan Native American Medicine Wheel ceremonies and to use "dream catchers" as protection against evil spirits. Students are taught to do Native American ritual drumming and dancing along with indoctrination into New Age teachings about crystals (Limbaugh, 2003:81-82). A school in Pennsylvania had children from the third to fifth grades act out the Aztec practice of ritual human sacrifice. A school in California taught children about the *Day of the Dead*, a form of ancestral spiritism that is widely practiced in Mexico. The curriculum also encouraged them to participate in rituals including making altars (Limbaugh, 2003;83-84).

Satan has had a great deal of success spreading the seeds of confusion in the church as well. A Lutheran college has appointed a practicing Hindu to be the head of its Department of Religion (Collins, 2007). One of his goals is to enable students to "see the world through Hindu eyes." He says that some forms of Christian evangelization produce violence and that people need to be set free from the "obsession of converting others" (Edwards, 1999).

Wiccan beliefs and practices are beginning to permeate mainline denominations. For example, two Methodist clergywomen participated in a witchcraft initiation ritual called a "crowning ritual." They both wrote articles praising their experience in "*Wellsprings*," a journal for Methodist clergywomen. When contacted by "*Insight on the News*," both women confirmed their

participation in the ritual and said that their bishop had also participated (Collins, 2007). When the bishop was contacted she said that she "*witnessed many crowning rituals.*" A ten-session workshop called "Cakes for the Queen of Heaven" encourages goddess worship and endorses witchcraft. It has been circulated through the major denominations and adopted for use in many mainstream churches (Davis, 1998:24-25).

The prophet Jeremiah gives God's perspective on these pagan practices:

Do you not see what they are doing in the towns of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? The children gather wood, the fathers light the fire, and the women knead the dough and make cakes of bread for the Queen of Heaven. They pour out drink offerings to other gods to provoke me to anger. (Jeremiah 7:16-18.)

America was founded upon creationism; the view that our almighty God is the Creator of everything. It's even in the Declaration of Independence which asserts that we have been endowed by our Creator with certain unalienable rights. And creationism is implicit in the Constitution and in the writings of the founding fathers. Even men like Thomas Jefferson and Ben Franklin, who were deists rather than fundamental, Bible-believing Christians, believed in creation. Thomas Jefferson explicitly rejected the idea of evolution in his writings. Ben Franklin also said that he believed in a Creator who had made the world. So did George Washington and Thomas Paine.

The founding fathers of our nation were practically all creationists and our country was founded upon creationist principles built around laws which were the laws of that Creator. Our early schools - not only religious schools but also public schools - taught creation when they first came into existence. But it wasn't long before Unitarians⁷⁵ such as Horace Mann and others got control of the public school system. And it wasn't too long after that until John Dewey came along and established evolutionary humanism as the religion of our public school system and, with others of like mind, established the American Humanist Association with its humanist tenets. Since that time our nation and its schools, its courts, its media, just about our entire society, have been taken over by the evolutionary worldview.

Sir Julian Huxley, who might be called the world's top evolutionist of the twentieth century until he died a few years ago, was the first director general of UNESCO, and the main founder of neo-Darwinism. Along with John Dewey, Huxley was one of the chief founders of the

⁷⁵ Unitarians -

American Humanist Association. Huxley was a profoundly influential man. In one of his books, he said:

The concept of evolution was soon extended into other than biological fields. Inorganic subjects, such as the life history of stars and the formation of the chemical elements on the one hand, and on the other hand, subjects like linguistics, social anthropology and comparative law and religion are studied now from an evolutionary angle till the day we're able to see evolution as a universal, all- pervading process.

In another place, he says: "*The whole of reality is evolution, a single process of self-transformation.*" So every subject, not just biology and the natural sciences, but the social sciences, the fine arts, and other subjects today are taught within the framework of an evolutionary premise in our colleges, universities, public schools, and unfortunately, even in many Christian schools. Evolution is a worldview which impacts every field, no matter what that field of study may be.

There isn't a shred of proof of any of those so called scientific "evolutionary" facts. Man, in all his diligence has never found any intermediate fossils – the proverbial "missing link" - proving the evolution of one species into another more advanced form. Scientists have absolutely no proof of anything evolving from a lower life form into a higher life form. Man has never found or observed a gradual change in any life form in all the billions of fossils that have been dug up in all the years he has been searching. Mutations and adaptations happen, but there is no observable evidence pointing to a transition from one life form to another. Even Darwin acknowledged this gaping hole in his theories when he wrote "*Intermediate links? Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely graduated organic chain; and this, perhaps, is the most obvious and serious objection which can be urged against the theory [of evolution].*" (Darwin, 1859:323).

Darwin's theory on the origins of man is entirely Satanic. The devil's purpose in perpetrating this lie is to drive a wedge between humans and God. If God isn't our creator, then what about the virgin birth of our Savior? Did Jesus really die on that cross? What about His resurrection from the grave? If Satan can make God out to be a liar, Christianity is a travesty and our worship is in vain (Butler, n.d.). The devaluing of life implicit in Darwinism has led to the worst atrocities in human history. Many of those who worship at the altar of Darwinism and evolution today ignore or deny the historical connections between Darwinism and Nazism. For

the history-challenged, the Nazi regime in Germany under Adolph Hitler up to and during World War II rejected the sanctity of human life and murdered those they deemed inferior. The murdered included over five million Jews, hundreds of thousands of Gypsies, and about 200,000 disabled Germans, along with ethnic slavs and other “inferior races.”

The Nazis embraced Darwin’s theories and especially the following six features that devalued human life (Weikart, 2008):

1. Darwin argued that humans were not qualitatively different from animals. Ernst Haeckel, the leading Darwinist in Germany, attacked the "anthropocentric" view that humans are unique and special.
2. Darwin denied that humans had a soul. Denying the existence of God, he and other Darwinists believed that all aspects of the human psyche, including reason, morality, aesthetics, and even religion, originated through completely natural processes.
3. Laying the foundation for today’s moral relativism, Darwin and other Darwinists recognized that if morality was the product of mindless evolution there is no objective, fixed morality and thus no objective human rights. Darwin stated in his *Autobiography* that one "*can have for his rule of life, as far as I can see, only to follow those impulses and instincts which are the strongest or which seem to him the best ones.*"
4. Since evolution requires variation, Darwin and other early Darwinists believed in human inequality. Haeckel emphasized inequality to such an extent that he even classified human races as twelve distinct species and claimed that the lowest humans were closer to primates than to the highest humans.
5. Darwin, and most Darwinists, believe that humans are locked in an ineluctable struggle for existence. Darwin claimed in *The Descent of Man* that because of this struggle, "[a]t some future period, not very distant as measured by centuries, the civilised races of man will almost certainly exterminate and replace throughout the world the savage races."
6. Darwinism overturned the Judeo-Christian view of death as an enemy, construing it instead as a beneficial engine of progress. Darwin remarked in *The Origin of Species*, "*Thus, from the war of nature, from famine and death, the most exalted object which we are capable of conceiving, namely, the production of the higher animals, directly follows.*"

In 2001, the Discovery Institute, a conservative think tank advocating intelligent design, established the *Scientific Dissent From Darwin* website (www.dissentfromdarwin.org) posting a number of eminent scientists who dispute Darwinian Evolution. As of August 2008 the list contained 761 names. The Scientific Dissent From Darwinism is a short public statement by scientists expressing their skepticism of Neo-Darwinism’s key claim that natural selection acting on random mutations is the primary mechanism for the development of the complexity of life:

"We are skeptical of claims for the ability of random mutation and natural selection to account for the complexity of life. Careful examination of the evidence for Darwinian theory should be encouraged."

The site states that *"new scientific evidence from many scientific disciplines such as cosmology, physics, biology, "artificial intelligence" research, and others have caused scientists to begin questioning Darwinism's central tenet of natural selection and studying the evidence supporting it in greater detail. Yet public TV programs, educational policy statements, and science textbooks have asserted that Darwin's theory of evolution fully explains the complexity of living things. The public has been assured that all known evidence supports Darwinism and that virtually every scientist in the world believes the theory to be true."*

Signers hold doctorates in such varied fields as biological sciences, physics, chemistry, mathematics, medicine, computer science, and related disciplines from such institutions as Oxford, Cambridge, Harvard, Dartmouth, Rutgers, University of Chicago, Stanford and University of California at Berkeley. Many are also professors or researchers at major universities and research institutions such as Cambridge, Princeton, MIT, UCLA, University of Pennsylvania, University of Georgia, Tulane, Moscow State University, Chitose Institute of Science & Technology in Japan, and Ben-Gurion University in Israel.

Prominent scientists, like Dr. Russell Carlson, Professor of Biochemistry & Molecular Biology at University of Georgia posted comments such as: *"We are skeptical of claims for the ability of random mutation and natural selection to account for the complexity of life. Careful examination of the evidence for Darwinian theory should be encouraged."* Other comments include:

- *"Darwinian evolutionary theory was my field of specialization in biology. Among other things, I wrote a textbook on the subject thirty years ago. Meanwhile, however I have become an apostate from Darwinian theory and have described it as part of modernism's origination myth. Consequently, I certainly agree that biology students at least should have the opportunity to learn about the flaws and limits of Darwin's theory while they are learning about the theory's strongest claims."* Dr. Stanley Salthe, Professor Emeritus, Brooklyn College of the City University of New York.
- *"We know intuitively that Darwinism can accomplish some things, but not others. The question is what is that boundary? Does the information content in living things exceed that boundary? Darwinists have never faced those questions. They've never asked scientifically, can random mutation and natural selection generate the information*

content in living things." Dr. Michael Egnor professor of neurosurgery and pediatrics at State University of New York, Stony Brook.

- "*Scientific journals now document many scientific problems and criticisms of evolutionary theory and students need to know about these as well. ... Many of the scientific criticisms of which I speak are well known by scientists in various disciplines, including the disciplines of chemistry and biochemistry, in which I have done my work.*" Philip S. Skell, Member National Academy of Sciences, Emeritus Evan Pugh Professor at Pennsylvania State University

Deception Three - Kinsey and the Sexual Revolution.

In 1942, biologist Alfred Kinsey formed the Institute for Sex Research, Inc., for the purported purpose of studying human sexuality. His book, *Sexual Behavior of the Human Male*, was published in 1948, and its sequel, *Sexual Behavior of the Human Female*, was published in 1953. These books, together with the invention of the birth control "pill," by which women could help avoid pregnancy, added to the decline in morality and the "sexual revolution" that took place in this country and around the world, beginning in the 1960s.

The Kinsey Reports "were meant to cause change" according to Kinsey Institute author John Gagnon. In 1997, sympathetic Kinsey biographer James Jones revealed that Kinsey's mission was to end the sexual repression of our "English-American common law traditions." In fact, Kinsey's "methodology" for changing society's sexual life was modeled after his studies of gall wasps. Kinsey said: "*The techniques of this research [were] born out of the senior author's longtime experience with a problem in insect taxonomy. The transfer from insect [gall wasps] to human material is not illogical,*" and could be applied to any population (Male volume, p. 9).

Alfred Kinsey was a gall-wasp zoologist at Indiana University from 1920 to his death in 1956. He is most famous, or infamous, for his books, *Sexual Behavior in the Human Male* (1948) and *Sexual Behavior in the Human Female* (1953), funded by Indiana University and the Rockefeller Foundation.⁷⁶ Dr. Kinsey said that his mission was to eliminate the sexually

⁷⁶ The Rockefeller Foundation is a left wing entity established in 1913 by John D. Rockefeller, Sr., According to the Foundation's current President, Gordon Conway, "Mr. Rockefeller gave us a broad mandate to further the "well-being of mankind throughout the world." The foundation believes that a root cause of food shortages worldwide is the "corporate dominance" that "limits access to agricultural technologies." It also posits that the United States is a nation rife with longstanding, ineradicable racial inequities. America values the well-being of minorities less than that of whites. In the foundation's view, a principal "root cause" of poverty and violence is that "low-income and minority children attend schools that possess inadequate resources to ensure equal educational opportunity." That assertion is contradicted, however, by the National Center for Education Statistics which, according to Stephan and Abigail Thernstrom's book *America in Black and White*, reports that "the higher the percentage of minority students in a school district, the higher the level of spending, even after differences in costs of living and other variables were

"repressive" legal and behavioral legacy of Judeo Christianity. He claimed that this repressive sexual legacy was responsible for socio-sexual ills like divorce, rape, illegitimacy, venereal disease, juvenile delinquency, promiscuity, homosexuality, adultery, and child sexual abuse. Kinsey argued that if Americans would admit that we really were engaged in widespread licentious conduct, instead of hypocritically denying it, then these socio-sexual ills would somehow miraculously be reduced.

AGE	NO. OF ORGASMS	TIME INVOLVED	AGE	NO. OF ORGASMS	TIME INVOLVED
5 mon.	3	?	11 yr.	11	1 hr.
11 mon.	10	1 hr.	11 yr.	19	1 hr.
11 mon.	14	38 min.	12 yr.	7	3 hr.
2 yr.	{ 7	9 min.	12 yr.	{ 3	3 min.
	{ 11	65 min.		{ 9	2 hr.
2 1/2 yr.	4	2 min.	12 yr.	12	2 hr.
4 yr.	6	5 min.	12 yr.	15	1 hr.
4 yr.	17	10 hr.	13 yr.	7	24 min.
4 yr.	26	24 hr.	13 yr.	8	2 1/2 hr.
7 yr.	7	3 hr.	13 yr.	9	8 hr.
8 yr.	8	2 hr.		{ 3	70 sec.
9 yr.	7	68 min.	13 yr.	{ 11	8 hr.
10 yr.	9	52 min.		{ 26	24 hr.
10 yr.	14	24 hr.	14 yr.	11	4 hr.

Table 34. Examples of multiple orgasm in pre-adolescent males
Some instances of higher frequencies.

Table 34, *Sexual Behavior in the Human Male* (1948) documenting sexual abuse of infants as young as 5 months old.

The Satanic nature of Kinsey's fraud is evident in the fact that despite years of official denials from the Kinsey Institute that Alfred Kinsey encouraged pedophiles with stopwatches to molest children for the "data" thus obtained, Kinsey's own colleagues tell the awful truth. Paul Gebhard, who helped research the Kinsey Reports, has acknowledged on the record that indeed Kinsey worked with and

covered for pedophiles. Kinsey and his colleagues also refused to report to law enforcement the ongoing child molestation while compiling data for Kinsey's books on human sexual behavior, according to Gebhard. "It was illegal and we knew it was illegal and that's why a lot of people are furious," said Gebhard in 1998. "They say we should have turned him in instantly ... [but] if we had turned him in it would have been the end of our research project." Gebhard assumed leadership of the Kinsey Institute after Kinsey died.

Kinsey and his colleagues admit to protecting the identities of at least two pedophiles, an Arizona government employee and a Nazi, because the men were producing data on childhood sexual response that was valuable to their purported research on prepubescent orgasm (Fitzpatrick, 2010). The Kinsey Reports contain extensive data about sexual behavior and

held constant. Districts with a 'minority majority' ... actually spent 15 percent more, on average, than districts in which minority enrollment was less than 5 percent." The foundation is a member of the Peace and Security Funders Group, an association that gives money to anti-war and environmentalist organizations.

response in hundreds of prepubescent and adolescent children. Each case represents the horrific sexual abuse and exploitation of a child. For example, the infamous Table 34 from Kinsey's 1948 book (shown above) "Sexual Behavior in the Human Male" records the number of "orgasms" experienced in given periods of time by children aged 14 years down to infants and toddlers as young as only 5 months. "*The information we got on childhood sexuality came from the observations of nursery school people, parents and pedophiles,*" Kinsey's co-author Paul Gebhard told the Bloomington, Indiana Herald-Times in 1995. "*Kinsey had contact with all [the pedophiles] that he could find,*" according to Clarence Tripp, Kinsey's photographer, in an interview with Yorkshire Television for its 1998 documentary, "*Kinsey's Paedophiles.*"

"[Kinsey] was deeply affected by five paedophile headmasters who ... had ... loving relationships with young adolescent boys of 12 or 13," Kinsey biographer Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy told Yorkshire Television in 1998. Gebhard told Yorkshire Television, "*We got them [pedophiles] in prisons, a lot of them. ... We'd go after them ... Then there was also a pedophile organization in this country ... not incarcerated ... they cooperated.*" Alfred Kinsey himself attributed the data on the 317 children to at least nine men, according to his statement on page 177 of the 1948 edition of "Sexual Behavior in the Human Male":

Better data on pre-adolescent climax come from the histories of adult males who have had sexual contacts with younger boys and who, with their adult backgrounds, are able to recognize and interpret the boys' experiences ... 9 of our adult male subjects have observed such orgasm. Some of these adults are technically trained persons who have kept diaries or other records which have been put at our disposal; and from them we have secured information on 317 preadolescents who were either observed in self masturbation, or who were observed in contacts with other boys or older adults," wrote Kinsey.

In the 1995 Herald-Times article, Gebhard also acknowledged the Kinsey Institute declined to report its contacts with pedophiles to the police for fear of jeopardizing its ongoing research (Fitzpatrick, 2010). "*There couldn't have been any research if we turned them in. Of course, we knew when we interviewed the pedophiles that they would continue the activity, but we didn't do anything about that.*" While being interviewed for the 1998 BBC documentary, Gebhard acknowledged off-camera that the Kinsey researchers obtained information not only from individual pedophiles, but a pedophile organization which preceded the present-day North

American Man Boy Love Association (NAMBLA). The motto of this group used to be “*Sex before eight or it’s too late.*”

Two of the pedophiles Kinsey worked with can be identified individually. The “one man” referred to by Bancroft, on whom Kinsey certainly relied for much of his information about “orgasms” in prepubescent boys, is said to be known by several names to Kinsey Institute researchers, including Rex King, Mr. Green and Mr. X. King was “*an Arizona pedophile who raped 800 children,*” wrote Kinsey colleague Wardell Pomeroy in his 1972 book “*Dr. Kinsey and the Institute for Sex Research.*” Pomeroy said King was introduced to heterosexual intercourse by his grandmother and homosexual intercourse by his father, and had sex with “countless” adults of both sexes, as well as animals (Fitzpatrick, 2010).

Gebhard told Yorkshire Television that King was an exceptionally valuable source of information. “*Nursery school people ... parents ... couldn’t give us the extraordinary detail that Green did. It was illegal and we knew it was illegal, and that’s why a lot of people are furious ... they say we should have turned him in instantly ... [but] if we had turned him in it would have been the end of our research project.*” “*Kinsey began his courtship of Mr. X in the fall of 1943,*” wrote Pomeroy. “*He correctly divined that Mr. X longed for recognition and approval. From the beginning, therefore, Kinsey treated him like a colleague, a fellow seeker of truth who had compiled valuable scientific data.*” According to Pomeroy, King had spent years keeping records of his rapes of young children and eventually turned the records over to Kinsey. There is no denying the Satanic nature of Kinsey’s work camouflaged as academic research.

According to one of Kinsey’s biographers, Jim Jones, in March 1945 Kinsey offered to pay King a salary if he would take leave from his government job to pull together all his records, particularly those on “preadolescent orgasms.” Also in 1943, during the Second World War, Kinsey began a correspondence with a German pedophile, Nazi officer and doctor, Fritz von Balluseck (Fitzpatrick, 2010). Balluseck pursued “quite a correspondence” with Kinsey and the Kinsey Institute, according to Gebhard. Yorkshire Television’s 1998 transcripts record Gebhard saying, “*Police [seeking a child sex murderer] went through his possessions ... found his correspondence with Kinsey ... they got Interpol ... and the FBI ... put ... pressure on Kinsey to reveal the guy’s ... sexual diary ... Kinsey said, absolutely not ... [T]he poor paedophile ... had*

his reputation destroyed ... finally quit corresponding with us." Notice the empathy for the reputation of the child molester, but the complete lack of it for this beast's victims.

In 1957, Balluseck was convicted of abusing children over a period of 30 years (Fitzpatrick, 2010). The abuse took place in Germany and in Poland, where von Balluseck, a member of the Gestapo, was given access to Jewish girls as young as 9. Balluseck reportedly made the girls choose between submitting to him and facing the gas chambers. "*Dr. Balluseck ... [recorded measurements] of his crimes committed against children between 9 and 14 years old in four thick diaries ... of a pseudo-scientific character ... while in correspondence with the American sexual researcher Kinsey,*" reported the Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, May 22, 1957. During Balluseck's trial the judge reportedly said, "*I had the impression that you got to the children in order to impress Kinsey and to deliver him material.*" According to *Neues Deutschland*, Balluseck replied, "*Kinsey himself asked me to do so.*"

The monumental fraud and crimes of Kinsey and his "research" include charts on how long it took children as young as two months old to achieve "orgasm" with adult partners. Kinsey used data from child rapists in his reports which are even now used to define what normal, healthy sexual behavior is (Fitzpatrick, 2010). Kinsey defenders have long attacked this assertion as the work of the "religious right" and anti-sex moralists, but even the Kinsey Institute itself has admitted that the Alfred Kinsey's sources for information were child rapists. Kinsey stated that there were nine men who he had interviewed who had sexual experiences with children who had told him about how the children had responded and reacted:

...nine of our adult male subjects have observed such orgasm. Some of these adults are technically trained persons who have kept diaries or other records which they have put at our disposal; and from them we have secured information on 317 pre-adolescents who were either observed in self-masturbation, or were observed in contacts with other boys or older adults.

All of the information reported in the infamous Tables 31-34 came from the carefully documented records of one sexual criminal. From 1917 until the time that Kinsey interviewed him in the mid-1940s, this man kept notes on a vast array of sexual experiences, involving not only children but adults of both sexes. Not only did Kinsey use pedophiles for his research, he knew of one who was conducting horrible sexual experiments on children and protected him

(Reisman, 2010). Incredibly, Kinsey himself defined signs of “orgasm” through a rapist's lens (Reisman, 2010). From *Sexual Behavior in the Human Male*, pgs 160-161:

*Extreme tension with **violent convulsions**: ...sudden heaving and jerking of the whole body... gasping... hands grasping, mouth distorted, sometimes with tongue protruding; whole body or parts of it spasmodically twitching...violent jerking of the penis...**groaning,sobbing, or more violent cries, sometimes with an abundance of tears** (especially among younger children)...extreme trembling, collapse, loss of color, and sometimes fainting of subject...**excruciating pain and may scream**...*(Emphasis added)

Kinsey makes this observation about the supposed orgasm of the victim:

*...before the arrival of orgasm, **will fight away from the partner and may make violent attempts to avoid climax** although they derive definite pleasure from the situation* ... (Emphasis added)

These fraudsters hope you'll buy the idea that a crying, screaming, trembling child who is violently trying to push a rapist off him is having an orgasm. Kinsey protected this monster for years because he "*was clearly impressed with the systematic way he kept records.*" Kinsey clearly wasn't impressed with the suffering of his victims. Accepting pedophiles' word that their victims enjoyed their assaults is an outrageous attack on the scientific method. Continuing to promote this fraud is an assault on morality. "*Kinsey's child sexuality studies are an intentional fraud designed to push his pro-pedophile, sadomasochistic world view and even Kinsey supporters know that*" (Reisman, 2010).

Prior to Kinsey, American sexuality in the early part of the 20th century followed strict rules. Post Kinsey America is a global leader in producing and exporting pornography to the world. In fact, America produces more porn than the rest of the world combined. We also lead the world in unintended consequences for our headlong dash to moral relativism. We have the highest teen pregnancy rate on the planet, our movies endlessly promote immorality, our television shows endlessly promote loose sexuality and homosexuality, and our music endlessly promotes loose sexuality (Anonymous, 2012a). We are the number one exporter of entertainment in the world and our immorality influences minds in every corner of the globe.

In our public schools, the mechanics of human sexual behavior are taught to students as young as five years old without any sort of moral commentary. What passes for moral commentary is teaching our children to “use a condom” as the sexually responsible way to behave (Anonymous, 2012a).

The Biblical adage “Therefore by their fruits you will know them” is appropriate here:

¹⁶ You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thorn bushes or figs from thistles? ¹⁷ Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. ¹⁹ Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰ Therefore by their fruits you will know them (Matthew 7:16-20).

The fruits of Kinsey’s fraud have destroyed much of our sense of morality. Some examples: Destruction of the Family Unit. The percentage of U.S. adults that are married is at an all-time record low. According to the Pew Research Center, only 51 percent of all Americans that are at least 18 years old are currently married. In 1960, 72 percent of all U.S. adults were married. The United States also has the highest divorce rate in the world by a wide margin. These facts translate into a lot less "family units" than there used to be. America has become a very lonely place (Anonymous, 2012a). The United States has the highest percentage of one person households in the world.

Teen Pregnancies. Another consequence of America’s stunning decline in morality is the staggering increase in teen pregnancies. The United States has the highest teen pregnancy rate in the western, industrialized world. Casual sex has become common among our teens. The following is from a survey of teen girls (Coffey, 2008):

- On average, girls are losing their virginity at 15 years of age.
- 14 percent of teens who are having sex say they’re doing it at school.
- 52 percent of survey respondents say they do not use protection when having sex.
- One in three says she fears having a sexually transmitted disease.
- 24 percent of teens with STDs say they still have unprotected sex.
- One in five girls says she wants to be a teen mom.

Explosion of Sexually Transmitted Diseases. According to one study, one out of every four teen girls in the United States has at least one sexually transmitted disease. Despite millions upon millions of dollars spent promoting the use of condoms, STD numbers continue to be at epidemic numbers in the U.S. and in nearly every other country in the western world. The CDC reports that there are 19 million new cases of syphilis, gonorrhea and Chlamydia in the United States every year.

50 Million Abortions. It often goes unsaid, but the truth is that sexuality is at the very heart of the debate over abortion in America. Far too often, loose sexuality results in unwanted

pregnancies. Abortion is a way to get rid of those unwanted pregnancies. One very shocking study discovered that 86 percent of all abortions in the United States are done for the sake of convenience (Foust, 2010). In essence, abortion has become a form of birth control for many Americans. Today, 41 percent of all New York City pregnancies end in abortion. Overall, there have been more than 53 million abortions performed in the United States since Roe v. Wade was decided in 1973.

Pornography. America is a nation that is deeply addicted to pornography. The United States produces more pornography than any other nation in the world. Porn industry revenue is larger than the revenue for all professional football, baseball and basketball franchises combined. Americans are so addicted to pornography that many of them can't even wait until they get home to view it. One survey found that 25 percent of all employees that have Internet access in the United States visit pornography websites while they are at work. Many of the victims of pornography are some of the most vulnerable members of our society. Law enforcement officials estimate that about 600,000 Americans and about 65,000 Canadians are trading dirty child pictures online.

Human Trafficking. As loose sexuality has spread around the globe, so has human trafficking. The following stats about human trafficking come from a recent Detroit Free Press article....

- *Human trafficking is a \$32-billion industry worldwide.*
- *Up to 2 million people are trafficked worldwide every year. Of those, 15,000-18,000 are in the U.S.*
- *Eight in 10 human trafficking cases involve the sex industry; the others involve labor trafficking.*
- *In 2010, 2,515 human trafficking cases were under investigation in the U.S.*
- *Eighty-three percent of victims in confirmed sex trafficking cases in the U.S. in 2010 were American citizens*

Research shows the pernicious nature of Kinsey's assault on our morality. Although hard-core "kiddie porn" is a grave problem, by far the most serious threat posed by pornography is the so-called soft-core "gentleman's magazines," due to their large circulation and their 'mainstreaming' effects on porn (Reisman, 2010). Researchers examined every issue of *Playboy* (373 issues), *Hustler* (126 issues), and *Penthouse* (184 issues) published from 1953 to 1984 (US DOJ, 1984). These three magazines were selected for study because of their popularity and

widespread circulation. It is estimated that one-quarter of the adult male population, or about 27,560,000 persons, reads one or more of these three magazines each month. The researchers found that the total of 683 separate issues included;

- 14,854 images of crime and violence;
- More than 50,000 images of female breasts and genitals; and
- 6,004 depictions of children, or an average of nine per issue.
- *Hustler* Magazine depicted children an average of 14 times per issue.
- Of these 6,004 depictions, 1,675 involved nudity;
- 1,225 involved genital activity;
- 989 showed sexual activity with adults (almost all of which showed the child enjoying or benefiting from the activity);
- 792 adults were depicted as children in some manner;
- 592 examples depicted coercion;
- 267 involved sex with animals or objects; and about half involved children in the age range of 3 to 11 years.

Chester the Molester. Many sexual perversions, both heterosexual and homosexual, overlap others. Pedophilia is no exception. There is a large market for homosexual pornography depicting sex acts between children and adults, and this market extends into 'heterosexual' hard-core porn magazines like *Hustler*, which commonly features cartoons by homosexual Dwayne Tinsley (Clowes, n.d.). These cartoons depict the torture, degradation, and murder of small children. The most blatant example of this trivialization is *Hustler's* cartoon series "*Chester the Molester*," which follows the 'adventures' of a lecherous old man who has a fixation with young girls.

A typical "Chester" cartoon (*Hustler*, October 1977) showed a leering Chester sitting naked in an easy chair, with three frightened and bound girls of about 8-10 years old firmly in his grasp. Meanwhile, a television voice asked, "It is eleven o'clock ... do you know where *your* children are?"

The 44-year old Tinsley, who draws the "Chester the Molester" comic strip, was arrested in May of 1989 for allegedly molesting a teenage girl for several years. Tinsley is employed by LSP Inc., the parent company of *Hustler* magazine (AP, 1989). Tinsley was charged with felony incest, sodomy, child molestation, rape and oral copulation. His own 18-year old daughter testified during his trial that he molested her up to three times a day for five years (Focus on the Family, 1990). The cartoonist was convicted by a Southern California jury of five counts of child molestation. He was also convicted of three counts of "having substantial sexual contact" with

the 13-year old girl whose accusations led to his arrest. According to evidence presented at trial, Tinsley explained that "*You can't write this stuff all the time if you don't experience it*" (Focus on the Family, 1990).

The constant depiction of children in soft-core pornography magazines blurs the line between adults having sexual activity with other adults and adults having sexual activity with children. Children are portrayed as desirable sex partners and early sexual activity is depicted as harmless or even beneficial to them, exactly as Kinsey's pseudo research purported.

Organizations that openly promote pedophilia operate freely in this and other countries. The Rene Guyon Society operates out of California and "boasts" 10,000 members. Its motto is "*Sex before eight or it's too late!*" Its East Coast counterpart is the North American Man-Boy Love Association (NAMBLA), whose membership is concentrated in eleven major Northeast and Midwest cities. The major British pervert group is the Paedophilic Information Exchange (PIE), which wants to lower the age of consent to four years. Other such organizations include the Lewis Carroll Collector's Guild, the Childhood Sensuality Circle, and the Eulenspiegel Society (Reisman, 2010).

Pedophile Goals and the Homosexual-Pedophile Connection. One of the primary goals of these pedophile groups is to lower the age of sexual consent to four years of age or to eliminate such laws altogether. So-called "gay rights" groups know very well that their most damaging enemies are the pedophiles who lurk within their ranks. If the homosexual pedophiles were exposed to the public, the entire gay movement would be discredited and its carefully-cultured "victim" persona would be destroyed or heavily damaged.

Homosexual strategists Marshall K. Kirk and Erastes Pill recognize the importance of "hiding" the organized child molesters and acknowledge their strong connection to the "gay rights" movement;

Portray gays as victims, not as aggressive challengers. In any campaign to win over the public, gays must be cast as victims in need of protection so that straights will be inclined by reflex to assume the role of protector ... jaunty mustachioed musclemen would keep a very low profile in gay commercials and other public presentations, while sympathetic figures of nice young people, old people, and attractive women would be featured (it goes without saying that groups on the farthest margin of acceptability, such as NAMBLA, must play no part at all in such a campaign: suspected child-molesters will never look like victims (Kirk and Pill, 1987).

It would be a grave mistake to disassociate homosexual activity from pedophilic activity. The laws that the pedophiles want could only be formulated, enacted, and enforced after society had been sufficiently numbed to the heinous activities of *adult* homosexuals. This desensitization to the evil endemic in these crimes is an incremental, insidious process predicated on deceit that hides the true agenda. Homosexuals are hard at work at this very moment in their drive to undercut and eventually overturn laws against child sexual molestation. As with all other neoliberals, gays simply ignore laws that they do not like. It is not surprising that homosexual activists Karla Jay and Allen Young, in their work *The Gay Report*, say that 73% of all homosexuals have acted as "chicken hawks"; they have preyed on adolescent or younger boys (Bullert, 1990, p.16). According to a recent *FBI Information Bulletin*, a homosexual guide named "Where the Young Ones Are" listed 378 establishments in 54 major cities where child sex is marketed. And "kiddie porn queen" Kathryn Wilson was arrested in Los Angeles in 1982 in possession a mailing list of 30,000 men who sodomize young children (Bullert, 1990, p.15).

This boast in Boston's *Gay Community News* is informative: 15-21 February 1987 (cited by Bradley Hamilton in Human Life International's Special Canadian Report, September 1992, p. 7): *"We shall sodomize your sons ... We shall seduce them in your schools,... in your seminaries, in your youth groups ... Your sons shall become our minions and do our bidding. They will be recast in our image. They will come to crave and adore us."*

You don't have to look far to find evidence for the true nature of this perversion. News reports on June, 2012 heralded the arrest of high profile homosexual activist Larry Brinkin in San Francisco for alleged possession of child pornography (Swysgood, 2012). Brinkin, 66, retired in 2010 after serving 22 years on the San Francisco Human Rights Commission. The investigation reportedly was sparked by representatives of America Online who contacted authorities after discovering emails that contained pornographic images of children on one of the company's subscriber accounts. The Los Angeles Police Department, initially in charge of the case, then traced the IP address associated with the email address *Zack3737@aol.com*, to Larry Brinkin. Police then discovered Brinkin had paid for the email service with his credit card, according to *The San Francisco Chronicle*.

Brinkin reportedly had photos of children, as young as 1- or 2-years-old performing sexual acts and being sodomized by adult men in attachments linked to the email address,

reported *The Chronicle*. The email account was also linked to Yahoo discussion groups involving sexual exploitation of young people (Swysgood, 2012). Because of Brinkin's pro-homosexual activism over the years, Bevan Dufty, the Castro District (San Francisco) supervisor, designated the first seven days of February 2010 as "Larry Brinkin Week." Brinkin, who filed the first U.S. lawsuit in 1982 seeking domestic partner benefits from an employer, currently is president of the board of directors for the California Association of Human Relations Organizations (CAHRO). According to its website "CAHRO works to advance public policies in support of tolerance and understanding, hate violence prevention, intergroup relations, and human and civil rights for all." Brinkin had co-founded the organization "Bay Area Gay Liberation."

Prior to the Human Rights Commission, Brinkin was involved in the Society for Individual Rights, the Lesbian/Gay Labor Alliance, and the Gay and Lesbian Alternative Dispute Resolution Service (Swysgood, 2012). "He currently is a member of the Board of Directors of the California Association of Human Relations Organizations (CAHRO), a member of the steering committee of the LGBT (Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual and Transgender) Senior Community Partnership, and a member of the Community Advisory Panel for KQED (San Francisco's PBS stations)," says the organization. The CAHRO website also said that Brinkin supported and helped to craft laws against discrimination based on height and weight. Brinkin was legally married in 2008 to his long-time partner Wood Massi. Brinkin has a teenage son with two mothers, according to the *San Francisco Bay Times*.

It is well-known that singer and mega-entertainer Cher's daughter Chastity underwent a sex change and now calls herself/himself "Chaz." What is not so well known is the truth behind this transgender tragedy. Chastity writes in her memoir *The End of Innocence* (2003) that when she was 11 years old she was sexually seduced by "Joan," a lesbian friend of Cher's who later became Chastity's sexual confidant. Her mother's reaction to the statutory rape of her prepubescent daughter is revealing: "*This will be a good life experience for you.*" Chastity continues:

My mom wasn't always around, since she was working, so Joan [Cher's lesbian friend] sort of filled in that gap ... I just focused on the fact that I wasn't getting enough attention, and I often felt lonely or abandoned. When I spent time with Joan, I felt like the center of attention... (pp. 10-11).

Cher's response should not be surprising given her trumpeted sexual promiscuity. On the November 11, 2010 David Letterman Show, the actress and singer boasted about her many sexual conquests over the years. They have included Warren Beatty, Tom Cruise, Gene Simmons, Eric Clapton, and more. She was quick to add, "*There's lots more than that!*" (Moore, 2012).

Chaz's molestation, coupled with the abhorrent response of her poor-excuse-for-a-mother explains a great deal about her sexual confusion (Moore, 2012). Instead of getting her daughter some counseling to help her work through this horrible experience, Cher supported her in her desire to become a "man."

There is no doubt that the child of Sonny and Cher is sexually confused as are a number of other high profile homosexuals (Moore, 2012). Allan Dobras, a freelance writer on religious and cultural issues, may have pinpointed the catalyst for most of the gender bending that is touted as normal behavior (Dobras, 2012):

Many gay celebrities have admitted they were victims of childhood sexual abuse including Rosie O'Donnell, Ellen DeGeneres, Anne Heche, Julie Cypher, Melissa Etheridge, swimming star Greg Louganis, and Chastity Bono, who disclosed how she was seduced as a child into the "gay" lifestyle by one of Cher Bono's lesbian friends. Additionally, many of the young boys seduced by priests were drawn into the homosexual lifestyle by the experience.

Instead of seeing prominent gays as the damaged human beings they are - the innocent victims of the lowest form of sexual crimes that exist - gay-rights activists and their apologists have waged an effective brass knuckles campaign to portray homosexuality as inborn and unchangeable and therefore deserving of acceptance, affirmation, and codification into law. In the process they have helped camouflage the agenda of the pedophiles and child molesters lurking in their midst. Nevertheless, declaring something to be true doesn't make it so, nor does it make it right (Moore, 2012). The molestation of Cher's daughter so messed with her mind that she didn't know who she was.

While portraying homosexuality as inborn and unchangeable is a key narrative pushing the mainstreaming of homosexuality, there is a distinction in the source of the inborn influence. While it is true that some people may be born with homosexual tendencies, it is not a God-given disposition. Rather, homosexuality, if indeed it is an inborn tendency, stems from mankind's Adamic sin nature. I believe that original sin can manifest itself in inborn tendencies like

homosexuality, just as other evil mental and emotional pathologies like sociopathy⁷⁷ are inborn and are not entirely or even fundamentally due to environmental conditions like nurturing, or the lack of thereof.

Liberals have turned Chastity into a cause célèbre to further their cultural transformation agenda. One by one the old moral taboos are being retrofitted just like the re-plumbing of Chastity. Aldous Huxley (1894–1963), the grandson of Thomas Huxley, known as “*Darwin’s Bulldog*,” and the author of *Brave New World* (1932), explains what the goal has always been:

The liberation we desired was . . . liberation from a certain system of morality. We objected to the morality [of the day] because it interfered with our secular freedom; we objected to the political and economic system because it was unjust. The supporters of these systems claimed that in some way they embodied the meaning (a Christian meaning, they insisted) of the world. There was one admirably simple method of confuting these people and at the same time justifying ourselves in our political and erotic revolt: we could deny that the world had any meaning whatsoever.

Bolstered by Darwinian evolution, the humanist goal has always been to redefine the world by denying that it has any intrinsic moral meaning. With all such meaning gone, Huxley and his moral heirs could create their own meaning. Chastity Bono is Huxley’s handiwork. If they can pass off the Chastity-to-Chaz transformation as normal then nothing is out of bounds. Children, no matter their age, will be regular and lawful prey of sexually twisted men and women who view them as their property for their sexual enjoyment (Moore, 2012).

Conclusion

America’s greatness was recognized early in its history. This recognition became known as American Exceptionalism; the theory that the United States is qualitatively different from other countries. French writer, Alexis de Tocqueville, was the first writer to describe the United States as exceptional in 1831 (de Tocqueville, 1840: 2, 36):

The position of the Americans is therefore quite exceptional, and it may be believed that no democratic people will ever be placed in a similar one. Their strictly Puritanical origin, their exclusively commercial habits, even the country they inhabit...a thousand special causes, His passions, his wants, his education, and everything about him seem to unite in drawing the native of the United States earthward; his religion alone bids him turn, from time to time, a transient and distracted glance to heaven. Let us cease, then, to view all democratic nations under the example of the American people.

⁷⁷ Sociopathy -

One of de Tocqueville's original arguments for American Exceptionalism still stands; America remains particularly attractive to immigrants because of its perceived economic and political opportunities. Since its founding, many immigrants, such as Alexander Hamilton, John Jacob Astor, Andrew Carnegie, Charlie Chaplin, Samuel Goldwyn, Bob Hope, Henry Kissinger, Madeleine Albright and Arnold Schwarzenegger have risen to the top in business, media and politics. This doesn't include the success of the children of immigrants such as Colin Powell and Barack Obama. The "American Dream" describes the perceived abundance of opportunities in the American system.

Others have noticed that American beliefs in liberty, equality, constitutionalism, and the well-being of ordinary people came out of the Revolutionary era. This led to a realization among the common man that we Americans are a special people with a special destiny to lead the world toward liberty and democracy (Wood, 2011). Many Americans, myself included, came to believe that God had made a covenant with them and had chosen them to lead the other nations of the Earth.

A Puritan leader in Colonial America, John Winthrop, metaphorically expressed this idea as a "*City upon a Hill*" that the Puritan community of New England, especially Boston, should serve as a model community for the rest of the world (Winthrop, 1630). The United States is like the biblical "shining city on a hill," and exempt from historical forces that have affected other countries. Winthrop's sermon gave rise to the widespread belief in American folklore that the United States of America is *God's country* because metaphorically it is a *Shining City upon a Hill*, an early example of American Exceptionalism. *You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden* (Matthew 5:14).

The Puritans' deep moralistic values are deeply embedded in the national identity of the United States and are a force to the present day. Historian Thomas Kidd (2010) argues, "*With the onset of the revolutionary crisis, a major conceptual shift convinced Americans across the theological spectrum that God was raising up America for some special purpose.*" Thomas Jefferson believed America "*was the bearer of a new diplomacy, founded on the confidence of a free and virtuous people,*" that would secure ends based on the natural and universal rights of man. He envisaged America becoming the world's great "empire of liberty" and a model for

democracy and republicanism. He characterized America as a beacon to the world and when departing the presidency in 1809, said America was (Tucker and Hendrickson, 1992):

Trusted with the destinies of this solitary republic of the world, the only monument of human rights, and the sole depository of the sacred fire of freedom and self-government, from hence it is to be lighted up in other regions of the earth, if other regions of the earth shall ever become susceptible of its benign influence.

As we watch the dismantling of our precious freedoms by those bent on the globalist/socialist agenda, it is informative to remember the tremendous cost paid by our founding fathers to secure our freedoms. Of the 56 men who signed the Declaration of Independence (Kjos, n.d.):

- Five signers were captured by the British as traitors and tortured before they died.
- Twelve had their homes ransacked and burned.
- Two lost their sons serving in the Revolutionary Army, another had two sons captured.
- Nine of the 56 fought and died from wounds or hardships of the Revolutionary War. They pledged their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor for this nation.

These were not wild eyed, rabble-rousing radicals or even professional military men. They were soft-spoken men of means and education. They had comfort and security, but they valued liberty more. Twenty-four were lawyers and jurists. Eleven were merchants, nine were farmers and large plantation owners. They readily signed the Declaration of Independence knowing full well that the penalty would be death if they were captured by the British. Examples of their extreme sacrifices include (Kjos, n.d.):

- In early September 1776, the British burned the home of Francis Lewis and seized his wife. Held in prison with no bed and no changes of clothing, she was finally released after two years of suffering and her health gone. She died soon after her release.
- Thomas McKean was so hounded by the British that he was forced to move his family almost constantly. He served in the Congress without pay, and his family was kept in hiding. His possessions were taken from him, and poverty was his reward.
- John Hart was driven from his wife's bedside as she was dying. Their 13 children fled for their lives. His fields and his grist-mill were laid waste. For more than a year he lived in forests and caves, returning home to find his wife dead and his children vanished. A few weeks later he died from exhaustion and a broken heart (Kjos, n.d.).
- Lewis Morris' New Jersey home was looted and burned and his grist mills destroyed. While he eluded capture by sleeping in caves and forest, his ailing wife died and his

13 children were scattered. His failing health forced him to leave the New Jersey legislature in 1779, and he died less than three years after the Declaration was signed.

- Richard Stockton rushed home to Princeton, New Jersey, in 1776 to rescue his family from approaching British troops. He was captured and thrown into prison, where he was repeatedly beaten and kept near starvation. The British also destroyed his home and burned his papers. As a result of mistreatment, he became an invalid and died in 1781.
- Philip Livingston's 150,000 acre estate was seized by the British, but he continued to contribute his dwindling fortune to Congress for the war effort. The strain of the revolutionary struggle also depleted his health, and he died less than two years after signing (Kjos, n.d.).
- Robert Morris issued over one million dollars of personal credit to finance the war effort, and raised \$200,000 to defeat the British at Yorktown. In 1798, his personal finances collapsed. Never reimbursed by the country, he spent three years in debtor's prison.
- Joseph Hewes of North Carolina gave tirelessly of himself to create a navy and help General Washington. Working long hours without adequate food and rest, he lost his health and died in 1779 at age 49.
- Carter Braxton of Virginia, a wealthy planter and trader, saw his ships sunk or captured by the British Navy. Although he lost his wealth and was forced to sell his land, he continued to serve in the Virginia Legislature. He sold his home and properties to pay his debts and died in poverty (Kjos, n.d.).
- Thomas Heyward, Jr. served in the army and was taken prisoner. The British raided his plantation while he was in prison and burned his buildings. His wife became ill and died before he was released.
- Thomas Nelson, Jr. served as governor of Virginia and distributed large sums of his money to the families of his soldiers. At the Battle of Yorktown, he led 3,000 Virginia militia against the British. Although the British took refuge in homes belonging to Virginians, Nelson's troops shelled them away. At the battle of Yorktown, he noted that the British General Cornwallis had taken over the Nelson home for his headquarters. He quietly urged General George Washington to open fire. The home was destroyed, and Nelson died bankrupt.

These facts serve as vital reminders of the heart-breaking sacrifices these patriots made to establish uncommon freedom and justice in this land (Kjos, n.d.). Viewing their sacrifices and seeing the results of their vision in the greatest nation ever to exist, it is incumbent on us to resist the Satanic forces trying to destroy America. American Exceptionalism is defined by God's blessings on America. Even though not all founding fathers were genuine Christians - many were deists and others wavered between those two camps – nevertheless God used their courage and suffering to raise up a nation like none before that has spread God's Word and love around the

world. John Q. Adams, son of John Adams, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, summed it up well, *"You will never know how much it cost the present generation to preserve your freedoms. I hope you will make good use of it."*

For most of its history, especially from the mid-19th to early 20th centuries, the United States has been known as the "land of opportunity," and in this sense it prided and promoted itself on providing individuals with the opportunity to escape from the contexts of their class and family background (Hartmut, 1981). America's greatness was tirelessly championed by President Ronald Reagan. In his Farewell Address to the Nation on January 11, 1989 he said:

...I've spoken of the shining city all my political life...a tall proud city built on rocks stronger than oceans, wind-swept, God-blessed, and teeming with people of all kinds living in harmony and peace...with free ports that hummed with commerce and creativity, and if there had to be city walls, the walls had doors and the doors were open to anyone with the will and the heart to get here. That's how I saw it and see it still....

Contrast that with President Barack Obama's comments. *"I believe in American exceptionalism, just as I suspect that the Brits believe in British exceptionalism and the Greeks believe in Greek exceptionalism."* Moreover, Obama does not believe that the United States is a model for the world: *"The Basic Outline of the government we possess and our civic religion as a people is such that potentially at least, we could create a society that is a model for the world, it isn't right now"* (Lifson, 2008).

Our Creator God is a long-suffering God who does not want a single human soul to spend eternity separated from His loving embrace. But he is also a God of perfect righteousness and inevitably He will seek justice for these abominations perpetrated by America. The justice I speak of is the existential, Biblical type defined by the seriousness of the offenses against God. The wrath of God has been poured out on an unrepentant nation before. Judah, the southern half of the ancient promised land, turned its back on God as described in Isaiah 5 and Jeremiah 5 and 6 (Reagan, 2012.). These two prophets list the sins that motivated God to destroy that nation. The sobering reality is that they are the same sins that characterize America today. Isaiah speaks of injustice, greed, pleasure seeking, blasphemy, moral perversion, intellectual pride, intemperance and political corruption. Regarding moral perversion, Isaiah says people were *"calling evil good, and good evil"* (Isaiah 5:20).

Isaiah sums up the root of his nation's decay, and America's today, by asserting, "*They have rejected the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel*" (Isaiah 5:24). Jeremiah, writing about 75 years later lists the same sins as still prevailing in the land. But he adds some new ones to the list: immorality and religious corruption. His summary statements are very revealing (Reagan, 2012):

They have made their faces harder than rock (Jeremiah 5:3).
They have refused to repent (Jeremiah 5:3).
This people has a stubborn and rebellious heart (Jeremiah 5:23).
They do not even know how to blush (Jeremiah 6:15).

If our Creator God destroyed that nation for such sins, why would He deal any differently with its modern day incarnation? God "*is the same yesterday and today, yes, and forever*" (Hebrews 13:8). Or, as it is stated in Malachi 3:6, "*I, the Lord do not change.*" As America descends further into a moral abyss Christians are going to come under increasing attack. Already society has written off evangelical Christians as "intolerant bigots" because they are the only ones speaking out today on behalf of righteousness. The media have declared open season on Christians (Reagan, 2012). Christianity, the Bible and Jesus are openly mocked in movies, books, television programs and the arts. Similar attacks on blacks, homosexuals, Jews, or even Muslims would not be tolerated and are defined as Hate Crimes in legislation. But everything sacred to Christians can be trampled upon with abandon.

There is no escaping the fact that we are in the midst of a culture war in America. The forces of paganism, secularism, atheism and humanism have launched an all-out attack on Judeo-Christian values. A telling example of the two sides in this war is represented in the responses to the Columbine High School massacre in the spring of 1999. Speaking from a Judeo-Christian perspective, Rev. Billy Graham said (Lamplighter, 1999):

I agree with those who have remarked that the problem is not guns. Rather, it is the hearts of people which need to be changed. I would add that only God can change our hearts. That is the reason Jesus said, "You must be born again." Only God can give us a new nature that is demonstrated by love.

Speaking from the pagan perspective, Howard Stern, the radio "shock-jock" said (AFA Journal, 1999):

There were some really good-looking girls running out with their hands over their heads. Did those kids [the killers] try to have sex with any of the good-looking girls?

They didn't even do that? At least if you're going to kill yourself and kill all the kids, why wouldn't you have some sex?

On March 14, 1778, George Washington, then Commander in Chief of the Continental Army, approved the sentencing of L. T. Enslin on attempted sodomy of another soldier. General Washington called it an infamous crime to be viewed “*with Abhorrence and Detestation.*” He ordered Enslin “*to be drummed out of Camp tomorrow morning by all the Drummers and Fifers in the Army never to return.*”

Contrast that to today. In June, 2012, Pentagon officials announced they will participate in June's Gay Pride month and host a first-ever event honoring gay and lesbian troops. Defense Secretary Leon Panetta feels it is important to recognize the service of gays in the armed forces. Since the repeal of Don't Ask, Don't Tell (DADT),⁷⁸ homosexual activists have accelerated advances of their homosexual agenda within the Armed Forces, including recognition of gay marriages, performance of gay marriages in military chapels, and gay pride celebrations at U.S Military academies (Thompson, 2012).

Richard Thompson, President and Chief Counsel of the Thomas More Law Center, commented,

We will continue our fight to overturn the repeal of Don't Ask Don't Tell and are ready to represent those chaplains who refuse to perform same-sex marriages on religious grounds. This new law will ultimately destroy unit cohesion and morale, reduce the number of heterosexual volunteers, and considerably degrade the ability of the military to defend our nation, their first responsibility (Thompson, 2012).

Allowing open homosexuality in the Armed Forces had nothing to do with enhancing the combat effectiveness of our military and everything to do with pandering to the homosexual lobby. To accomplish this political objective Pentagon officials utilized rigged military opinion polls, leaks of false information and muzzling of combat commanders who opposed the repeal (Thompson, 2012). In its findings supporting the 1993 Don't Ask Don't Tell law, Congress affirmed:

- there is no constitutional right to serve in the armed forces;
- military life is fundamentally different from civilian life;
- the prohibition against homosexual conduct is a long-standing element of military law;

⁷⁸ Don't Ask, Don't Tell -

- the presence of persons who demonstrate a propensity or intent to engage in homosexual acts would *create an unacceptable risk* to the high standards or morale, good order and discipline, and unit cohesion that are the essence of military capability.

Concluded Thompson, *“Those findings have not changed, but the law has. Our military men and women, our sons and daughters, should not be subjected to an involuntary social experiment which will damage our national security. That’s why we will continue our efforts to oppose this immoral law.”*

History tells us that civilizations fall apart in three stages. As a nation turns away from God and loses contact with Him God releases the restraints against evil in the culture (Dolphin, 2003). Stage One is a sexual revolution beginning with increasing heterosexual immorality, premarital sex, and adultery. In the U.S. this phase started about a decade after World War II fueled by the Kinsey fraud. These outward expressions of heterosexual sins which are latent in the heart reflect a breakdown in the integrity of family life. Stage Two is the appearance and acceptance of homosexual immorality. This is one step further removed from God's intended purpose for marriage and sexual expression. The third and final stage is the appearance of violence in society including terrorism and horrendous crimes such as child sexual abuse, kidnapping, the murder of innocents, mass murders, and all manner of bizarre evils that defy rational explanation. During this last stage good is often called evil and evil is characterized as good. The moral order has been turned upside down (Dolphin, 2003).

The attack on the Judaeo-Christian morality underpinning our nation was part of Satan’s grand strategy to facilitate the demise of America. As the last great and most powerful bastion against the encroachment of evils such as secularism, liberalism, Political Correctness, and socialism that will manifest themselves in one world government, one world religion, the Antichrist and the False Prophet of the end time, the United States has to be taken down. I believe the knockout blow to America will occur when the Rapture removes Christians from the world.

America’s richness and power are because America has been under God’s blessings because of her Judeo-Christian heritage, kindness to Jews, and ultimately support for Israel. As we have turned our collective backs on God’s blessings by abandoning His ways we must expect God’s wrath. And it will come in all its terrible fury on multiple fronts. The Bible also tell us that

for those whom much is given, much is expected: *“For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more”* (Luke 12:42-48). And just as God’s wrath will be proportional to our trespasses against Him, we are accountable for the tremendous blessings God has bestowed upon this great nation including our freedoms, technical prowess, people, knowledge, and natural resources. Concomitantly, we are held to a higher standard than other nations. In this case, American Exceptionalism is a two-edged sword.

Alexis de Tocqueville (1805-1859) visited America to find out the secret of her greatness. He said,

*I sought for the greatness and genius of America in her commodious harbors and her ample rivers - and it was not there... in her fertile fields and boundless forests and it was not there... in her rich mines and her vast world commerce -- and it was not there... in her democratic Congress and her matchless Constitution - and it was not there. Not until I went into the churches of America and heard her pulpits flame with righteousness did I understand the secret of her genius and power. America is great because she is good, and **if America ever ceases to be good, she will cease to be great** (emphasis added).*

De Tocqueville would not recognize America today. But he would see that his statement was all too true. America's goodness has been declining for decades. As a result, our greatness as a nation is also declining.

Our failure to maintain our moral standards by jettisoning the Judaeo-Christian principles that underpin our nation’s founding has led to America’s dramatic decline and the dilemma we now face. God cannot be mocked (Gal. 6:7). He will deal with our wanton falling away and abandoning His ways, especially the wholesale slaughter of the most vulnerable and innocent via abortion and the wicked abomination of homosexuality. We know from Scriptures that He is *“slow to anger and great in power, and the Lord will by no means leave the guilty unpunished”* (Nahum 1:3). As in the days of Isaiah,⁷⁹ *“God looks for justice, but He sees bloodshed; He looks*

⁷⁹ Isaiah was one of the greatest of the Old Testament prophets; one of the outstanding evangelists of the Hebrew race. His name means “the salvation of Yahweh.” This reference is to the time period around 740 B.C. when Israel had forsaken God and placed their confidence in worldly prosperity, warlike resources, superstition and idolatry. Middle-class luxury, oppression of the poor by wealthy merchants and tradesmen, wantonness of women, excess in festive drinking and perversion of moral distinctions abounded in the land. Isaiah was a preacher of righteousness foretelling a time of judgment to come if Israel did not repent. He portrays this tragic condition of the spiritual life of Judah (the southern half of ancient Israel) in these words; *“And the daughter of Zion is left as a booth in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city”* (Isa.1.8). He describes their waywardness in these words,

for righteousness, but He hears cries of distress" (Isa. 5:7). Therefore, "because we have rejected the law of the Lord Almighty and have despised the Word of the Holy One of Israel, the Lord's anger burns against us and His hand will strike us down" (Isa. 5:24-25).

I fear that we will pay a horrendous price for incurring the wrath of our Creator. God's dreadful vengeance hangs like the Sword of Damocles over the future of the greatest nation in the history of the world. And it is entirely our fault for allowing Satan's machinations to proceed unchecked. The full, complete and utter demise of America, yet future, but certainly in the preparatory stages, is the reason why this country is not mentioned in prophecy.

References

BLS, 2000. The Employment Situation: July 2000, Bureau of Labor Statistics, August 4, 2000, *Bls.Gov*, <http://stats.bls.gov/newsrels.htm>.

Blumenfeld, Samuel, 1999. "Death Education at Columbine High," *WorldNetDaily.Com*, May 27, 1999. http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=16142.

Collins, Mary, 2007. Is this AMERICA? Part 4, *Crossroad.To*, October 24, 2007, <http://www.crossroad.to/articles2/007/america-4.htm>.

Davis, Philip, 1998. "Goddess Unmasked: The Rise of Neopagan Feminist Spirituality" Spence Publishing Company.

de Tocqueville, Alexis. *Democracy in America* (New York: Langley, 1840), part 2, page 36: *"The position of the Americans is therefore quite exceptional, and it may be believed that no other democratic people will ever be placed in a similar one."*

Dobras, Allan, 2012. The Great Myth: A Biblical Case Against Gay 'Marriage,' *BreakPoint.Org*, <https://www.breakpoint.org/features-columns/articles/entry/12/9216>.

Dolphin, Lambert, 2003. Our Collapsing Civilization, *ldolphin.org*, August 18, 2003, <http://www.ldolphin.org/collapsing.html>.

Edwards, Catherine, 1999. "Wicca Infiltrates the Churches -- Wiccan Rituals Gaining Popularity in Christian Churches" *Insight on the News*, December 6, 1999, http://findarticles.com/p/articles/mi_m1571/is_45_15/ai_58050620.

Fell, Michael, 2012. Groundbreaking Firsts by President Obama, *Wordpress.Com*, August 18, 2012, <http://mjfellright.wordpress.com/2012/08/18/groundbreaking-firsts-by-president-obama/>.

"The ox knows his owner, and the ass his master's crib; but Israel does not know, my people do not consider" (Isa. 1.3). Isaiah traces all the manifestations of national corruption to a single source; absence of a religious spirit or the knowledge of God.

Fox News, 2012. Bipartisan group of senators threatens to oppose UN arms treaty as deadline looms, *FoxNews.Com*, July 27, 2012, <http://www.foxnews.com/politics/2012/07/26/group-51-senators-voice-concerns-with-arms-treaty/>.

Gordon Wood, "Introduction" in *Idea of America: Reflections on the Birth of the United States* (2011), Quoted in Tucker and Hendrickson, *Empire of Liberty* p 7.

Huxley, Aldous, 1937. *Ends and Means: An Enquiry into the Nature of Ideals and into the Methods Employed for their Realization* (London: Chatto & Windus, [1937] 1951), 273.

Kaelble, Hartmut (1981). *Social Mobility in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries: Europe and America in Comparative Perspective*. New York: Columbia University Press.

Kidd, Thomas S. (2010). *God of Liberty: A Religious History of the American Revolution*. New York: Basic Books. p. 9. ISBN 9780465002351.

Kjos, Berit, n.d. "The High Personal Cost of Signing the Declaration of Independence," *Kjos, Ministries*, <http://www.crossroad.to/Quotes/history/signers-cost.htm>.

Kotlikoff, Laurence, 2011. America's Debt Woe is Worse than Greece's, *CNN.Com*, September 19, 2011, http://articles.cnn.com/2011-09-19/opinion/opinion_kotlikoff-us-debt-crisis_1_fiscal-gap-greece-debt/3?_s=PM:OPINION.

Lee, Don, 2012. Average U.S. family's wealth plunged 40% in recession, Fed says, *Los Angeles Times*, June 11, 2012, <http://articles.latimes.com/2012/jun/11/business/la-fi-family-worth-20120612>.

Lifson, Thomas, 2008. Obama: America not a model for the world? *American Thinker*, August 7, 2008, http://www.americanthinker.com/blog/2008/08/obama_america_not_a_model_for.html.

Limbaugh, David, 2003. "Persecution: How Liberals Are Waging War against Christianity" Regnery Press.

McCann, Steve, 2012. The Childishness of the American Left, *AmericanThinker.Com*, August 15, 2012, http://www.americanthinker.com/2012/08/the_childishness_of_the_american_left.html#cmd=loadSLTs&bcookie=455fddb22c66ad03c3c8&callbacks=meebo.util.SLTXD.callbacks&callbackId=0&sltKey=slts.

Michael, 2012. More Than 100 Million Americans Are on Welfare, *EndoftheamericandreamCom*, August 8th, 2012, <http://endoftheamericandream.com/archives/more-than-100-million-americans-are-on-welfare>.

Moore, Debra, How Chastity Bono Became Chaz Bono, *exposingliberallies.blogspot.com*, September 10, 2012, <http://exposingliberallies.blogspot.com/2012/09/how-chastity-bono-became-chaz-bono.html>.

NPR, 2011. A National Debt Of \$14 Trillion? Try \$211 Trillion, NPR.Org, August 6, 2011, <http://www.npr.org/2011/08/06/139027615/a-national-debt-of-14-trillion-try-211-trillion.html>.

Patriot Press, 2012. Obama /Panetta Seek UN approval for another unauthorized War...no need for U.S. Congress, by *Patriot Press For USA*, March 9, 2012, [obama-panetta-seek-un-approval-for-another-unauthorized-war-no-need-for-u-s-congress](http://www.patriotpress.com/obama-panetta-seek-un-approval-for-another-unauthorized-war-no-need-for-u-s-congress).

Patterson, Matt, 2011. Obama: The Affirmative Action President, *Americanthinker.Com*, August 18, 2011, http://www.americanthinker.com/2011/08/obama_the_affirmative_action_president.html.

Reagan, David, 2012. The Decay of Society: A Biblical Type of America, *LambLion.Com*, <http://www.lamblion.us/2012/05/decay-of-society-biblical-type-of.html>, May 3, 2012.

Senger, Alyene, 2012. Side Effects: Obamacare Adds \$17 Trillion to Long-Term Unfunded Government Spending, *Heritage.Org*, April 2, 2012, <http://blog.heritage.org/2012/04/02/side-effects-obamacare-adds-17-trillion-to-long-term-unfunded-government-spending/>.

Sowell, Thomas, 2012. "Issues" or America? *Townhall.Com*, August 21, 2012, http://townhall.com/columnists/thomassowell/2012/08/21/issues_or_america/page/full/.

Swysgood, Amanda, 2012. "Homosexual Activist and Former Member of SF Human Rights Commission Arrested for Child Porn," *CNSNews.Com*, June 26, 2012, <http://cnsnews.com/news/article/homosexual-activist-and-former-member-sf-human-rights-commission-arrested-child-porn>.

The Hanover Historical Texts Project, ed. (August 1996). "John Winthrop, A Modell of Christian Charity(1630)". Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society (Boston, 1838), 3rd series 7:31–48.). <http://history.hanover.edu/texts/winthmod.html>. Retrieved 13 March 2010.

Thompson, Richard, 2012. "George Washington Turning Over in his Grave as Pentagon Celebrates Sodomy." *Thomas Moore Law Center*, June 15th 2012.

Wippel, Wendy, 2012. We are Not Alone, Prophecy – Signs, July 11, 2012, <http://www.omegaletter.com/articles/articles.asp?ArticleID=7369>.

Chapter Seven

The Prophetic End Time Timeline - What Happens Next? The Rapture to the Tribulation

Two of the signs all pre-trib(ulation) prophecy scholars most watch for are Israel and global government.
Tim LaHaye

Mileposts and Events

To make sense of the swirling events and the huge amount of information describing the end time it is helpful to break down the sequence of what happens into mileposts and the events that occur between them. Mileposts are major changes in epochs that bracket numerous events occurring between them. Getting the correct order of mileposts is not difficult. The chronology and sequence of the events occurring between mileposts is more difficult. I am speculating in some cases and the only way to know for certain is for the events prophesied to occur. It is hoped that by using this method for laying out the chronology of end time events, the reader will be able to grasp what is arguably one of the most confusing books in the Bible – the Book of Revelation.

The end time timeline can be subdivided into six main epochs, or mileposts, as depicted at right, demarcated by: (1) the Rebirth of Israel; (2) the

Rapture; (3) the Tribulation; (4) the Great Tribulation; (5) the Millennium Kingdom following the Second Coming of Christ; and (6) Eternity. What happens during these epochs and the inevitable unfolding of God's plan is defined by the overarching theme for man to shed his sin-corrupted nature and restore a proper relationship with God. In the process God will permanently rid His creation of evil.

Presaging many of the events and mileposts of the end times are a multitude of preparatory events necessary to usher in the Tribulation. Foremost among them is globalism. In



the run up to the Rapture, the impulse to develop a global consciousness for the first time since the Tower of Babel grows more pronounced every day. The trends are in place signaling the end of the Church Age as God sets the stage for the next phase of history known as the Tribulation. The promise of the Rapture and the foreshadowing of the Tribulation cast shadows of expectation so that current events stand out as discernible signs of the times (Ice, 2000).

Along with the growing urge for globalism that will inevitably fulfill Bible prophecy regarding one world government, one world religion and the one world economy of the Antichrist and False Prophet, there seems to be a corresponding decrease in interest in these trends by Christians. This is due to Satan's strategy of attacking the Church described earlier. Satan wants prophecy to be ridiculed or ignored because it furthers his goals of deceiving mankind. If he can confuse us regarding God's plan we will not be prepared for what is to come. The Rev. Billy Graham describes the problem (Graham, 2009):

The church...has neglected the prophetic message of the Word of God... (causing) bewilderment, confusion and ignorance in a world that seems to be disintegrating ... Christians needlessly wring their hands and ask, "What is going to happen to us? What does the future hold?" Many of them are filled with fear, even though our Lord said, "Fear not." ...there is a worldwide tragedy as a result of a neglect of the prophetic Scriptures. Through the centuries men and women have been experimenting with their own social, national and international programs... trying to bring about a righteousness that is not of God and, therefore...is not obtainable...(resulting) in...recurring national collapse and sometimes in worldwide calamity. We are heading for one of those collapses at the present hour.

The impulse for globalism is manifested in the following areas: government, economics, religion, the environment, military, commerce and trade, manufacturing, banking, business, population control, education, management, publishing, entertainment, personal health and well-being, wealth redistribution, agriculture, law, science, medicine, sports, travel, music, electronics, the internet and information availability, and so many more areas. Consistent with this impulse, the Clinton administration committed the United States to participation in a global court in late 2000 (Potts, 2001). Such a move, without the required Congressional approval, is just one more step toward the compromise of U. S. sovereignty and movement towards global rule. Globalists are working overtime in an attempt to break down national sovereignty to implement a global tax upon the citizens of the world so that the U. N. can reap increased revenue while also asserting jurisdiction over citizens of the world.

Bible prophecy reveals nine wars in the end time. The famous “Battle of Armageddon” relates to only one of these. Two wars precede the Tribulation and may also occur before the Rapture (Reagan, 2005). Most prophetic scholars have long believed that the next great end time war will be the War of Gog & Magog that is described in Ezekiel 38 and 39. This war will start when Russia invades Israel with certain specified allies, all of whom are Muslim nations today. However, there is a condition for the war of Ezekiel 38 and 39 that has not been met. Three times in Ezekiel 38 — in verses 8, 11, and 14 — it states that the war will not occur until the people of Israel are living “securely” in “unwalled villages.” Second, the nations mentioned in Ezekiel 38:5-6 as the allies of Russia do not include a single Arab state with a border adjacent to Israel. The nations identified are Persia - modern day Iran, Cush- most likely modern day Sudan, Put - Libya and possibly Algeria and Tunisia, and two regions that lie within modern day Turkey, Gomer and Bethtogarmah. There is no mention of the nations that share a common border with Israel — namely, Lebanon, Syria, Jordan, Egypt, and Gaza (Reagan, 2005).

The volatile Middle East has been at the vortex of wars, rumors of wars, terrorism, and genocidal violence for centuries. Beyond mere saber rattling, the death struggle between the Arab Muslims and the Israeli Jews is a visceral hatred that has Biblical roots stoked by Satanic evil. The fact that anti-Semitism, the hateful and hostile perceptions and persecution of Jews as individuals and as a collective group,⁸⁰ is such a chronic, pervasive, worldwide phenomenon speaks to the supernatural evil driving it.

The roots of this hatred stem from among God’s earliest creations near the beginnings of humanity. It is truly a Biblical struggle that will not be eliminated by human interventions. This everlasting hatred is part of Satan’s continual machinations to usurp the authority of God and destroy His creation. Because God has chosen the Jews as his channel to bring his blessings to humanity, including Jesus Christ, Satan has focused his supernatural rage against them. He will not relent until he has destroyed them. He will not succeed.

The term anti-Semitism was coined by Wilhelm Marr in 1878 who himself was a virulent anti-Semite. The ugly phenomenon of anti-Semitism began the moment God chose Abraham to father a new people through which the redeemer of the world would come. It was the response of Satan himself to destroy the means by which the "seed of the woman" would lead to Satan’s final

⁸⁰ A Convenient Hatred: The History of Antisemitism, Phyllis Goldstein, *Facing History and Ourselves*, 2011, p. 432.

defeat (Genesis 3:15). The devil's strategy was, and is brilliant and simple: "*Destroy the Jewish people and there will be no Savior to defeat me.*" After the first advent of Jesus Christ, Satan's strategy is still in place. Only this time he seeks to prevent the Second Advent when Jesus returns to the earth to Israel to fulfill the promises to the Jews that await fulfillment.

God made a promise to the Jewish people in Jeremiah 31:35-37 that they would continue as a nation forever. Satan's strategy for creating anti-Semitism is to completely annihilate the Jews so that God's eternal promise is not fulfilled. In this way Satan can make God a liar whose integrity and word are unworthy of worship. In essence, when God chose Israel as the human channel for the Savior to enter the world and redeem humanity, Satan targeted the Jews for destruction knowing that they would be God's means to ensure his ultimate defeat (Baker, 2011).

The story begins with God's promise to Abraham that his wife Sarah would bear him a son who would be the "seed" of a great nation. As he and Sarah grew older without a child, their impatience led them to try to give God a hand by having Abraham conceive a child through Hagar, Sarah's Egyptian handmaid. The child born of that union was named Ishmael. God made it clear that Ishmael would not be the child of promise through whom the entire world would be blessed (Genesis 17:20-21).

When Sarah gave birth to the son God had promised years later, they named him Isaac. The animosity of the progenitors of the Jews, Isaac, and the Arabs, Ishmael, began almost at once. Sarah saw that the Hagar's son was mocking little Isaac so she told Abraham, "*Get rid of that slave woman and her son, for that slave woman's son will never share in the inheritance with my son Isaac.*" But God said to him, "*Do not be so distressed about the boy and your maidservant. Listen to whatever Sarah tells you, because it is through Isaac that your offspring will be reckoned. I will make the son of the maidservant into a nation also, because he is your offspring*" (Genesis 21:9-13). Ishmael was 14 years older than Isaac, and about 16 or 17 when Isaac was weaned. God had told Hagar that her son would be a "wild ass" of a man with his hand against every man and every man's hand against him (Genesis 16:12), "*This son of yours will be a wild man, as untamed as a wild donkey! He will raise his fist against everyone, and everyone will be against him. Yes, he will live in open hostility against all his relatives.*" He was bigger, stronger and older than his helpless baby brother, and yet he mocked him.

It doesn't stretch the imagination to sense the jealousy between Sarah and Hagar and its effect on Ishmael. It served to frame his view of Isaac from the beginning. Ishmael was told repeatedly that Isaac was God's choice to become Abraham's heir in spite of the fact that Ishmael was the first born, the traditional heir. When Ishmael and Hagar were sent away to fend for themselves the sense of abandonment must have had a severe impact on Ishmael and the roots of his resentment and hatred against his half brother, along with his general animosity towards others, took root. This feeling of being an unworthy outcast matured into resentment so strong that it permeated Ishmael's very soul. From that day to this the descendants of Ishmael have stood against the descendants of Isaac. His anger gave Satan a fertile place to grow hatred for the Jews so powerful that it has lasted all through the generations.

God did make some great promises to Hagar, promising to make Ishmael fruitful and multiply his descendants exceedingly to make of him a "great nation" (Genesis 17:20). He also gave Ishmael's descendants the land to the east of Canaan (Genesis 16:12). God has been faithful to those promises. Today there are 21 Arab nations with a combined population of 175 million people. The Arabs occupy a total area of 5.3 million square miles of oil rich land. By contrast, there is only one Jewish state with a population of 4 million people who are squeezed into only 8,000 square miles of space. That's a population ratio of 43 to 1 and a land ratio of 662 to 1. The Arabs have truly been blessed.

Arab identity is determined by ethnic heritage. And the amazing thing is that all Arabs, like all Jews, are descended from the family of Abraham. That means the Arab-Israeli conflict is a family dispute, the longest running and most intense family squabble in history. Ishmael took an Egyptian wife (Genesis 21:21) and became the father of 12 tribes which are listed in Genesis 25:12-16. These tribes were to become the nucleus of the Arab peoples, a people with a mixture of Semitic⁸¹ and Egyptian blood.

Other Arab tribes trace their origin to the six sons of Abraham who were born to him by his second wife, Keturah. They are listed in Genesis 25:1-4. Finally, some Arab tribes were to emerge from the descendants of Esau, the twin brother of Jacob who sired the 12 tribes of Israel. All the Arab tribes have been characterized historically by their impulsive and violent nature. They have been involved in endless wars among themselves and against both Jews and

⁸¹ Semitic – descended from the eldest of Noah's three sons Shem.

Christians. It is interesting to note that their volatile nature is a fulfillment of prophecy. As mentioned above, God told Hagar that her son, Ishmael, would be "*a wild donkey of a man*" and that "*his hand will be against everyone*" (Genesis 16:12). First, it says they will claim the land of Israel which God gave to their brothers, the Jews. The prophet Ezekiel says this claim will be made in the end times (Ezekiel 35:5,10; 36:2,5). When the Jews began returning in the 20th century, the Arabs gleefully sold them the land at inflated prices because it was considered worthless (Reagan, 2002).

In 1922 the League of Nations, forerunner of the United Nations, gave two-thirds of Palestine to the Arabs by creating the state of Jordan. This was land that they had promised to the Jews. But this action did not satisfy the Arab appetite. As prophesied, the Arabs wanted all the land God had given to the Jews and they still covet it to this day (Ezekiel 35:5,10; 36:2,5). God will pour out judgment upon the Arab nations in the end times for their hostility toward the Jews and their attempt to claim the Jewish homeland as their own. "*Egypt will become a waste, and Edom will become a desolate wilderness, because of the violence done to the sons of Judah, in whose land they have shed innocent blood.*" (Joel 3:19) (Reagan, 2002). Edom is commonly used as a symbolic term for all the Arab peoples, just as Israel is used as a term for all the Jewish tribes. Ezekiel says that "all Edom" will be dealt with in the end times because of its hatred against the Jews and the result will be desolation (Ezekiel 35:10-11,15). The book of Obadiah prophesies a similar fate for Edom in "*the day of the Lord*" a common Biblical term for the Tribulation (Obadiah 15-18).

There is hope for the future of the Arabs. They must suffer for their sins just as the Jewish people will suffer during the Tribulation, also known as "*the Time of Jacob's Trouble.*" Like the Jews, a remnant of the Arabs will emerge from their suffering with their hearts turned to the one and only true God (Jeremiah 12:14-17). The most remarkable prophecy concerning the future salvation of an Arab remnant is contained in Isaiah 19:16-25. It says that when the Lord strikes Egypt and Assyria, they will turn to Him and He will have compassion on them and "heal them." Isaiah then presents an incredible picture of Egypt, Assyria and Israel living together in peace, worshipping the same God (Reagan, 2002).

Another remarkable prophecy concerns the Arabs who will be living in the land of Israel after the Lord returns. This prophecy relates to the fact that the territory of Israel will be greatly

expanded when Jesus returns incorporating many of the Arab nations that exist today (Reagan, 2002). The considerably expanded borders of Israel during the Millennium are detailed in Ezekiel 47:15-20. Amazingly, Ezekiel says that the Arabs living in Israel at that time will be "*allotted an inheritance*" of the land together with the tribes of Israel (Ezekiel 47:21-23; Isaiah 14:1-2). There is no partiality with God (Romans 2:11). He chose the Jews, not to be a repository of His blessings, but to be a vehicle through which He would bless *all* the nations of the world including the Arabs.

The everlasting hatred spawned by the circumstances of the birth of Ishmael and his conflict with Isaac was reinforced in subsequent generations by the struggles between Esau and Jacob. Esau and Jacob are introduced as struggling with each other from the womb (Genesis 25:22). Before they were born, Isaac's wife Rebekah could feel them kicking and fighting inside her. "*Why is this happening?*" she called out. God answered:

The two children inside you will become the fathers of two nations. Just like the two are fighting with each other now, the two nations will struggle with each other. One will be stronger than the other. and the older will serve the younger (Genesis 25:23).

The first confrontation occurred at birth (Hile, n.d.). Esau was born first. He was all red and covered with hair so Isaac and Rebekah named him Esau, which sounded like their word for "red." Jacob was born next and he came grabbing onto Esau's heel so they named him Jacob, which sounded like their word for "heel." The twins grew up as very different people. Esau was a hunter and man of the field while Jacob was quiet and preferred to remain in tents.

In the second recorded confrontation between the two, Jacob takes advantage of Esau's unthinking impulsiveness to trick him into trading his birthright for a bowl of stew. By his actions, Esau demonstrated that he did not deserve to be the one who continues the Abrahamic line because he lacked steady, thoughtful qualities. Rather than getting his own food, after all he was not really starving to death and Jacob was not the only kitchen in the encampment, he responded impulsively to a good smell and, "*despises his birthright*" (Genesis 25:34).

By contrast, Jacob showed his wiliness as well as his greater intelligence and forethought and pressed his advantage over his older sibling (Hile, n.d.). Much later, we are exposed to the headstrong, impulsivity of Esau again when he married two Hittite wives in violation of Abraham's injunction not to take wives from among the Canaanite population (Genesis 26:34-

35). Marrying foreign wives meant the detachment of his children from the Abrahamic bloodline. More importantly, God sternly commanded them not to intermarry with the natives because He knew it would lead them to adopt the pagan worship practices of their new spouses and contaminate their relationship with Him.

The native pagans did detestable things in God's sight as a part of their worship practices; they sacrificed to non-existent gods, engaged in ritual sex that included orgies with temple prostitutes, both straight and homosexual, and sacrificed their own newborn babies to their pagan gods. One of their main gods was Moloch. They fashioned a hollow metal likeness of what they thought he might look like and built a raging fire in it (Wasson, n.d.). After they had cut themselves, danced, jumped around and babbled nonsense, they would place their very own newborns into the fire while they continued to dance and listened to the child's pitiful screams.

As God had foreseen, the Israelites turned their backs on Him; the God who had rescued them from slavery in Egypt and parted the sea so they could escape Pharaoh's wrath and certain annihilation. God then sustained and supernaturally protected them by providing food, water and clothing while they wandered in the desert for 40 years. Why the 40 year wandering for what should have been a journey of less than a month? The answer lies in the sin-corrupted nature of man's heart. In spite of all the incredible miracles of preservation and protection God had performed on their behalf, the Jews kept trying to decide if they could really trust God. They wondered if He would really keep His word and bring them into the land of "milk and honey" as He had promised Abraham. When the Jews finally made it into Canaan, true to form, they betrayed God by intermarrying and adopting pagan gods (Wasson, n.d.).

It is easy to see how man's sin nature must have led the progenitors of the Arabs to rail against Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. In two consecutive generations they had been humiliated and deprived of their presumed inheritance. Thinking of these events must have reinforced the hatred for their brothers. Esau's descendants were given land east of the Jordan River that the Israelites were not allowed to take as their own (Deuteronomy 2:4-6). Just as Ishmael did not inherit the covenant position, Esau did not get the Promised Land. Even though they were generously blessed by God, their blessing must have seemed like second best.

The land given to Esau became known as Edom because of its spectacular red rock mountains and, until their rebellion against God, Esau's descendants thrived there. The final

straw came when the Edomites took advantage of God's punishment of Israel during the Babylonian wars. Plotting to capitalize on Israel's misfortune and finally get the coveted Promised Land, they sided with Nebuchadnezzar and cut off the Jews' escape from the Babylonian armies. They ambushed the fleeing Israelites and looted their homes (Obadiah 1:10-14). As a result, Edom was destroyed to the last person and the Nabateans, another of Ishmael's descendants, took their land.

During Israel's nearly two millennia absence from the world scene, the sons of Ishmael grew into the family of nations that God had promised, but the hostility remained even though the Promised Land was seemingly theirs for the taking. When Mohammed, a descendant of Ishmael, failed to convert the Jews in the region to his new religion he declared war against them and the ancient hostility was born anew (Kelley, n.d.). All the old feelings of resentment were rekindled and even though the armies of Islam embarked upon an era of conquest that eventually took them all the way to eastern France and later to the gates of Vienna, they maintained a special hostility toward the Jews.

Then the unimaginable happened. For the third time the descendants of Ishmael were required to step aside in favor of the descendants of Isaac. God brought the Jews back to the land He had promised to Abraham so long ago (Kelley, n.d.). The land had become a desolate wasteland during the preceding 1900 years of Muslim rule. But it had been Muslim land and now it was being given back to their sworn enemies. It violated their sense of ownership, skewed though it was, and it violated the promise of their religion. Mohammed himself had told them that any land conquered in the name of Allah would never be lost again to the infidels.

By now the majority of adherents to Mohammed's religion weren't sons of Ishmael, but Persians, Egyptians, Babylonians, and Assyrians, to use their Biblical names (Kelley, n.d.). But their historical hatred of the Jews had been kept alive through their common religiosity. And most of the returning Jews weren't of the original 12 tribes but the descendants of Europeans who had converted to Judaism over the centuries. Only a remnant of today's Jews can trace their lineage to Jacob's 12 sons. In God's eyes, it is that remnant that validates Israel's claim to the Holy Land under the Abrahamic covenant.

The wars of today aren't between Ishmaelites and Israelites, but between Muslims and Jews. Contemporary problems that threaten regional and world peace boil down to a family feud

between the sons of Ishmael and the sons of Isaac. The problems began when Abraham and Sarah tried to get ahead of God's will for producing a promised heir. It was aggravated by deceptive dealings between the twins of Isaac and Rebecca: Jacob and Esau. Inter-marriage between the future generations of Ishmael's line with the line of Esau served to increase the turmoil. The family feud has devolved into a battle of religions. The God who inhabits eternity created the land and gave it to Abraham in an everlasting covenant. The god of this world, Satan, had taken it as his own and refuses to give it up (Kelley, n.d.). It makes Israel, and especially Jerusalem, the most hotly contested real estate in the universe. The contest has both its origin and its resolution in the spiritual realm, not in the halls of human government.

The struggles in the Middle East have come full circle. Ishmael, represented by the Muslims, is older, bigger, and stronger, but Isaac, represented by the Jews, is still the child of the promise. What God has promised, He delivers and against all odds Ishmael will once again be driven away and God will use the occasion to reinstate His ancient covenant with the children of Israel, biological⁸² or not (Kelley, n.d.).

This brings us to the nine future wars. Most prophetic scholars have long believed that the next great end time war will be the War of Gog & Magog described in Ezekiel 38 and 39. This war will start when Russia invades Israel with a cohort of Muslim nation allies. But they are not contiguous to Israel. Where are these adjacent nations and why would they, with their visceral hatred of the Jews, not be involved in the Gog of Magog invasion? In addition, there is a condition for the war of Ezekiel 38 and 39 that has not been met. Three times it states that the war described in that chapter will not occur until the people of Israel are living "*securely*" in "*unwalled villages*" (Ezekiel 38: 8, 11, and 14).

The answer lies in other prophecies and wars that must precede the Gog of Magog war. The next end time prophetic war will be the one described in Psalm 83; Zephaniah 2:1-6; Amos 1:2-3, 6-7; Isaiah 17; Ezekiel 25:13-14; Zechariah 9; Jeremiah 49; and Obadiah 1. It will be the first of nine wars and will involve Israel and its contiguous neighbors (Reagan, 2009). This precursor war, called the Psalm 83 War, will produce the conditions that are necessary for the war of Gog of Magog described in Ezekiel 38 and 39.

⁸² The majority of Jews today do not trace their biological lineage to Abraham.

I believe that the next end time prophetic war will be the one described in Psalm 83, a war between Israel and its immediate neighbors. This war will produce the conditions that are necessary for the war of Ezekiel 38 and 39. Accordingly, the First War: The War of Extermination of Psalm 83 states that the contiguous neighbors of Israel, all Muslim and adjacent to the Jewish state (verses 6-8), will launch a war for the purpose of “*wiping out Israel as a nation*” (verse 4). Israel will be victorious.

Supporting the view of Israel’s overwhelming victory in this war in Zechariah 12:6 we are told that in the end times Israel will be like “*a firepot among pieces of wood and a flaming torch among sheaves, so they will consume on the right hand and on the left all the surrounding peoples . . .*” Also, in Amos 9:15 we are told that once the Jews are re-established in their land, “*they will not again be rooted out from their land.*” Author Bill Salus⁸³ believes this war will result in an overwhelming victory for Israel resulting in great territorial expansion and enhanced national resources. It will also produce the security spoken of in Ezekiel 38.

The Second War will be the First Gog of Magog War described in Ezekiel 38 and 39. The security provided by the Psalm 83 war will not last long. The Arab nations will turn to their natural ally, Russia and cry out for help. And the Russians will respond because they have always dreamed of taking the oil fields of the Middle East. They will launch an invasion for the overt purpose of helping their Muslim allies destroy Israel, but their covert unstated agenda will be to use the Arab invitation as an excuse to expand their sovereignty over all of the Middle East. This ulterior motive is described in Ezekiel 38:12 where it says the Russians will come “*to capture spoil and to seize plunder.*”

Twenty-six centuries ago the prophet Ezekiel prophesied that a military leader would arise in the land of Magog to lead a Russian-Muslim nation alliance of nations to attack Israel. Ezekiel predicted that this leader would say, “*I will go up against a land of unwalled villages; I will go to a peaceful people, who dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates*” (Ezekiel 38:11). It is interesting to note that during the lifetime of Ezekiel and throughout history up until 1900 virtually all of the villages and cities in the Middle East had strong walls for defense (Jeffrey, n.d.). Ezekiel had never seen a village or city without defensive walls. Yet in our day Israel is truly a “land of unwalled villages” because modern warfare using

⁸³ Salus’ book “Israeltine”(Salus, Bill, 2007. Isralestine: The Ancient Blueprints of the Future Middle East, HighWay Publishing) is a must read about the wars preceding onset of the Tribulation.

bombs, tanks, and missiles make city walls irrelevant for defense. This is a powerful indication that his prophecy refers to our modern generation.

Since 1948 Israel has been forced to live as an armed camp while surrounded by twenty-one nations with two hundred million Arabs that are publicly committed to her destruction. The Jewish state has not been able to "dwell safely." This threatening situation compels Israel to spend more of its budget on defense than any other country in the world (Jeffrey, n.d.).

The invading armies will be supernaturally destroyed by God “*on the mountains of Israel*” (Ezekiel 39:4). The Lord will accomplish this through earthquakes, pestilence, hail storms, fire, brimstone, and battlefield confusion (Ezekiel 38:19- 22). Even the Jewish people will recognize that the victory belongs to the Lord and many will open their hearts to Him (Ezekiel 38:23). This event could mark the occasion when the 144,000 Jews of Revelation 7:1-8, described later in this chapter, accept Yeshua as their Messiah and are sealed by the Lord for special service throughout the seven year period of the Tribulation. Many prophecy scholars tend to place the First Gog of Magog war before the beginning of the Tribulation.

Ron Rhodes, author of *Northern Storm Rising*, believes that the First Gog of Magog War is most likely to occur 3½ years prior to the Tribulation. One of his most important reasons for this conclusion is that Ezekiel 39:9 says the Jews will spend seven years burning the weapons captured in the war and the book of Revelation says they will be run out of the land in the middle of the Tribulation when Satan uses the Antichrist to attempt to annihilate the Jews as described in Revelation 12:13-17. Since the middle of the Tribulation will occur 3½ years into that seven year period the only way the Jews could spend seven years burning the weapons⁸⁴ is for the war to start at least 3½ years before the Tribulation begins.

The Rapture could occur anytime before, during, or after these two wars. It is important to remember that the Rapture is not what marks the beginning of the Tribulation. It will begin when the Antichrist signs a security treaty, or covenant with Israel as prophesied in Daniel 9:27. There could be a period of several years between the Rapture and the beginning of the Tribulation.

⁸⁴ The “burning of weapons” could refer to captured nuclear fuel.

The Third War will be the Conventional War of the Tribulation; the World War of Revelation 6. The book of Revelation states that a major world war will break out soon after the Tribulation begins. This war is described in Revelation 6 (Reagan, n.d.). Although the Antichrist will rise to world power in Europe through cunning, deception, and intrigue (Daniel 8:23), he will have to resort to military power to conquer the world. One possible reason may be that Asia, Africa, and South America have spent too long casting off the shackles of European colonialism for them to suddenly surrender their sovereignty peacefully to a new European dictator — regardless of how brilliant and charismatic he may be (Reagan, n.d.). We are told in Revelation 13:7 that the Antichrist will ultimately achieve “*authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation.*” This authority will be achieved through war. Revelation 6 records the outbreak of this world war that results in the death of one-fourth of humanity, or 1.5 billion in today’s terms (Revelation 6:8).

The War of Psalm 83 results in the destruction of the inner ring of Muslim states around Israel. The First Gog of Magog War of Ezekiel 38 and 39 produces the defeat of the immediate outer ring of Muslim states. But the vast majority of the world’s Muslims live outside the Middle East. The largest Muslim nations are Indonesia (201 million), India (144 million), Pakistan (140 million), and Bangladesh (115 million). These nations are the ones most likely to produce the strongest resistance to a Western, non-Muslim dictator (Reagan, n.d.). They will be destroyed either in this war or the one that follows it. In other words, I believe God is going to use the Antichrist as His hammer of wrath to destroy Islam. But many other nations in the world will also have to be subdued and that leads us to the next war of the end time.

The Fourth War of the end time is the Nuclear War of the Tribulation. It will be the second war of the Tribulation described in Revelation 8 & 9 as part of the Trumpet Judgments. At some point, the book of Revelation indicates that the conventional war will escalate into a nuclear holocaust that kills another one-third of Mankind - another 1.5 billion people (Revelation 9:15). The horrors of the Tribulation are underscored by the fact that **in the first two wars of the Tribulation, more than one half of humanity will die.**

A hint that the conventional war will escalate into a nuclear war is found in Revelation 8:7 where it states that the escalation of the war will result in one-third of the earth being burned up. Another hint is found in Revelation 16:2 & 11 where we are told that “loathsome and

malignant” sores will afflict people at the end of the Tribulation, something that would be a natural consequence of radiation from the use of nuclear weapons. It could very well be that this nuclear holocaust could be what Jesus had in mind when He stated that in the end time men will faint from fear over the expectation of the things coming upon the world, “*for the powers of the heavens will be shaken*” (Luke 21:26).

The Fifth War is the War in the Heavens described in Revelation 12. This war is totally different from all the rest. It is a supernatural battle that will occur in the heavens in the middle of the Tribulation. It is most likely prompted by an attempt by Satan to once again take the throne of God. Satan and his angels are opposed in this war by Michael and his angels. Michael is an archangel who is pictured in the Hebrew Scriptures as the commander-in-chief of the armies of God (Daniel 10:13, 21 and 12:1). Michael and his angels prevail in this war and Satan is cast down to earth. His access to God’s throne is cut off (Revelation 12:9-10). When this happens, Satan realizes that his time is short because he knows Bible prophecy (Revelation 12:12). In his rage, Satan decides to destroy the Jewish people and this decision leads to the next war.

The Sixth War of the end time is Satan’s War against the Jews and the Tribulation Saints described in Revelation 12. Satan hates the Jews for several reasons: 1) They are the Chosen People of God; 2) God used them to provide the Scriptures to the world; 3) It was through them that the Messiah came; 4) God has promised that He will bring a great remnant of them to faith in His Son at the end of the Tribulation.

There is going to be another holocaust during the latter half of the Tribulation. When Satan is cast down to earth he will possess (indwell) the Antichrist (Revelation 13:2) and inspire him to annihilate all the Jews. This is the reason that Jesus referred to the last half of the Tribulation as “the great tribulation” (Matthew 24: 21), not because this half will be worse than the first half, but because the wrath of Satan will be focused on the Jews.

Some of the Jews of Israel will flee to a place in the “wilderness” where they will be supernaturally protected by God (Revelation 12:13-14). Many believe this hiding place will be the ancient city of Petra, located inside a box canyon in modern Jordan. There is good reason for this assumption because Daniel 11:41 says the Antichrist will be prevented from conquering Jordan when it is part of an end time rebellion against his rule. In spite of this protection,

Zechariah 13:8 indicates that two-thirds of the Jewish people will be killed by the Antichrist during this time. Revelation 12:17 says the Antichrist will also war against the “offspring” of Israel; those “*who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus.*” I believe this is a reference to all those who accept Jesus as their Lord and Savior during the Tribulation, both Jews and Gentiles. They are also referred to as “Tribulation Saints” and “Tribulation martyrs.”

The Antichrist will be very successful in his war against the Jews and the Tribulation Saints but he will fail in his ultimate goal of annihilating all the Jews. We are told repeatedly throughout the Scriptures that a great remnant of the Jews will live to the end of the Tribulation at which time they will receive Yeshua as their Messiah. (See: Isaiah 10:20-23; Zechariah 12:10; Romans 9:27-28; and Romans 11:25-26.)

The Seventh War of the end time will be the Middle East Campaign of the Antichrist described in Daniel 11:40-45. It will be a military campaign in the Middle East that occurs at the end of the Tribulation. These verses and related verses in Revelation could very well indicate that when the Antichrist becomes insanely obsessed with destroying the Jews and the Saints, the nations of the world will see an opportunity to rebel against him. The nations in the Middle East will be led by the “*king of the North,*” most likely Syria, and the “*king of the South,*” Egypt. The Antichrist responds by invading “the Beautiful Land” and subduing all the area except Jordan. But just as he seems to be completely victorious he hears “*rumors from the East and from the North*” that deeply disturb him. He retreats with his armies to the area “*between the seas*” where “*he will come to his end.*” The geographical description here is of a location between the Mediterranean Sea and the Sea of Galilee that corresponds to the Valley of Armageddon.

I believe the rumors that frighten him are, in part, the news that “*the kings from the East*” (Revelation 16:12) who are bringing huge armies from Asia have arrived at the Euphrates River and are ready to cross into Israel to challenge him. The rumors from the North could relate to a reconstituted rebellious army from Russia. However, some scholars believe that the Kings of the East refers to Assyria and not to Asia. In this view, the 200 Million strong army is a demonic horde and not a literal army of men.

The Eighth War is the battle of Armageddon described in Joel 3, Zechariah 14, and Revelation 19. It appears that just as the armies from the East and the North start arriving in the

Valley of Armageddon to challenge the Antichrist, the Lord breaks from the heavens, returns to the Mount of Olives, speaks a supernatural word, and all the armies are instantly destroyed. In other words, there really is no such thing as the Battle of Armageddon. The armies are assembled to do battle but the Lord annihilates all of them in a microsecond “with the breath of His mouth” (2 Thessalonians 2:8). Joel 3:16 says the Lord will “roar from Zion” and “utter His voice from Jerusalem.” Isaiah 10:16 says the result will be “a wasting disease.” Zechariah 14:12 says it will be a plague that will cause the flesh of the soldiers “to rot while they stand on their feet.” Their eyes will rot in their sockets and their tongues will rot in their mouths. It will be like the effect of the explosion of a neutron bomb.

The Ninth War is the Second Gog of Magog War described in Revelation 20. Mercifully and joyfully, the “battle” of Armageddon will be followed by one thousand years of peace as the reign of Jesus from Jerusalem results in the world being filled with righteousness and justice (Isaiah 11:4-5,9). Swords will be beaten into plowshares and spears into pruning hooks, and “nation will not lift up sword against nation . . .” (Isaiah 2:4). All the money that is spent today on armaments will be spent on agricultural implements. The world will be flooded with agricultural abundance (Amos 9:13). There will be no homeless or hungry people. Every man will have his own vineyard and orchard (Micah 4:4). Satan will be bound (Revelation 20:1-3). Sin and crime will be greatly reduced.

But there will be seething rebellion in the hearts of many, if not most, that are born during that time. The fruits of that sin nature inherent in the heart of man will lead to one final rebellion following Satan’s release from the Bottomless Pit after 1,000 years. The details of the final rebellion and of Satan’s permanent demise following the triumph of God is described in subsequent chapters.

-- 0 --

Mileposts and Events Discussed in this Chapter



As we return to the sequence of events leading up to the culmination of the end time using the Milepost and Event format numerous preparatory steps are necessary to create the conditions that will evolve into Daniel's Seventieth Week also known as the Day of the Lord or the Tribulation.

Milepost One: Israel Reborn.

The murder of six million Jews in the Holocaust of World War II served as the motivation to return to their ancient homeland exactly as the Bible described in Ezekiel 20:33-38; 22:17-22. The rebirth of Israel in May of 1948, described fully in Chapter Four, is the pivotal event in end time prophecy because the Jews must be in their ancient homeland before other prophecies can be fulfilled. As prophesied, the ancient cities of Israel are rebuilt and inhabited and what was formerly a desert wasteland blooms as predicted in Ezekiel 36:1-5, 8-10; Isaiah 27:6; 41:18-20; and 51:3. The Jews also meet Muslim/Arab resistance as prophesied in Jeremiah 49:16; Zephaniah 2:8; Ezekiel 25:12; 32:5; 36:2; Obadiah 1:10. This Milepost is described fully in Chapter Four.

Event: Jews Capture Jerusalem. The re-capture of the city of Jerusalem in the 6 day war of 1967 laid the foundation for the eventual rebuilding of a Third Jewish Temple in the city as prophesied in Daniel 9:27; Matthew 24:15; II Thessalonians 2:3-4; and Revelation 11:1-2. This event is described in more detail in Chapter Four.

Event: Psalm 83 War. The first war of the nine (described above) to devastate the Middle East has been described as the war of extermination of the Jews. It is described in Psalm 83 when the immediate neighbors of Israel launch a war for the purpose of "*wiping out Israel as a nation*" (Psalm 83:4). A partial fulfillment of this prophecy may be in view in 2 Chronicles 20 when Moab, Ammon, and Edom invaded Judah during King Jehosaphat's reign between 872-848 BC.

Applying one of his favorite tactics, the Lord set Israel's enemies against each other and they defeated themselves (Kelley, 2010). Ezekiel 38:21 tells of a future use of this same tactic. However, the Bible contains no account of such a coordinated effort by all of Israel's neighbors to destroy them during that time so the prophecy is only partially fulfilled. This first war could be the bridge between the current state of affairs in Israel and the conditions necessary for the Battle of Ezekiel 38 that I call the first Gog of Magog War.

During this war Israel will be forced to deal with the modern day terrorists and Palestinians who refuse to make peace with her (Schang, n.d.). Jerusalem becomes an object of contention as prophesied in the Bible, *“I am going to make Jerusalem a cup that sends all the surrounding peoples reeling. Judah (all of Israel) will be besieged as well as Jerusalem”* (Zechariah 12:2). The nations described as being a part of this genocidal effort are those with a common border with Israel today. Reading Psalm 83:6-8 reveals language that is straight out of today's headlines:

O God, do not keep silent; be not quiet, O God, be not still. See how your enemies are astir, how your foes rear their heads. With cunning they conspire against your people; they plot against those you cherish.

“Come,” they say, “let us destroy them as a nation, that the name of Israel be remembered no more.”

With one mind they plot together; they form an alliance against you- the tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites, of Moab and the Hagrites, Gebal, Ammon and Amalek, Philistia, with the people of Tyre. Even Assyria has joined them to lend strength to the descendants of Lot. (Psalm 83:1-8)

All of the countries named as participants are Israel's current neighbors. Edom and the Ishmaelites were in land occupied by southern Jordan today while the territories of Moab and Ammon make up the rest of that country. And even though the government of Jordan has a peace treaty with Israel, it is important to remember that 70% of its population is Palestinian. The Hagrites were part of Aram, whose capitol was Damascus in modern Syria. Gebal, also called Byblos, and Tyre can still be found in present day Lebanon. The Amalekites lived in Israel's southern desert and Philistia settled in Gaza on Israel's southern border. Assyria would conquer Aram shortly after Psalm 83 was written by Asaph shortly after the end of King Solomon's reign in about 900 BC. The *“descendants of Lot”* is another way of saying Moab and Ammon who were the sons of an incestuous union between Lot and his two daughters.

Numerous Biblical verses describe Israel's victory. We are told that in the end times Israel will be like *“a firepot among pieces of wood and a flaming torch among sheaves, so they will consume on the right hand and on the left all the surrounding peoples . . .”* (Zechariah 12:6) And once the Jews are re-established in their land, *“they will not again be rooted out from their land”* (Amos 9:15). This war will yield an overwhelming victory for Israel resulting in great territorial expansion and enhanced national resources (Reagan, 2009). It will also produce the security spoken of in Ezekiel 38 and required before the Gog of Magog War.

Some of the prophecies regarding this war include: Israel establishes an army for defense (Ezekiel 36:6, 7; 38:8). Adjacent Muslim nations Confederates (Psalm 83:1-8). The Confederacy is committed to the destruction of Israel (Psalm 83:1-5, 12). War starts between the Confederacy and Israel (Jeremiah 49:2, 8, 19). Israel decisively defeats the Confederacy (Obadiah 1:9, 18; Ezekiel 25:13,14; Jeremiah 49:10,20,21, 23-26; Isa 11:12-14;17:1; 19:16,17). Israel has become “an exceedingly great army” (Ezekiel 37:10; Jeremiah 49:21). Israel takes prisoners of war (Jeremiah 48:46, 47; 49:3, 6,11; Zephaniah 2:10,11). The region is reshaped (Isaiah 17:1; Jeremiah 49:2, 10; Zephaniah 2:4). Israel expands its borders (Obadiah 1:19; Jeremiah 49:2; Isaiah 19:18, 19). Israel “dwells securely” in the Land (Ezekiel 38:10-12). Other verses include: Ezekiel 25:13-14, Jeremiah 49:2-26, Isaiah 11:14, 17:1-14, 19:16-19, Jeremiah 48:46-47, 49:3,6,11,21, and Daniel 11:41-43. Many of these passages include a mixture of fulfilled, unfulfilled, and dual prophecies with partial fulfillment.

Asaph's prayer recorded in Psalm 83 was that Israel's contemporary enemies will be just as soundly defeated as were the Midianites and the Canaanites of his time, their armies scattered and their leaders executed:

Do to them as you did to Midian, as you did to Sisera and Jabin at the river Kishon, who perished at Endor and became like refuse on the ground. Make their nobles like Oreb and Zeeb, all their princes like Zebah and Zalmunna, who said, "Let us take possession of the pasturelands of God."

Make them like tumbleweed, O my God, like chaff before the wind. As fire consumes the forest or a flame sets the mountains ablaze, so pursue them with your tempest and terrify them with your storm. Cover their faces with shame so that men will seek your name, O LORD. May they ever be ashamed and dismayed; may they perish in disgrace. Let them know that you, whose name is the LORD—that you alone are the Most High over all the earth. (Psalm 83:9-18)

Israel's victory will yield great swaths of territory and will end the contention over the ownership of Gaza, the West bank and the Golan Heights. Israel will also become stronger, not weaker as its military reputation is restored and enhanced. The divided land will no longer be divided and Jerusalem will become a unified city. The controversial security fence⁸⁵ will come

⁸⁵ Israel Security Fence - To stem a rash of suicide bombings during the Palestinian Second Intifada, the Israeli government began construction of the *Israeli West Bank barrier* in 2000. It is designed as a separation barrier along and within the West Bank. Upon completion, the barrier's total length will be approximately (470 mi). Ninety percent of the barrier is a fence with vehicle-barrier trenches surrounded by an on-average 200 ft wide exclusion

down since the borders on all three sides will be safe and the threat of terrorist attacks eliminated. It will appear to the Israelites that 60 years of war have finally ended. This provides the perfect opportunity for the enemies of God to bring about a false sense of security and turn Israel into a peaceful and unsuspecting people living in a “*land of unwalled villages*” as prophesied.

As this war rages, Isaiah 17 describes what will happen in the north with Syria. The description here is quite amazing (Anon, n.d.):

A prophecy against Damascus: “See, Damascus will no longer be a city but will become a heap of ruins. ² The cities of Aroer will be deserted and left to flocks, which will lie down, with no one to make them afraid. ³ The fortified city will disappear from Ephraim, and royal power from Damascus; the remnant of Aram will be like the glory of the Israelites,” declares the LORD Almighty. ⁴ “In that day the glory of Jacob will fade; the fat of his body will waste away.

⁵ It will be as when reapers harvest the standing grain, gathering the grain in their arms—

as when someone gleanes heads of grain in the Valley of Rephaim. ⁶ Yet some gleanings will remain, as when an olive tree is beaten, leaving two or three olives on the topmost branches,

four or five on the fruitful boughs,” declares the LORD, the God of Israel. ⁷ In that day people will look to their Maker and turn their eyes to the Holy One of Israel. ⁸ They will not look to the altars, the work of their hands, and they will have no regard for the Asherah poles and the incense altars their fingers have made. ⁹ In that day their strong cities, which they left because of the Israelites, will be like places abandoned to thickets and undergrowth. And all will be desolation. (Isaiah 17:1-9)

Isaiah 17:1-9 is describing one of two scenarios. Syria uses its huge arsenal of chemical or biological weapons to attack northern Israel and the Israelis retaliate with a nuclear attack that wipes out Damascus. Alternately, Israel is fighting on all fronts and facing a Syrian army sweeping through the north. Facing annihilation, the IDF utilizes a limited version of its Samson Option to avoid being overrun. This nuclear strike is clearly going hit Damascus which is just over the Israeli northern border. It could be that Isaiah 17:4-6 is describing the radiation poisoning experienced in the north due to the fallout. The results from either scenario are clearly spelled out. Damascus, the oldest continually inhabited city on earth, will be instantly and completely destroyed and Syria will be crushed by the IDF (Anon, n.d.).

area. Ten percent of the barrier is constructed of a 26 ft-tall concrete wall. The effectiveness of the barrier is evidenced by the 84% decrease in suicide bombing attacks from the West Bank since construction of the barrier.

Both Jeremiah and Isaiah tell us how Egypt, another member of this Arab coalition, will react to the news of what the IDF [Israeli Defense Force] has done to Syria:

In that day the Egyptians will be like women. They will shudder with fear at the uplifted hand that the LORD Almighty raises against them. And the land of Judah will bring terror to the Egyptians; everyone to whom Judah is mentioned will be terrified, because of what the LORD Almighty is planning against them (Isaiah 19:16-17).

The picture that Isaiah aptly portrays is that of a fragile, unarmed female fighting a skilled male warrior wielding a mighty sword. The woman is freighted as the warrior waves his sword in the air.

Against Damascus. "Hamath and Arpad are shamed, for they have heard bad news. They are fainthearted; there is trouble on the sea; it cannot be quiet. Damascus has grown feeble; she turns to flee, and fear has seized her. Anguish and sorrows have taken her like a woman in labor. Why is the city of praise [Jerusalem] not deserted, the city of My joy? Therefore her young men shall fall in her [Damascus] streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day," says the LORD of hosts (Jeremiah 49:23-26).

The Bible tells us that as a result of this massive military victory given to Israel from God via the IDF the face of the Middle East will be made over. Israel will significantly increase in size, encompassing a major portion of the Middle East. Most of the nations that form the Arab coalition incorporate land that falls within the scope of land from the Abrahamic covenant. As depicted at left, Israel's borders will be restored to nearly the same borders God established for Israel as "an everlasting covenant" (Anon, n.d.).

Significantly, Obadiah 1:15-16 is a key scripture which reveals that Esau's judgment from the Psalm 83 war will happen before Tribulation or "the day of the Lord" (Anon, n.d.):

"The day of the LORD [Tribulation] is near for all nations [not yet happened]. As you have done, it will be done to you; your deeds will return upon your own head. Just as you [Esau] drank [experience judgment] on my holy hill [Israel], so all the nations will drink continually; they will drink and drink and be as if they had never been" (Obadiah 1:15-16).

There is one caveat; the Psalm 83 prophecy implies that a precondition is necessary; the ten nation confederacy must have a reason to join together to attack Israel (McHyde, n.d.). An attack by Israel on Iran's nuclear installations could unite the Arabs in anger. But Israel did this

twice before in Iraq in 1981, and again in Syria in 2007, and there was no such response. The key difference between then and now is the Arab Spring that has ruptured the existing order in the Middle East. Egypt and Jordan, Arab/Muslim countries with formal peace treaties with Israel, are becoming increasingly strident towards the Jewish state. And predominantly Muslim Turkey, once an ally of Israel, has become increasingly antagonistic towards the Jews.

The Arabs are also bolstered by the fact that the terror group Hezbollah's most recent armed conflict with Israel during the 2006 Lebanon War resulted in at best a draw. Their belief is that Israel's once overwhelming military prowess has been eroded by Hezbollah's increased capabilities. Accurate or not, according to this narrative the shift in the balance of military might has increased the likelihood of an Arab victory. Israel's threat to attack Iran's nuclear program to prevent them from achieving nuclear weapons may lead not only Syria, but also their terrorist proxies Hezbollah and the Muslim Brotherhood rulers of Gaza, Hamas, to begin an all out attack on Israel from Lebanon, Gaza and the Sinai. The entire region appears to be primed for war with numerous potential hairspring triggers waiting to touch off the conflagration.

The current saber rattling between Iran and Israel has the world transfixed by the possibility of a two nation war to unfold in the Middle East. This potentiality is not prophesied in the Bible. Instead, what is foretold is a war between Israel and her contiguous Arab neighbors as prophesied in Isaiah 17 and Psalm 83. The impetus for this war hinges on Israel's unofficial military policy⁸⁶ to annihilate her enemies using nuclear weapons if they overrun her borders with their armies. Called the "Samson Option" it is named after the Biblical story of Samson whose incredible strength enabled him to push on two pillars in the temple of Dagan collapsing it upon 3,000 Philistines and killing himself in the process (Judges 13-16; Hebrews 11:32).

Psalm 83 describes the same war as Isaiah 17 where "many nations" attack Israel and are defeated so utterly with God's supernatural help that they are likened to "chaff" or "dust" whirling in a "tempest" or "gale" (Psalm 83:13-17, Isaiah 17:12-14). The important detail Psalm 83 offers, which Isaiah 17 lacks, is about a conspiracy among ten peoples or nations to "*wipe Israel out as a nation to be remembered no more*" (Psalm 83:3-5). They specifically form a confederation to join forces and go to war against Israel (McHyde, n.d.). When you convert the

⁸⁶ Israel's official policy is based on nuclear ambiguity, also known as nuclear opacity. Israel refuses to admit it has nuclear weapons or to explain how it would use them. This has made it difficult for anyone outside the Israeli government to definitively describe its true nuclear policy while still allowing Israel to influence the perceptions, strategies and actions of other governments.

ancient peoples listed into their modern equivalents you come up with Saudi Arabia, Jordan, Lebanon, Palestine/Gaza, Turkey, Syria, Iraq and Iran.⁸⁷

The current upheavals in the Middle East, euphemistically called the Arab Spring, seem to point to an imminent fulfillment of these first war prophecies. For example, Egypt has had a peace treaty with Israel for over 30 years. The toppling of Egypt's President, Hosni Mubarak in February, 2011 resulted in an Islamist takeover and threats to void the peace treaty. As riots against Syrian President Assad continue to be repressed with murderous force, the regime's grip on power appears to be slipping. It is feared that if Assad gets desperate he will attack Israel with Syria's vast store of chemical weapons mated to its missiles capable of hitting any part of Israel. Israel's response to such an attack will likely involve the Samson Option⁸⁸ to fulfill prophecy:

This message came to me concerning Damascus: 'Look, Damascus will disappear! It will become a heap of ruins. The cities of Aroer will be deserted. Sheep will graze in the streets and lie down unafraid. There will be no one to chase them away. The fortified cities of Israel will also be destroyed, and the power of Damascus will end. The few left in Aram will share the fate of Israel's departed glory,' says the Lord Almighty (Isaiah 17:1-3).

Fruits of the Arab Spring: Burden of Damascus, Desolation of Egypt and Annihilation of Gaza. The Psalm 83 war is an existential threat to the Muslim/Arab plotters seeking the destruction of Israel. The blowback from this coordinated attack on Israel by its contiguous Arab/Muslim neighbors will lead to their destruction. Our Creator God promises to return curse for curse against those that harm His chosen people - the Jews. Genesis, Chapter 12: 3

And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. And I will bless those that bless you and curse the one who curses you. And in you shall all families of the earth be blessed.? On that day, when all the nations of the earth are gathered against her, I will make Jerusalem an immovable rock for all the nations. All who try to move it will injure themselves. Zechariah 12:3 "All that burden themselves with it (Jerusalem) shall be cut in pieces, though all the people (nations) of the earth be gathered together against it." (Zech 12:3).

And in Zechariah 14:12: *And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand*

⁸⁷ Some scholars include other current nations among this confederation such as Egypt and Saudi Arabia.

⁸⁸ Samson Option - a term used to describe Israel's nuclear deterrence strategy of massive retaliation as a "last resort" against nations whose military attacks threaten its existence.

upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. The Abrahamic covenant Obadiah 1:15 issues this scathing reprisal to them: “As you (Palestinians) have done, it shall be done to you”.

The Arab Spring has ruptured the existing order of the Middle East by toppling the dictators of Libya, Tunisia and Egypt. At this writing, Jordan – one of only two Arab countries with a peace treaty with Israel, Egypt being the other - remains somewhat calm, while Syria is embroiled in open civil war that threatens to topple the Alawite⁸⁹ dictator Bashar Assad. The Muslim Brotherhood (MB) has filled the resulting power vacuum along with its visceral hatred of Israel. Winning the Presidency of Egypt, MB candidate Mohammed Morsi has openly agitated to “reconsider” the March 31st, 1979 peace treaty between Egypt and Israel referred to as the Camp David Accord (National Post, 2012). Those in Morsi’s administration have stated publicly that Egypt would only uphold its peace treaty with Israel if the Jewish state returns to its 1967 borders and gives Palestinians control over portions of Jerusalem (Kredo, 2012).

The Obama administration also backs a return to the pre-1967 borders—a decision that was roundly condemned by Jewish leaders when it was announced by the president in May 2011. Congressional observers and other experts expressed concern that Egypt’s new government is emphasizing the Palestinian issue as a way to undermine that country’s peace treaty with Israel. “*This is just more evidence that the new (Muslim Brotherhood) government has no intention of upholding the long-standing peace deal with Israel.*”

To reinforce Egypt’s new Islamist militancy, the leaders of two terrorist groups dedicated to the destruction of Israel met in Cairo on May 4th 2011. At a convocation brokered by the MB, Fatah and Hamas signed a truce agreeing to combine their forces against Israel. Fatah President Mahmoud Abbas declared that Palestinians had, “*turned forever the black page of division. Hamas is part of the Palestinian people. Israel must choose between settlements and peace.*” Many of the pieces of the Psalm 83 prophetic puzzle are falling into place exactly as prophesied.

And as predicted, three groups of Arab Muslims in particular will suffer severely in this war. In “the Burden of Damascus” Syria will suffer the destruction of Damascus as prophesied in Isaiah 17:1: “*The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.*”

⁸⁹ Alawite - The Alawis, also known as Nusayris and Ansaris are a prominent religious minority centered in Syria who follow a branch of Shia Islam. Shia Islam is also practiced in Iran and parts of Iraq.

And like the dismal future of Syria, the Syene prophecy doesn't bode well for Egypt. As it stands poised to join its Arab/Muslim brothers bent upon the annihilation of Israel, it will reap God's vengeance as described by Ezekiel 29. Ezekiel states that because of its failure to support Israel, Egypt will be turned into a wasteland:

Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries" (Ezekiel 29:6-12).

The Nile, which annually flooded with clocklike predictability, has ceased its flooding since the construction of the High Dam at Aswan. The only way it could flood as catastrophically as described would be to destroy the dam (Stearman, 2011). The huge dam is so massive that experts have pronounced it indestructible ... except through the use of a nuclear weapon. This fact alone makes it more than clear that this is a latter-day prophecy. In 2002, Israeli Knesset member Avigdor Lieberman, admittedly a man given to controversial statements, announced that Israel could defeat an invading Egypt by bombing the Aswan High Dam. Knesset member Yigal Allon had publicly made the same statement during the early 1980s.

If Israel's existence were threatened by an Egyptian invasion drastic measures would be brought into play, The Aswan Dam holds back the enormous Lake Nasser, 340 miles long and 22 miles wide at its widest. If the dam were breached by a nuclear blast, radioactive waters would cover Egypt from one end to the other. Satellite photos reveal a staggering truth about Egypt. Virtually its entire population lives in close proximity to the Nile River from Aswan all the way to Cairo and the Mediterranean Sea. Night photos show the Nile as a narrow river of light that fans out at the Nile Delta as it reaches the Mediterranean. Egypt may be the only country on earth so vulnerable to total destruction.

This desolation will likely be caused by the destruction of the Aswan High Dam by a nuclear device delivered by Israel.⁹⁰ The very nature of Ezekiel's words places the final outcome of the Syene prophecy in the last days. Egypt has never been desolate and uninhabited for any 40-year period and when Ezekiel first wrote this prophecy there was no "tower of Syene;" it didn't even come into existence until 1967, as the Aswan High Dam (Stearman, 2011). The proper noun "Syene," from the Hebrew S'veneh [vbux], means "opening," or "key." This name is said to be the ancient designation for the opening to Egypt, when one approaches from the south, or Ethiopia. The Keil & Delitzsch Commentary on the Old Testament, first published in 1866, affirms the connection from the Greek Septuagint: "[Συηνη], Syene, in the inscriptions according to Brugsch [was] the most southerly border town of Egypt in the direction of Cush, i.e. Ethiopia, on the eastern bank of the Nile, some ruins of which are still to be seen in the modern Assuan (Aswan) ..." (Vol. 9, Ezekiel 29-48, p. 8). When Keil and Delitzsch wrote their commentary there was no tower at Aswan. Until the huge hydroelectric project was completed by the Russians and Egyptians in 1967 no tower existed. This dam is now the most towering feature of the area and it is doomed to be wiped out at some point between now and the Tribulation.

The third group to suffer annihilation is Muslim Brotherhood-ruled Gaza prophesied by Zephaniah 2:1-7 (Salus, 2008). On January 25, 2006 the former terrorist organization turned political party known as the Hamas, won a majority victory over the Fatah party in the Palestinian Legislative Council (PLC). Soon thereafter Hamastan became the neologism for the emerging mini-state of the Hamas governed territory of Gaza. According to the Bible this land belongs to, and will someday be possessed by, the Jews. Numerous rocket attacks by Hamas against Israel launched from Gaza highlight the tension that exists. So far, Israeli responses have been measured and restrained. However, a full-scale conflagration may be touched off if Israel attacks Iran and the question of whether Hamas will be able to survive a full scale IDF onslaught or if their annihilation will occur (Salus, 2008). Threatening the longevity of the Hamas ruled government are Bible passages foretelling the forceful taking of this prime Promised – Land by

⁹⁰ Critics argue that this prophecy has already been fulfilled in the era of Nebuchadnezzar, around 572 B.C. However, Egypt has never been desolate and uninhabited for any 40-year period as described. And there was no tower in Syene at the time of Nebuchadnezzar. The tower mentioned didn't come into existence until completion of the Russian engineered Aswan High Dam.

the Jews. Scripture is not lacking in prophetic information regarding the final fate of the Hamas led Palestinians, nor the manner that they someday forfeit all land ownership claims in both the Gaza, and West Bank territories.

Using the vernacular of their time, the Hebrew prophets Ezekiel, Zephaniah and Asaph, among others, warned of the coming day when the world would witness the events that are unfolding in the preparatory stages throughout the Middle East today. They used terms like Philistia, Philistines, Edom, and Edomites, which today best describe the Palestinians and the places they primarily inhabit.

In Psalm 83:1-8 Asaph informs us that Philistia, indicated on the map at right in red, today represents in large part the Gaza territory, becomes involved with the Palestinians, Hezbollah, Syrians, and several other predominately Arab populations in a confederate effort to destroy the nation of Israel. Although many Bible commentaries suggest that prophecies have concluded regarding Philistia, and / or the Philistine inhabitants, these presumptions are likely refuted by Psalm 83, which clearly enlists Philistia, and does not appear historically to have found its final fulfillment.



Map Source: <http://www.trackingbibleprophecy.com>.
Used with permission.

The Israeli Defense Force (I.D.F.) declares that they have prepared a strategy that promises to not repeat the mistakes made in their summer of 2006 war with the Hezbollah. This implies that they have thoroughly examined both the near and far reaching geopolitical and military ramifications, and will not be deterred from achieving their final intended outcome, which is to crush Hamas and prevent it from ever again becoming a future threat.

Ezekiel 25:12-17 declares that the Palestinians of the West Bank, and the Gaza territories will experience the vengeance of God, through the military might of the I.D.F. According to the prophet, the Palestinians have dealt vengefully with a spiteful heart due to the ancient Arab hatred against the Israeli's.

These verses paint a bleak picture, not only for Syria, Egypt and the Hamas terrorists of Gaza, but also for Israel. In addition to the destruction of the city of Damascus the city of Aroer, located on the northern bank of the Arnon River just east of the Dead Sea, will also be deserted. Many of the fortified cities in northern Israel will also be destroyed. Those few who remain in Aram, 38 miles south southeast of Damascus, will share the fate of these northern Israeli cities:

'In that day the glory of Israel will be very dim, for poverty will stalk the land. Israel will be abandoned like the grain fields in the valley of Rephaim after the harvest. Only a few of its people will be left, like the stray olives left on the tree after the harvest. Only two or three remain in the highest branches, four or five out on the tips of the limbs. Yes, Israel will be stripped bare of people,' says the Lord, the God of Israel (Isaiah 17:4-6 (NLT)).

The breadth and scope of destruction is clearly illustrated as God describes the Israeli landscape as stripped bare of people. Only a small fraction of people either choose to stay in the land or else survive what is a massive holocaust leaving only a few inhabitants who struggle in poverty. As a result of this event, the people of Israel will once again turn to God Almighty. Currently, the nation of Israel is predominantly secular in nature. Other biblical passages infer that this will change as the prophesied rebuilding of the Temple in the last days indicates a spiritual resurgence among the Jews of Israel.

The rise of Islamists, including the Muslim Brotherhood, following the toppling of secular dictatorships in Tunisia, Libya and Egypt, as well as Islamist insurgencies currently threatening Jordan and Syria, have created a groundswell of enthusiasm and belief that Islam is surging towards reestablishment of the Caliphate.⁹¹ Not only does the Caliphate unify the efforts of the Muslim ummah, or worldwide community, in a collective and coordinated effort to conquer the world for Islam, it mandates that any land once under the flag of Islam, such as

⁹¹ Caliphate – the spiritual, temporal and military leader of the ummah, or worldwide community of Islam. The Caliph is considered the successor to the Prophet Muhammad's political authority and acts as Allah's viceroy on Earth.

Andalusia in southern Spain, and especially all of Israel that contains the al Aqsa Mosque, Islam's third holiest site on the Temple Mount, be restored to Islam (Qur'an, Surah 13:41).

The psycho-religio-emotional rush of Islamist resurgence in countries in and around Israel and the burning desire to rid the very heart of the ummah of the infidel Jewish state, combine with the factors cited above to create the belief that at last an Arab victory over Israel may be possible. If that impulse is aggravated by an Israeli attack on Iran, we may witness the onset of the first war; the Psalm 83 War to exterminate the Jews.

Verification of the Timing of Psalm 83 before the Tribulation. Support for the timing of the Psalm 83 War before the rapture is contained in Scripture. Zephaniah, one of the Minor Prophets,⁹² predicts a war that comes before the "Day of the Lord."⁹³ He appeals to the "meek of the earth," those with faith in Christ Jesus, to understand that this war signals that the seven-year Tribulational Period draws near (Salus, 2012). "*Seek the LORD, all you meek of the Earth, Who have upheld His justice. Seek righteousness, seek humility. It may be that you will be hidden In the day of the LORD'S anger*" (Zephaniah 2:3). Due to the catastrophic circumstances that occur during the day of the Lord – the Tribulation - Zephaniah pleads with believers to do what it takes to be hidden from the events of the day of the LORD by getting themselves in a proper relationship with Jesus. Only by being born again by accepting Jesus as our Lord and Savior will we be removed via the Rapture before the onset of the horrors of the Tribulation.

Zephaniah devotes a major portion of this chapter to describing activities that will occur at the time of the Israeli conquest over the Psalm 83 confederated Arab armies described below. He alludes to Jewish victories over the Palestinians and Jordanians. These two contemporary groups are generally, but not exclusively, comprised of the descendant peoples from Philistia, Moab, Ammon, and Edom; four historical ethnicities among the Psalm 83:5–8 Arab confederacy destined to attack Israel.

⁹² The Minor Prophets are contained in the last twelve books of the Old Testament: Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, and Malachi. The term "Minor" relates to the length of each book ranging from a single chapter to fourteen. They are short compared to the three major prophets, Isaiah, Ezekiel and Jeremiah. Evidence from the Dead Sea Scrolls suggests that the modern order in the Bible was established by 150 BCE. It is believed that initially the first six were collected and later the second six were added; the two groups seem to complement each other, with *Hosea* through *Micah* raising the question of iniquity among the Jewish nation, and *Nahum* through *Malachi* proposing resolutions to these corporate sins.

⁹³ Day of the Lord is a common Biblical phrase used by Prophets to describe the Tribulation.

In this fascinating prophecy, Zephaniah foretells the return of the Jews into the land of Israel and their conquest of the Arab alliance represented in part by the Palestinians and Jordanians. The contemporary Palestinians and Jordanians will be found guilty of homesteading the Holy Land in violation of God's Covenant with Arab borders presently penetrating the Gaza Strip, the West Bank, and the Golan Heights. As a result of these victories, Israeli fortunes are greatly enhanced as they come into possession of the plunder and spoils of war. In the process the Islamic Allah is greatly reduced as a god figure and Islam is severely affected (Salus, 2012).

In addition to foretelling the return of the Jewish people to Israel, Zephaniah accurately describes their national spiritual condition at the time: "*Gather yourselves together, yes, gather together, O undesirable nation!*" (Zeph. 2:1). The original Hebrew words are *lo kasaph* for "undesirable" or "shameless" also translated as "without longing." It portrays the Jewish people returning to their ancient homeland void of the appropriate reverence and appreciation for God that should accompany the miracle of their return (Salus, 2012). This lack of faith occurs on two levels; they lack the faith of their patriarchal father Jacob upon his return into the land of Canaan, and they are returning without belief in Jesus, the Messiah.

Also foretelling the First Gog of Magog War occurring before the Tribulation, Zephaniah alludes to the advance against the then regionally superior Israel by the Russian confederacy spoken of in Chapters 38 and 39 of Ezekiel. Most intriguing, he declares that these events, like the Psalm 83 war, occur before the day of the LORD arrives, which is the period most associated with the expiration date of the Earth in its present sin-corrupted condition - the seven years of the Tribulation (Salus, 2012).

As described in the next Event, the Gog of Magog War of Ezekiel Chapters 38 and 39 finds Israel residing in such a prosperous condition that a large allied effort spearheaded by Russia and Iran will form against them (Salus, 2012). In Ezekiel 38:10–13 Israel is identified as "*the quiet people who live in safety, all of them living without walls, and having no bars or gates.*" They are a "*people who were gathered from the nations, who are acquiring cattle and goods.*" They are in possession of "*plunder,*" "*silver and gold,*" "*cattle and goods,*" and "*a great amount of booty.*" All of these are Old Testament terms for identifying a condition of peace and prosperity. The use of the terms *plunder* and a *great amount of booty* emphasizes wealth obtained through the spoils of war.

When Zephaniah tells us in verse 2:7c that “*the LORD their God will be mindful of them (The Jewish People) and restore their fortunes,*” we see other connections to the events described in Ezekiel Chapters 38 and 39:

I will display my glory among the nations; and all the nations shall see my judgment that I have executed [on the Gog of Magog, Russian-Iranian confederacy], and my hand that I have laid on them. The house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day forward. And the nations shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity [worldwide dispersion which began in AD 70 and concluded in 1948] for their iniquity, because they dealt treacherously with me. So I hid my face from them and gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and they all fell by the sword. I dealt with them according to their uncleanness and their transgressions, and hid my face from them. Therefore thus says the LORD GOD: Now I will restore the fortunes of Jacob, and have mercy on the whole house of Israel; and I will be jealous for my holy name. (Ezek. 39:21–25; emphasis added).

Event: First Gog of Magog War

Nearly 2500 years ago the Prophet Ezekiel described a coalition of Muslim countries armed and led by the Russians that will attack Israel in the second of nine wars of the end time described earlier. Israel will be at peace and living in security following their decisive defeat of the Hamas and Hezbollah terror groups along with the antagonistic contiguous Muslim countries such as Syria, Egypt, and Lebanon during the Psalm 83 War of Extermination against the Jews.

After many days you will be called to arms. In future years you will invade a land that has recovered from war, whose people were gathered from many nations to the mountains of Israel which had long been desolate. They had been brought out from the nations and now all of them live in safety. You and all your troops and the many nations with you will go up, advancing like a storm, you will be like a cloud covering the land.

This is what the sovereign Lord says: On that day thoughts will come into your mind and you will devise an evil scheme. You will say, “I will invade a land of unwalled villages, I will attack a peaceful and unsuspecting people – all of them living without gates and bars.” (Ezek. 38:8-11)

God will directly intervene to utterly destroy the attackers to demonstrate to an unrepentant Israel that He is their God and their protector. Our Creator God will use the First Gog of Magog war to re-introduce Himself to Israel and to recall the rest of His people to their ancient homeland. Many of the Jews still dispersed throughout the world will take this divine sign to return to Israel. His divine intervention will not only stave off defeat at the hands of a

much more powerful confederate alliance, but it will reinstate His relationship with His ancient people.

I will display my glory among the nations, and all the nations will see the punishment I inflict and the hand I lay upon them (the attacking Moslem coalition). From that day forward the house of Israel will know that I am the LORD their God. (Ezek. 39:22). He concluded by saying, "I will gather them to their own land, not leaving any behind." (Ezek. 39:28)

God's supernatural help in the defeat of the Gog of Magog alliance will spark a resurgence of faith in Israel. According to Acts 15: 13-19 and Daniel 9:27 this resurgence will result in a temple being built as the Jews return to their Old Covenant relationship with the Creator. This will bring an end to the Age of Grace as the Church will have disappeared into Heaven in the Rapture. The 490 year clock that stopped on year 483 at the time of the Crucifixion will begin ticking again. The final 7 years, known as Daniel's 70th Week, will play out as God's attention focuses again on Israel.

Daniel's 70th Week

One of the most spectacular Biblical prophecies is found in Daniel 9 verses 24-27. This four-verse prophecy is unquestionably the most remarkable passage in the Bible. It establishes the timing of both the First and Second Advents of the Messiah and provides much of the underpinning of the chapters of the Book of Revelation dealing with the Tribulation. Bible scholars usually refer to them as "*The 70 Weeks of Years*" from the opening words of most English translations: "*Seventy weeks have been decreed*" (Daniel 9:24). In the Hebrew, the word translated "*weeks*" is actually the word "*sevens*." The text actually says, "*Seventy sevens have been decreed . . .*" (Reagan, n.d.). Just as the English word "dozen" can refer to a dozen of anything, the Hebrew word *shavuim*, meaning "*sevens*," can refer to seven of anything. Its exact meaning is dependent upon the context. In this key passage from Daniel, the context makes it clear that he is speaking of years — seventy sevens of years which would be a total of 490 years. It is therefore appropriate to refer to the prophecy as "*The 70 Weeks of Years*" even though those exact words are not found in the passage itself.

At the time of this prophecy Daniel was an old man, probably in his eighties. He'd been a slave in Babylon for nearly 70 years and knew from reading the recently completed scroll of

Jeremiah's writings, specifically the part we know as Jeremiah 25:8-11, that the 70-year captivity God had ordained for Israel was just about over (Daniel 9:2). The reason for the enslavement of the Jews stemmed from Israel's idolatry in worshiping the false gods of their pagan neighbors. Its duration of 70 years came from the fact that for 490 years they had failed to let their farmland lie fallow one year out of every seven as God had commanded in Leviticus 25:1-7. The Lord had been patient all that time but finally had sent them to Babylon as captured booty to give the land the 70 years of rest (2 Chron. 36:21).

The beginning of Daniel 9 documents Daniel's prayer to the Lord reminding Him that the 70 year time of punishment was nearly over and asking for mercy on behalf of his people. Before he could finish his prayer the angel Gabriel appeared to him and spoke the words that we know as Daniel 9:24-27:

Seventy weeks are determined upon your people and your Holy City to finish transgression, to put an end to sin, to atone for wickedness, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and prophecy and to anoint the most Holy. Know and understand this: From the issuing of the decree to restore and rebuild Jerusalem until The Anointed One the Ruler comes there will be seven weeks and sixty two weeks. It will be rebuilt with streets and a trench but in times of trouble. After the sixty two weeks the Anointed One will be cut off and have nothing. The people of the ruler who will come will destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end will come like a flood: War will continue till the end and desolations have been decreed. He will confirm a covenant with many for one week. In the middle of the week he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on a wing of the Temple he will set up an abomination that causes desolation until the end that is decreed is poured out on him (Daniel 9:24-27).

No prophecy in all of Scripture is more critical to our understanding of the end time than these four verses. This period is divided into three parts; 7 weeks or 49 years, 62 weeks or 434 years, and 1 week or 7 years. Let's begin analyzing of these four verses (Missler, 2004). They include the following segments:

- 9:24 The Scope of the entire prophecy;
- 9:25 The first 69 Weeks;
- 9:26 An interval between the 69th and 70th week often called the Prophetic Gap;
- 9:27 The 70th week known widely as the Tribulation.

The Scope (Dan 9:24) - The focus of this passage is upon "*thy people and upon thy holy city*"; Israel and Jerusalem. Contrary to heretical Replacement Theology it is not directed to the

Church – the Gentiles. The scope of this prophecy includes a broad list of things which clearly have yet to be completed:

*Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, **to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy Place.*** (Daniel 9:24) (Emphasis added)

The First 69 Weeks (Daniel 9:25) - are described along with a very specific prediction:

Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. (Daniel 9:25) (Emphasis added).

The Interval or Prophetic Gap (Daniel 9:26) - There appears to be a gap between the 69th week (verse 25) and the 70th week (verse 27):

And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. (Daniel 9:26)

The sixty-two "weeks" follow the initial seven, so verse 26 deals with events after the 69th week but before the 70th. These events include the Messiah being killed and the city and sanctuary being destroyed. As Jesus approached Jerusalem on a donkey as prophesied, He also predicted the destruction of Jerusalem:

For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. (Luke 19:43-44) (Emphasis added)

The city and the sanctuary (the Temple) were destroyed 38 years later when the Roman legions under Emperor Titus Vespasian crushed the Jew's Great Revolt by leveling Jerusalem in 70 A.D. precisely as Daniel and Jesus had predicted. In fact, as one carefully examines Jesus' specific words, it appears that He held them accountable to know this astonishing prophecy described in Daniel 9: "*Because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.*"

The Jews' Great Revolt against Rome began in 66 A.D. even though it had long roots. The Jews chafed under Roman occupation as the practices during the occupation became

increasingly onerous. Israel was ruled by Roman procurators whose chief responsibility was to collect and deliver an annual tax to the empire. The greedy procurators could keep whatever they raised beyond the quota assigned (Telukshin, 1991). They increasingly imposed confiscatory taxes. Equally infuriating, Rome took over the appointment of the High Priest. As a result, the High Priests, who represented the Jews before God on their most sacred occasions, increasingly came from the ranks of Jews who collaborated with Rome.

Things began to go from bad to worse under the rule of the half-crazed emperor Caligula who in the year 39 A.D. declared himself to be a deity. He ordered his statue be set up at every temple in the Roman Empire. The Jews, alone in the empire, refused the command. They would not defile God's Temple with a statue of pagan Rome's newest deity. In response to Roman oppression a new group of Jewish antagonists formed called the Zealots (in Hebrew, *Ka-na-im*). These anti-Roman rebels were active for more than six decades, and later instigated the Great Revolt 66-70 A.D. They were an uncompromising group embracing a fundamental belief that all means were justified to attain political and religious liberty (Telukshin, 1991).

In response to this insurrection Caligula threatened to destroy the Temple so a delegation of Jews was sent to pacify him. Instead of compromising, Caligula raged at them, "*So you are the enemies of the gods, the only people who refuse to recognize my divinity.*" Only the emperor's sudden, violent death saved the Jews from wholesale massacre (Telukshin, 1991). Caligula's action radicalized even the more moderate Jews. What assurance did they have, they reasoned, that another Roman ruler would not arise and try to defile the Temple or destroy Judaism altogether? In addition, Caligula's sudden demise might also have been interpreted as confirming the Zealots' belief that God would fight alongside the Jews if only they would have the courage to confront Rome.

In the decades following Caligula's death the Jews found their religion subject to periodic gross indignities. In one case, Roman soldiers exposed themselves in the Temple. On another they had burned a Torah scroll. The combination of financial exploitation, Rome's unbridled contempt for Judaism, and the unabashed favoritism that the Romans extended to gentiles living in Israel ultimately combined to inspire the revolt. In 66 A.D. Florus, the last Roman procurator stole vast quantities of silver from the Temple. It was the final outrage as the Jewish masses rioted and wiped out the small Roman garrison stationed in Jerusalem. Cestius Gallus, the

Roman ruler in neighboring Syria, sent in a larger force of soldiers that the Jews also routed. Many Jews now believed that they could defeat Rome as the Zealots' ranks grew geometrically (Telukshin, 1991).

The Romans returned with 60,000 heavily armed and highly professional troops. They launched their first attack against the Jewish state's most radicalized area, the Galilee in the north. The Romans vanquished the Galilee killing or selling into slavery an estimated 100,000 Jews. The Jewish leadership in Jerusalem did almost nothing to help their beleaguered brothers. They apparently had concluded - too late, unfortunately - that the revolt could not be won and wanted to limit Jewish deaths.

The highly embittered refugees who succeeded in escaping the Galilean massacres fled to the last major Jewish stronghold – Jerusalem (Telukshin, 1991). There they killed anyone in the Jewish leadership who was not as radical as they were. All the more moderate Jewish leaders who headed the Jewish government at the revolt's beginning in 66 A.D. were dead within two years, none dying at the hands of a Roman. All were killed by fellow Jews.

Outside Jerusalem Roman troops prepared to besiege the city while inside the walls the Jews were engaged in a suicidal civil war. In later generations, the rabbis hyperbolically declared that the revolt's failure, and the Temple's destruction, was due not to Roman military superiority but to causeless hatred (*sinat khinam*) among the Jews (Telukshin, 1991).

While the Romans would have won the war in any case, the Jewish civil war hastened their victory and immensely increased the casualties. In one horrendous example the Jews, anticipating the Roman siege, had stockpiled a supply of dry food that could have fed the city for many years. One of the warring Zealot factions burned the entire supply hoping that destroying this "security blanket" would compel everyone to participate in the revolt and fight that much harder. The starvation resulting from this mad act caused suffering as great as any the Romans inflicted.

During the summer of 70 A.D. the Romans breached the walls of Jerusalem and initiated an orgy of violence and destruction. Shortly thereafter they destroyed the Second Temple. This was the final and most devastating Roman blow against Judea. The Great Revolt of 66-70 was followed some sixty years later by the Bar Kokhba revolt. They are widely considered the greatest calamities in Jewish history prior to the Holocaust. In addition to the more than one

million Jews killed, these failed rebellions led to the total loss of Jewish political authority in Israel until 1948 (Telukshin, 1991). This loss is believed to have exacerbated the magnitude of later Jewish catastrophes because it precluded Israel from being used as a refuge for the large numbers of Jews fleeing persecutions elsewhere.

According to the first century Jewish historian Josephus, over one million people perished during the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 A.D. Many Jews fled to Arabia and Persia to escape Rome while others were exiled to the frontiers of the Roman Empire. Fifty years later, in 132 A.D. Emperor Hadrian attempted to place a temple of Jupiter on the Temple Mount. Again the Jews revolted. Three years later, in 135 A.D. 580,000 Jews were massacred by the Roman legions. Jerusalem was renamed Aelia Capitolina and Judea – the southern part of the Holy Land was renamed Palestine as an insult to the Jews who had conquered the Philistines centuries earlier. Jews were forbidden from entering the city. The Covenant curses of Leviticus and Deuteronomy (Lev. 26:14-17, 18, 21, 24 and 28) and (Deut. 28:26, 41, 49-52, 59-60, 68) (Deut. 29:19-20, 22-23) (Deut. 30:1-6) (Deut. 31:16-17, 19-22) were active - the Jews were scattered throughout the world as judgment for rejecting *Messiah the prince* (Daniel 9:26).

The 70th Week – refers to a remaining seven-year period to be fulfilled. Revelation Chapters 6 through 19 graphically detail that climactic period known as the Tribulation – the end of the age (Missler, 2004). Sitting upon His heavenly throne, God decreed that six things would be accomplished for Daniel’s people (Israel) and Daniel’s Holy City (Jerusalem) during a specified period of 490 years. In Hebrew these things read a little differently. Literally, God had determined to;

1. restrict or restrain the transgression (also translated rebellion)
2. seal up their sins (as if putting them away in a sealed container)
3. make atonement (restitution) for their iniquity
4. bring them into a state of everlasting righteousness
5. seal up (same word as #2) vision and prophecy
6. anoint (consecrate) the most Holy place (sanctuary)

The first to "finish the transgression" refers to the Jew's rejection of God. The Hebrew word translated "transgression" connotes the idea of rebellion, and the rebellion of the Jewish people is their rejection of Jesus as their Messiah. Jesus said He would not return until the Jewish people are willing to say, "Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord" (Matthew 23:37-

39). The Jews will open their hearts to their Messiah before Daniel's 490 year period ends (Reagan, n.d.).

God would put an end to the Jew's rebellion against Him, put away their sins and pay the penalties they had accrued to bring the people into a state of perpetual righteousness. He would fulfill the remaining prophecies and anoint the Temple. This was to be accomplished through their Messiah (Jesus) because no one else could do it (Kelley, n.d.). Had they accepted Him as their savior their rebellion against God would have ended and all of their sins would have all been forgiven. The full penalty paid for them. They would have entered into a state of eternal righteousness and all their prophecies would have been fulfilled. And the rebuilt temple would have been consecrated.

As mentioned above, Jesus reminded the people of the specific nature of this prophecy. As he approached Jerusalem and saw the city, he wept over it and said:

If you, even you, had only known on this day what would bring you peace—but now it is hidden from your eyes. The days will come upon you when your enemies will build an embankment against you and encircle you and hem you in on every side. They will dash you to the ground, you and the children within your walls. They will not leave one stone on another, because you did not recognize the time of God's coming to you (In Luke 19:41-45).

He held them accountable for knowing Daniel 9:24-27. A few days later He extended that accountability to those who would be alive in Israel during the End Time. “*So when you see standing in the holy place ‘the abomination that causes desolation,’ spoken of through the prophet Daniel—let the reader understand— then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.*” (Matt 24:15-16) They will also be required to understand Daniel 9.

“After the sixty two weeks the Anointed One will be cut off and have nothing. The people of the ruler who will come will destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end will come like a flood: War will continue till the end and desolations have been decreed” (Daniel 9:26).

First came 7 sevens (49 years) and then 62 sevens (434 years) for a total of 69 sevens or 483 years. The Hebrew word for Anointed One is Mashaich (Messiah in English). At the end of this 2nd period their Messiah would be cut off, which means to be executed or literally destroyed in the making of a covenant, having received none of the honor, glory and blessing the Scriptures promised Him.

Make no mistake about it. Jesus had to die so these 6 promises could come true. No one else in Heaven or on Earth could accomplish this (Kelley, n.d.). We can only imagine how different things would have been if they had accepted Him as their Messiah and let Him die for their sins so He could bring them into everlasting righteousness with His resurrection. But of course God knew they wouldn't, so He had to do things the hard way.

It wasn't killing the Messiah that put the Jews at odds with God. After all He came to die for them. It's that in killing Him, they refused to let His death pay for their sins so He could save them. This had the effect of making His death meaningless to them. That's what severed the relationship (Kelley, n.d.). Following the crucifixion the people of a ruler yet to come (the Antichrist) would destroy Jerusalem and the Temple, the same Temple that God decreed would be consecrated. The Israelites would be scattered abroad and peace would elude the world. Jesus was crucified and 38 years later the Romans put the torch to the city and the Temple destroying both. Surviving Jews were forced to flee for their lives and in the ensuing 2000 years nearly every generation has witnessed a war of some kind.

After the crucifixion something strange happened: the Heavenly clock stopped. 69 of the 70 weeks had passed and all that was prophesied to happen during those 483 years had come to pass but there was still one week (7 years) left. There are hints in the Old Testament that the clock had stopped several times before in Israel's history when for one reason or another they were either under subjugation or out of the land (Kelley, n.d.). And in the New Testament we're also given hints that while God is dealing with the Church (the Gentiles), time ceases to exist for Israel (Acts 15:13-18).

It is important to remember two things. First, the Age of Grace - the time of the gentiles - didn't follow the Age of Law it merely interrupted the Age of Law seven years short of its promised duration. These seven years have to be completed for God to accomplish the six things the angel listed in verse 24 for Israel. Second, the Age of Grace was not the next step in the progression of God's overall plan, but was a deviation from it (Kelley, n.d.). Once the Rapture occurs nothing like the Age of Grace will ever happen again (Ephes. 2:6-7). Even when Israel accepts the New Covenant, as Jeremiah 31:31-34 promises, they won't enjoy the same benefits the Church has enjoyed. The relationship the Church has with the Lord will never be repeated with any other group.

The clearest indication of the stopped clock is that the events foretold in Daniel 9:27 simply haven't happened yet:

He will confirm a covenant with many for one week. In the middle of the week he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on a wing of the Temple he will set up an abomination that causes desolation until the end that is decreed is poured out on him (Daniel 9:27).

A rule of grammar holds that pronouns refer back to the closest previous noun. "He", being a personal pronoun, refers to the closest previous personal noun, in this case the "ruler who will come." So a ruler who will come from the territory of the old Roman Empire will confirm a 7 year covenant with Israel that permits them to build a Temple and re-instate their Old Covenant worship system. 3 1/2 years later he will violate the covenant by setting up an abomination that causes the Temple to become desolate, putting an end to their worship. This abomination brings the wrath of God down upon him and he will be destroyed.

The most obvious way in which we know these things haven't happened is that the Jewish Old Covenant worship system requires a Temple and there hasn't been one since 70 AD when the Romans destroyed it. Some say this prophecy was fulfilled during the Roman destruction but most believe it's yet future, partly because of the term Abomination that causes Desolation. It's a specific insult to God that has happened only once previously. Antiochus Epiphanes, a powerful Syrian king, had attacked Jerusalem and entered the Temple area in 168BC. There he had sacrificed a pig on the Temple altar and erected a statue of the Greek god Zeus with his own face on it. He then required everyone to worship it on pain of death. This rendered the Temple unfit for worshipping God and so incensed the Jews that they revolted and defeated the Syrians. This is all recorded in Jewish history of the 1st Maccabees where it's called the Abomination of Desolation. The subsequent cleansing of the Temple is celebrated to this day in the Feast of Hanukkah.

Paul warned us that in the latter days a world leader will become so powerful that he will exalt himself above everything that is called god or is worshiped and will stand in the Temple proclaiming himself to be God (2 Thes 2:4). In Rev 13:14-15 we're told that he'll have a statue of himself erected and require everyone to worship it on pain of death. In Matt 24:15-21 Jesus said that the Abomination that causes Desolation spoken of by Daniel will kick off the Great Tribulation, a period of time 3 1/2 years long that coincides with the last half of Daniel's 70th

week. The similarities between this coming event and the one from history being so obvious, most scholars are persuaded that one points to the other since nothing in the intervening years fits so completely.

A new leader will soon emerge on the scene, a man with great personal charisma. He is referred to throughout history as the Antichrist. Following several devastating wars in the Middle East that I call the Psalm 83 and First Gog of Magog wars he'll present a plan to restore peace that will quickly captivate and control the world. Since all true believers will have recently disappeared from Earth in the Rapture of the Church, he'll have no trouble persuading those remaining on the planet that he is the promised Messiah, the Prince of Peace. He will astound and amaze them all with feats of diplomacy and conquest, even performing the supernatural (Kelley, n.d.).

When he claims to be God hell will literally break loose on Earth as 3 1/2 years of the most terrible times mankind has ever known will threaten their very existence. But before they're all destroyed the real Prince of Peace will return and overthrow this impostor. He will set up His kingdom on earth, a kingdom that will never be destroyed or left to another. Having given His life to finish transgression, put an end to sin, atone for wickedness and bring in everlasting righteousness, and having fulfilled all Biblical vision and prophecy, He will anoint the most Holy Place and receive all the honor, glory and blessing the Scriptures promise Him. Israel will finally have her Kingdom back and will live in peace with God in her midst forever. You can almost hear the footsteps of the Messiah (Kelley, n.d.).

Moses said that the 70th Week will be a time of "distress" that would occur in "the latter days" (Deuteronomy 4:30). Jeremiah called it "the time of Jacob's distress" (Jeremiah 30:7). Daniel characterized it as "a time of distress such as never occurred since there was a nation until that time" (Daniel 12:1). Zechariah says two-thirds of the Jews will "be cut off and perish" during that terrible time (Zechariah 13:8) (Reagan, n.d.).

--- 0 ---

The Jews will begin Temple construction assisted by the Antichrist (Dan 9:27) in what will be his first big move to establish himself as the god of this world. 3 1/2 years later he will stand in that very Temple and proclaim himself to be God, a declaration that will jump start the Great Tribulation (Matt. 24:15 & 2 Thes. 2:4). The participants are in place and it's no secret that

they're in the final stages of preparation (Kelley, n.d.). Nor is their intent a mystery. Iran has openly predicted Israel's soon coming demise, and Turkey has finally taken its place in the Muslim Coalition Ezekiel described.

Israel is described as living in safety in Ezek. 38:8 at the time of the attack. The Hebrew word translated safety there is *betach*. Of 42 Old Testament appearances, it's translated into some form of the word "safety" 28 times. One meaning of the word is careless, in the sense that the people feel so safe they're not being cautious. To underscore the attitude in Israel at the time of the attack, Ezekiel calls them a land of unwalled villages, a peaceful and unsuspecting people, living without gates and bars (Ezekiel 38:11).

Two thirds of a proposed 436 mile long security fence in Israel has been built to prevent Palestinian terrorists from crossing into Israel, so it's decidedly not a land of unwalled villages at this time. The Jewish people know there are up to 40,000 rockets and missiles pointed at them from Lebanon and Gaza leaving no part of Israel safe from attack. Then there's the Gaza blockade crisis. Last week Hezbollah and Iran announced their intention to break the blockade with ships that were ready to set sail on a moments notice (Kelley, n.d.). Israel responded quickly, saying they'd be treated like enemy ships if they entered its territorial waters. As of this writing both have been held back by pressure from the international community, at least temporarily. Had this not been the case, we'd literally be hearing the opening salvos of Psalm 83 by now. For months, Israel's military leaders have been telling their troops to prepare for war.

Israel's security resulting from the Psalm 83 war will not last long. The Arab nations will turn to their natural ally, Russia, and cry out for help after their stinging defeat in the Psalm 83 War (Salus, 2011). Even though the Russians have always dreamed of taking the oil fields of the Middle East, there may be some reluctance to participate in this war. Israel's success in the first war will reinvigorate its military reputation and leave her stronger. Russia's hesitancy is evident in this verse: "*I will turn you around and put hooks in your jaws to lead you out*" in Ezekiel 38. This indicates that God may supernaturally influence Russia to participate and be destroyed with its Muslim allies: "*I will turn you around and put hooks in your jaws to lead you out with your whole army--your horses and charioteers in full armor and a great horde armed with shields and swords*" (Ezekiel 38:4).

In reality, the Russians and Iranians who will have fought the Psalm 83 war by proxy via their terrorist groups Hezbollah and Hamas, will study their defeat and learn from their mistakes. They will lie in wait planning and preparing for the next opportunity to strike. It won't be long in coming. As described above, the Russians will launch an invasion for the stated purpose of helping the Muslims destroy Israel, but their latent agenda will be to use the Arab invitation as an excuse to expand their sovereignty over all the Middle East. This ulterior motive is described in Ezekiel 38:12 where it says the Russians will come "*to capture spoil and to seize plunder.*"

End times scholars believe that the Rapture could occur anytime before, during, or after these first two wars (Reagan, 2009). The only thing holding it up is the arrival of the "full number of Gentiles" which God has determined in advance. Since we have no way of knowing what this number is, predicting the rapture is impossible:

I want you to understand this mystery, dear brothers and sisters, so that you will not feel proud about yourselves. Some of the people of Israel have hard hearts, but this will last only until the full number of Gentiles comes to Christ (Romans 11:25).

When they finished, James spoke up: "Brothers, listen to me. Simon has described to us how God at first showed his concern by taking from the Gentiles a people for himself. The words of the prophets are in agreement with this, as it is written: "After this I will return and rebuild David's fallen tent (Israel). Its ruins I will rebuild, and I will restore it, that the remnant of men may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles who bear my name, says the Lord, who does these things' that have been known for ages (Acts 15:13-18).

Nearly everything yet to come hinges on the Rapture. As Paul makes plain in Romans 11:25, there will be no Rapture until the fullness of the Gentiles comes in. "*For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.*" As described in the *Why God Created Man* section of Chapter Two, it is important to understand that until the exact number of Gentiles makes up the completeness of the Ecclesia, the assembly of believers called out for God, we will remain on this planet in these corrupted bodies. As the "great restrainer," the Church - consisting of all born again Christians throughout the world and the Holy Spirit - prevents evil from growing unchallenged.

Milepost Two – The Rapture

There is considerable debate among prophecy scholars regarding the sequence of end time events that are yet future. A scriptural interpretation has some fixed and readily identifiable mileposts. The one caveat is our inability to know when the Rapture will occur. What is known about the Rapture is that the Bible speaks of Christ's return for the Church as happening imminently – at any moment – without the necessity of any event coming to pass between the present time and His appearance in the sky to remove Christians from the earth. The central Bible passage referring to the Rapture, 1 Thessalonians 4:13–18, details the sequence of events at the Rapture and the correlation between the resurrection of the bodies of dead Church Age believers and the Rapture of living saints – those alive when the Rapture occurs.

	Rapture		Second Coming
1	Jesus coming FOR His Church. John 14:1-3, 1 Thess 4:14-17	1	Jesus coming WITH His Church Col 3:4, Zech 14:5, Jude 14, Rev 19:14
2	Caught up with Him <u>in the air</u> 1 Thess 4:13-18	2	Jesus' feet <u>touch the earth</u> Zech 14:4, Rev:19:11-21
3	Christians taken first, unbelievers are left behind. 1 Thess 4:13-18	3	Wicked are taken first, the righteous (Tribulation saints) are left behind. Matt 13:28-30
4	Purpose: To present the Church to Himself and to the Father 2 Cor 11:2, Rev. 19:6-9	4	Purpose: To execute judgment on earth and set up His Kingdom Jude 14-15, Rev 19:11-21, Zech 14:3-4
5	MARRIAGE: Marriage of Lamb <u>in heaven</u> after the Rapture	5	WAR: Marriage is followed by war <u>on earth</u> at the 2nd coming
6	Happens in a <u>moment</u> , in the twinkling of an eye (too fast for eyes to see) 1 Cor 15:52	6	Slow coming, people will see Him come back. Zech 12:10 Matt 24:30, Rev 1:7
7	<u>Only Christians</u> will see Him 1 John 3:2, 1 Cor 15:52	7	<u>Every eye</u> will see Him Rev. 1:7
8	Jesus descends with a shout (for resurrection) 1 Thess 4:16	8	No shout mentioned Rev. 19:11-21
9	A resurrection takes place 1 Thess 4:13-18, 1 Cor 15:51-54	9	No resurrection mentioned Rev 1:7, 19:11-21, Zech 12:10, 14:4-5
10	Can happen at any time Rev 3:3, 1 Thess 5:4-6	10	Occurs at end of 7 years of Tribulation Dan 9:24-27 Matt 24:29-30, 2 Thess 2:3-8
11	No angels are sent to gather (resurrected people don't need angels to help them)	11	Angels sent forth to gather people together for judgment Matt 13:39, 41, 49, 24:31, 25:31, 2 Thess 1:7-10
12	<u>Spirits</u> of those dead in Christ return with Jesus <u>to receive</u> their their resurrected bodies 1 Thess 4:14-16	12	Christians return with Jesus <u>in already resurrected</u> bodies riding on white horses. Rev 19:11-21
13	Jesus does not return on a white horse	13	Jesus returns on a white horse Rev 19:11
14	For the Church only (those <u>in Christ</u>) 1 Thess 4:14-17	14	For redeemed Israel & Gentiles Rom 11:25-27, Matt 25:31-46
15	A message of <u>hope</u> and <u>comfort</u> 1 Thess 4:18, Titus 2:13, 1 John 3:3	15	A message of <u>judgment</u> Joel 3:12-16, Rev 19:11-21, Mal 4:5

Paul borrows language from Jesus' statement in John 14:1–3 which designates the destination of the resurrected and Raptured Church. First Corinthians 15:50–58 reveals details of the duration and purpose of our transformation at the Rapture and confirms the sequence of events between the resurrection of dead and living Church Age believers. These three passages are not the only scriptural basis for the pre-tribulation Rapture, but together they provide a confident foundation that our future blessed hope precedes the Tribulation.

The Rapture and the 2nd Coming of Christ are not the

same events. The Rapture occurs when Jesus comes in the air for His Church, but His feet will

not touch earth. The 2nd Coming is when Jesus comes back to earth and His feet stand on the Mount of Olives. The chart at left depicts 15 differences between the two events (Reprinted with permission: Crockett, n.d.).

As surely as the rebirth of Israel in 1948 marked the onset of the Omega Confluence, the seething hatred of the surrounding Muslim Arabs for the Jews of Israel is mentioned specifically and unequivocally in the prophecy of scripture. Iran (Persia), Iraq (old Babylon), Kuwait, Saudi Arabia (Sheba and Dedan), Syria (Damascus), Egypt, Libya, Ethiopia and others are all prominently mentioned. And they are all falling under the control of the master plan that has long been the dream of the Muslim Brotherhood and all of Islam; the annihilation of Israel. All of these nations have been contacted by the Magog to the north. Russia has offered them “aid” to achieve its foreign policy objectives by securing their oil wealth and strategic locations of the Arab lands of the Middle East. As prophesied, that “aid” includes military pacts and armaments perfectly in keeping with the idea that the Church could be caught away at any moment (Stearman, 2011).

When it occurs, the Rapture will be treated with ridicule, contempt and mockery by the world's liberal-dominated media. It will occur in the open and everybody left behind will know someone who was raptured. It will occur suddenly, unexpectedly, and “in the twinkling of an eye.” There will be overwhelming evidence all over the world that this event occurred. Some national leaders will disappear, celebrities in entertainment and professional sports will disappear, entire families will disappear, non-Christian spouses will see their mates vanish, all children under the age of reason, regardless of the religiosity of their parents, will disappear. Bank accounts, homes, cars, businesses and relationships will be left behind.

The problem for the world's leaders will be trying to convince people that it didn't happen. Because if the world's leaders admit that it did happen then everything Christians preached about Jesus Christ being the Son of God, the Savior, the Messiah, the Prince of Peace, the Lord of Lords and King of Kings and everything that Jesus preached and taught must be true. And if all of this is true, then the only logical response would be to fall on one's knees before God in repentance and absolute submission to every word of God as revealed in the Bible (Seland, n.d.).

But all of this is diametrically opposed to the way of the world which preaches freedom from the constraints of God's word and the legitimacy of engaging in perverse sex, materialism and the devaluation of human life. Although the rapture will shock everybody and will be covered in the media and everybody left behind will know someone who is gone, the leaders of the world will begin their great deception trying to convince the remaining population that there was no Rapture or that it was something other than Jesus coming for His church.

This deception will be fairly easy to accomplish because most of the people left behind are already disoriented by the fog of evil. They have been deceived into believing that Jesus is not the Messiah and that the word of God is not true. The world's leaders will declare that there was no Rapture, perhaps stating that a mass hysteria took place, or that space aliens removed the “undesireables” so that man can advance into a new age. Their lackeys and shills in the mainstream news media will follow the party line. Adding to the confusion, shortly after the Rapture one-fourth of the world's population will be decimated in wars, famine and plague. In the disorientation, horrors and confusion amid the earth-rending conditions that will pervade the planet during this time those who were Raptured may simply be counted among the dead and missing.

Shortly after the Rapture, a seven-year period known in the Bible as the Tribulation⁹⁴ will take place. It will begin with the signing of a peace agreement between Israel and her enemies and it will end with the physical return of Jesus Christ to set up His kingdom on earth. In between will be seven years of terror, misery and death for those on earth. The United States of America, a country which, like only few others, has Christians at the highest levels of its government, will likely be devastated by the Rapture. With the number of Christians being 75% to 80%¹ of the population, the Rapture could, and probably will, mean the end of the USA as a Superpower, or even a major world power.

Islam may regard the Rapture as some sort of “punishment” being carried out on the West and Christian Nations by Allah. As a result Muslims will likely turn to their own devices to carry out further reprisals and assaults, all in the name of Allah. With the demise of the U.S., the

⁹⁴ The Tribulation is also known as Daniel's Seventieth Week, the Time of Jacob's Trouble, the Day of the Lord, and the Wrath of God. The Tribulation is generally considered to cover the entire 7 year period of Daniel's Seventieth Week, but the Great Tribulation specifically refers to the second half of the 7 year period. Some expositors also believe that Jacob's Trouble is the same as the Great Tribulation and applies only to the last 3 ½ year period of the Tribulation immediately preceding the Second Coming of Christ.

ability to effectively help defend Israel from her Arab neighbors will vanish like the believers taken in the Rapture. This could be the chance that the Muslims surrounding Israel, followed later by Russia, Iran, Egypt, and all of their Arab and North African Allies are seeking, and the assaults by the overwhelming numbers as mentioned in Psalm 83, and later in Ezekiel 38 and 39 could, and very likely, will take place.

Immediate Aftermath of the Rapture. Planes with flight crews being completely Christian will suddenly be pilotless and crewless and will crash in any number of places killing thousands. Cars and trucks with Christian drivers will suddenly be out of control causing massive loss of life and hundreds of traffic jams, pile-ups, and highway disasters. Trains and subways which had Christian conductors and engineers will be out of control and cause commuter snarls in dozens of places in hundreds of cities throughout the world. Ships and boats with Christian captains and crews will suddenly be without their steering and will also be objects of destruction causing oil spills, sinkings, crashes into port and other ships, and causing horrendous loss of life and billions of dollars in damage all over the world. People who were walking, talking, driving, studying, working, doing business, and in any other way interacting with a Christian will, in the immediate minutes after the Rapture, be confused, dazed, surprised, even horrified and terribly afraid, especially those who witness a Christian disappearing in a fraction of a second.

Parents of Children will be horrified, as any child below the age of reason will be taken. Parents of newborns, and expectant parents and mothers will suddenly be without their babies, infants, and toddlers. Can you imagine the horror they will experience trying to find their precious little ones? It is conceivable that high suicide rates will follow such an earth-shattering event. Control amid such turmoil will be restored by the person who will later be identified as the Antichrist. One of the reasons for this person's power and authority may be because the Antichrist and the devil's minions will be everywhere doing "good" things, restoring order, and aiding people who were most hurt by the confusion and violence of the Rapture.

The likely impact of the Rapture on the world was on display, albeit on a limited, regional scale, following the devastation of New Orleans and the large swaths of the Gulf Coast following Hurricane Katrina in 2005. New Orleans and other sodden areas remained essentially ungoverned with corpses floating in fetid waters amid the crowds of refugees. Violence disrupted relief efforts as authorities tried rescue desperate residents still trapped in the flooded city and

tried to evacuate thousands of others living among corpses and human waste. Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) Director Michael Brown said his agency was attempting to work "under conditions of urban warfare." He described scenes of lawlessness and desperation, with people simply dragging corpses into corners.

The breakdown of society led to widespread looting, carjacking and other violence. In one location, as many as seven corpses lay out in the open around wailing babies and other refugees, according to witnesses and news reports, including one dead man covered in a blue tarp in the middle of a street (Coates and Eggen, 2005). Government officials struggled with widespread power outages and water shortages from the storm.

The anarchy that flowed from the devastation of Katrina led to wanton lawlessness with looters roaming New Orleans and surrounding areas with impunity. Police implemented a 10 p.m. curfew for fuel purchases amid reports of attempted carjacking at gas stations (Coates and Eggen, 2005). Angry crowds repeatedly shot at rescue crews. Pilots with a private rescue service were fired on when they tried to air-drop supplies at Kenner Memorial Hospital Wednesday evening. "There was 75 to 100 people surrounding the helipad and several of them had guns," said Richard Zuschlag, chief executive and chairman of Acadian Ambulance Services. "The pilot became concerned that that was an unsafe environment to land in and so he went on to another location."

The take away of the New Orleans disaster is that the looters, arsonists, rapists, and murderers who terrorized the city were the result of the predictable civil deterioration of a city whose fragile civil infrastructure could no longer keep a lid on its core criminal class (Gelinias, 2005). Katrina didn't turn innocent citizens into desperate criminals, the looters, rapists, murders and assorted marauders were not among those who took small supplies of food and water for sustenance. They were the lawless thugs who trashed, burned, slashed, clubbed and shot their way through the city (Gelinias, 2005). They are the same depraved individuals who drove up New Orleans' murder rate to several multiples above the national average in normal times. New Orleans, without Katrina, would have likely ended 2005 with 330 or so murders—compared to about 65 in Boston, a city roughly the same size. The communications and policing vacuum of the devastation led to a perfect storm for the vicious lawlessness that had broken out (Gelinias, 2005).

Expand the lawlessness of New Orleans in the wake of Katrina a thousand fold. Expand it ten thousand fold as the same vicious lawlessness and wanton violence envelops many countries of the world following the Rapture. An additional factor not present during the devastation of Katrina is that the restraint on evil by the Holy Spirit will be largely removed following the Rapture. Capturing the true scale of the carnage that will result post-Rapture is difficult to depict. It will be worse than anything before, and it will be widespread. It will be the precursor of the Hell on earth that presages the conditions of the Tribulation.

Because the Antichrist will put a major stop to the violence, the debauchery, and the chaos and confusion, or will seem to by at least putting it on hold for a time, he will be seen as a new savior. As people are saved and brought into a loving embrace of faith in Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit's influence will manifest itself – though much more limited than it is now while the Church is still on earth – on the earth. Because of the Rapture and the ascent of the forces of evil, the power of the Holy Spirit will not be the same as that we experience now. The Satanic, devilish, demonic spirit that will rule following the Rapture will likely be so pervasive and powerful that everyone on the Earth will be affected in a noticeable way.

Until the lawless spirit is “brought under control” by the Antichrist, this world will be like one huge cesspool of violence, mayhem, confusion, and crime against humanity. The internal squabbles many nations are dealing with currently go unnoticed in the media. They will likely explode to new levels of violence and combat. Civil and social strife and fighting will likely erupt into all-out genocide and/or civil war in many if not all nations.

Statistics show that Christians tend to make up a fairly high percentage of police officers, military personnel, fire fighters, and emergency medical personnel in America. Due to the Rapture, the emergency services and first responders in many, if not most, nations will be affected. Doctors, nurses, and other medical personnel will suffer huge losses of trained workers needed to help all the injured and dying that will crowd into hospitals, clinics, medical facilities, and doctor's offices. This is also true to a lesser extent in many Western nations.

Hospitals will be overrun and overwhelmed with the injured and dying brought to their doors thanks to the large number of accidents and wrecks following the Rapture. Police officers left behind after the Rapture will be inundated by frantic parents, family and relatives, and friends of the vanished to the point that communication relays, especially cell phone service will

break down.⁹⁵ Fire Stations and Ambulances will be run ragged from out of control fires and responding to emergency calls from those who have been injured or killed due to the effects of the Rapture. Military installations around the world will be on full alert and will likely prepare for action in the face of personnel being Raptured and the ones left behind trying to figure out what happened.

-- 0 --

The renewed interest in the Rapture following the rebirth of Israel countered a trend that began early in the 5th century, AD (Stearman, 2011). At that time the seeds of heretical Replacement Theology – the view that the Church had replaced Israel and the Jews in God’s plan for mankind – were planted. Augustine, the major theologian of the Roman church at that time established the basic theological position regarding Israel. His doctrine was amillennial; he regarded the present age as the prophesied Millennium, not a thousand-year period in the future. He reasoned that since the Tribulation comes before the Millennium, it must already be past. He and others were predisposed to connect it with the defeat of Israel in the years between 70 and 135 AD described above. Israel was regarded in the past tense; the Church would then rise as the world’s leader. It would progressively purify the world until Christ returned again in the Second Coming (Stearman, 2011).

Augustinian eschatology came to dominate the Roman Catholic Church, the state churches of Europe and churches in America in the centuries following the Reformation.⁹⁶ Even though the reformers that became the Protestant Churches threw off the constraints of Roman Catholic legalisms, they retained its view of the End of the Age. Replacement Theology has set Israel aside in the plan of God bringing monumental error to the interpretation of Bible prophecy. It has grown to such proportions that it is the belief for much of organized Christianity. It was a stunning victory for Satan.

The stirrings of belief in the pretribulation Rapture began in the 1870s when the land of Israel began to be repopulated with Jews. The revivals and missionary movements of that time

⁹⁵ One of the first technological breakdowns that occurs in a major disaster is the loss of cell phone service due to the system being overwhelmed.

⁹⁶ Reformation - also called the *Protestant Reformation* was the 16th-century schism within Western Christianity initiated by Martin Luther, John Calvin and other early Protestants who objected to ("protested") the doctrines, rituals, and structure of the Roman Catholic Church. The movement led to the creation of new national Protestant churches.

brought the First Zionist Congress of 1897 in Basel, Switzerland. Chaired by Theodor Herzl, the founder of the modern Zionism movement, the Congress produced the Basel Declaration: "*Zionism seeks to establish a home for the Jewish people in Palestine secured under public law.*" Foreseeing the fulfillment of Old Testament prophecy, Jews and Christians worked together. As Israel returned to the Land, the Rapture began to loom large as a real possibility (Stearman, 2012).

As the pretribulation Rapture began to be taught in earnest, others rose to say that it would be impossible because the Tribulation had already taken place... long ago, in the first century. Others taught that the Tribulation lies ahead, but the Church is scheduled to pass through it, enduring its rigors to the end ... its entire seven years. Yet others believe that the Church will only go through the first three-and-a-half years of this horrific period, not the violent, wracking, horrific tortures of the second half, the Great Tribulation.

The entire argument about when and if the Rapture will occur can be answered by asking "Why is there a Rapture?" Paul writes, "*For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ*" (I Thessalonians 5:9). The "salvation" mentioned is not the initial receiving of Christ by the believer but the act of being removed from the earth before the Tribulation. But why has God planned a removal of the Church from the Earth? After all, if the Lord is coming back to set up His Kingdom, why doesn't He simply return, resurrect the righteous dead and proceed with it from that point? Why would He bring the righteous – both living and dead – upward into the air when all He would have to do is resurrect believers at His Second Coming?

Paul's First Epistle to the Thessalonians is the definitive exposition of the rapture. When the blessed hope of the Church is mentioned, it is the passage we turn to first (Stearman, 2011). Its context places the rapture at the beginning of an ordered series of events. Chapter 4, verse 17 speaks of the Church being, "... *caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.*"

The reason for the Rapture is explicit: It will come specifically to make way for the rise of Israel as prophesied in the Old Testament. With the Church in its present position, Israel cannot rise to its prophesied destiny. As mentioned in Chapter One, God works through successive periods of time, called "dispensations." Today, in the dispensation of the Church,

individual salvation is at the center of God’s plan. In the dispensation of the Kingdom⁹⁷ to follow Israel will reign. The transition between these two time periods will be marked by catastrophic convulsions during the Tribulation that will bring the collapse of the Gentile power that now controls the world.

Dispensationalism revived the Apostolic teaching that there were two houses of faith in the plan of God – the Jews and the Gentiles, referred to as the Church - that the age of the Church was finite and would come to an end dictated by God’s timing. Israel would then rise again amidst the tumult and chaos of the Tribulation. Out of that upheaval would come a renewed Israel, a new Temple and a thousand-year Kingdom ruled by Christ on Earth (Stearman, 2011).

Paul, writing to the Church in Rome, lamented the fact that national Israel had rejected its Messiah, the Lord Jesus Christ. But he never went so far as to condemn Israel to a spiritual death. In Romans, Chapter 11, he asks a rhetorical question that resounds through the centuries: “*I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin...God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew ...*” (Rom. 11:1,2). Paul’s question is asked and answered in no uncertain terms. His rhetoric begins with the certainty that Israel had denied its Messiah and received the punishment for that act. But he quickly follows that observation by saying that God has not irrevocably cast them off. He goes on to say that in the plan of God, Israel is to play an ongoing role because it has among its numbers an elect lineage:

*Even so then at this present time also **there is a remnant according to the election of grace**. And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but **the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded**. (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day (Rom. 11:5-8) (Emphasis added).*

Vital to understanding God’s purpose is realizing that what Paul refers to as the “present time” extends all the way to our day. It is his way of stating truth about the current dispensation (Stearman, 2011). In effect, he is saying that “under the present conditions,” Israel is still under

⁹⁷ Also known as the Millennium Kingdom, or the Kingdom Age, it is defined by Christ’s Second Coming and His rule on Earth with a “rod of iron” in perfect righteousness for 1,000 years.

God's grace. The nation has not been cast aside, nor will it be. It now operates under the conditions or dispensation of "the election of grace." Paul affirms this notion by revealing that Israel's fall was a necessary precondition to bring salvation to the Gentiles.

The cataclysmic defeat of first-century Israel ushered in a new dispensation:

I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?" (Romans 11:11,12).

In effect, Paul says that Israel's fall brought with it a blessing to the entire world system. And when Israel once again rises to power, "their fullness," the world of the Gentiles will fall. Paul concludes his dissertation by stating that the mystery of the two houses will conclude with the collapse of Gentile domination and the subsequent salvation of national Israel. This is the major theme of the book of Revelation which details the collapse of Gentile world power and the reinstatement of Israel (Stearman, 2011).

The Old Testament contains a plethora of prophetic references to the coming change from Gentile to Jewish world power. Interestingly, they are all focused upon the "Day of the Lord." This phrase marks the great transition from the Church Age to the Age of the Millennial Kingdom. It appears under this title 25 times in Scripture and under other names, such as "The Tribulation," "The Day of Israel's Calamity," or "The Wrath of God," found in over 40 additional biblical passages. It is described earlier in this chapter as Daniel's 70th Week. Every reference to it presents it as a time of unprecedented anguish, both in scope and scale. It will be the worst catastrophe to hit this planet in the history of mankind (Stearman, 2011). Its judgments are aimed first at national Israel in the rise of the Antichrist, then at the wicked world system of the Gentiles of Mystery Babylon. Isaiah 13:9 notes that one of its purposes is to purge the Land of Israel of the sinners within it: "*Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.*" The utter calamitous nature of the Tribulation is evidenced by the fact that half of the world's population remaining after the Rapture, including two thirds of world Jewry will die.

This period of unprecedented calamity will also bring perhaps the greatest revival in the history of the world as 144,000 men from the twelve tribes of Israel, not to be confused with the

Gentile Church, are sealed⁹⁸ to go forth to preach the Gospel of the Kingdom of Christ to the entire world. The Day of the Lord will also serve to bring down the pride of the twelve tribes of Israel. Characteristically, the Jews are quite proud of their ability to survive no matter what befalls them. This pride has led some to describe the Jews as “*God’s stiff-necked people.*” They have 2,000 years of history to support this pride. Since their return to the Land, they have won a series of wars, often against overwhelming odds. As a result, their self-sufficient pride is one of their chief cultural characteristics (Stearman, 2011).

The prophet Ezekiel makes it clear that the Day of the Lord will at last bring Israel to her knees. Harkening back to the wilderness march of the Exodus, God speaks through Ezekiel telling His people that they will undergo yet another wilderness experience, just like the one they endured after their ancient departure from Egypt. In the end they will repent and turn again to the Lord:

As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you: And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out. And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face. Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD. And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant: And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the LORD (Ezek. 20:33-38).

There are many warnings about the severity of the Tribulation and how it applies to Israel. The prophet Amos sounds a special warning about the day noting that its intended recipient is Israel. In the context of the Rapture this is most important since the church is never intended to experience the Tribulation: “*Hear ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel*” (Amos 5:1). In verse 18 Amos specifically warns Israel about the severity of that day⁹⁹: “*Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness, and not light*” (Amos 5:18). And in verse 20 of the same

⁹⁸ Sealed – supernaturally protected from harm by God to accomplish His mission.

⁹⁹ References to “the day” refer to the “Day of the Lord” meaning the entire Tribulation period of 7 years or specific events occurring during that period.

chapter, Amos puts a note of finality on the matter: “*Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?*” (Amos 5:20).

As the following Scripture from Jeremiah tells us, the Day of the Lord is directly centered upon Israel, so much so that it has Jacob’s name attached to it. Furthermore, the Lord has the purpose of releasing Israel from the bondage of the world system just as He freed them from Egyptian bondage in the days of the Exodus:

Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness? Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob’s trouble; but he shall be saved out of it. For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him: But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them (Jeremiah 30:6-9).

Isaiah’s so-called “*Little Apocalypse*”¹⁰⁰ sets the scene of the Tribulation. Note that it makes the point of saying that everyone is affected. We know from the figures given in Revelation that billions of those missing out on the Rapture will die:

Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him. “The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word” (Isa. 24:1-3). Geologists tell us that in the past the earth has wobbled from time to time. They always add that if it happens again, the surface plates on the planet will slide, producing titanic earthquakes and volcanoes. Isaiah describes exactly that: The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth (Isaiah 24:19-21).

Isaiah 30:30 foreshadows the horrific weather disruptions that will be witnessed in the Tribulation: “*And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring*

¹⁰⁰ Some Bible students call Isaiah chapters 24 to 27 ‘the little apocalypse’. ‘Apocalypse’ is the *Greek name of the last book in the Bible, The Book of Revelation. ‘Revelation’ means ‘the truth that somebody shows to us’. Here, it is the truth about the end of the present world. Therefore, some Bible students say that Isaiah chapters 24 to 27 also describe the end of the world and they refer to them as the ‘little apocalypse’ because they are shorter than Revelation.

fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.” Revelation speaks of hailstones almost a hundred pounds in weight. And the Tribulation will feature the greatest display of breakaway plate tectonics ever witnessed by man (Stearman, 2011). Imagine the following horrifying vision from Revelation 6:14: “*And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.*” The same theme is repeated later in Revelation: “*And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found*” (Rev. 16:20).

Let’s not forget the “*great mountain burning with fire*” that falls into the sea as well as the infamous star called “*Wormwood*” which also falls from the heavens and poisons the waters and bringing death to many. Add to these the unprecedented famines and plagues that ravage the entire globe and you have some idea of the horrors to come during the Day of the Lord – the Tribulation. The Church will be taken out of the way precisely because it is the Spirit-filled body of Christ and must be removed in order that the program of God can proceed as prophesied. That program: to establish Israel – not the Church – as head of the nations (Stearman, 2011).

One final comment on the Rapture. In Revelation 19:7-8, John describes the Marriage Supper of the Lamb in Heaven as it takes place between the Bridegroom – Jesus - and His Bride - the Church. The Pre-Tribulation Rapture event parallels the actions of the bridegroom in the pattern of the ancient Jewish wedding tradition. According to tradition after the engagement but before the wedding the groom departs to prepare a new home for his bride; usually an addition to his father's house. The bride was kept in a state of anxious waiting pending his return which would often come at an unexpected hour, perhaps in the middle of the night as a surprise. The wedding was usually followed by a honeymoon of seven days which matches up nicely with the Antichrist's confirmation of a seven-year covenant of peace between Israel and her enemies known as the Tribulation (Mickey, n.d.).

When Jesus returns at the end of the Tribulation Period as described in Revelation 19:14 He will be followed by the armies of Heaven - the Bride in the form of the Raptured church - which are seen riding white horses dressed in “fine linen, white and clean.” The fine, white linen is symbolic of the righteousness of the Rapture saints as seen in Revelation 19:8. When Jesus returns with His Bride He will be dressed for war at the Battle of Armageddon where He will defeat the armies of the Antichrist and the False Prophet (Mickey, n.d.). In the aftermath of their

defeat the Antichrist and the False Prophet will be cast alive into the lake of fire that burns forever.

Event: One-World Government. The development of a one-world government will precede the Tribulation as found in Daniel 7:23. I believe that the restraint on evil provided by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in all Christians currently thwarts fulfillment of Satan's plans for one world government. After the Rapture, when believers are removed from the planet and the concomitant reduction of the restraint on evil, many Satanic impulses will blossom. Among them will be the globalist urge for one world government inspired by Satan.

The Prophet Daniel has given us the exact sequence of the next three prophetic events in chronological order. Many people have missed this and as a result have misplaced other end time events (Schang, n.d.). But the scriptures are clear that as a result of the defeat of Russia and her Islamic allies in the Gog of Magog War a power vacuum will exist that will provide the perfect opportunity for the rise of a one world government (Daniel 7:23). This fourth Gentile empire is to continue until it eventually devours the whole world. The Roman Empire is hardly a fulfillment of this prophecy. In light of Ezekiel 38:1 - 39:16, the eastern balance of power, currently centered in Russia and the Muslim block of nations, will collapse with the fall of the Russian forces in Israel and its non-Arab Muslim allies compounded by the destruction of Russia itself (Fruchtenbaum, n.d.). With the eastern power destroyed, the way will be open for a one-world government. As to the exact nature of this government, nothing is stated in Scriptures. It will certainly be a form of imperialism, but whether this will be in the form of the United Nations or that of a select leadership is unknown. But that this one world government will develop and devour the whole world is clear.

Event: The Ten Kingdoms. The Bible is clear that after the formation of a one world government it would split into ten "kingdoms" or regions. There are numerous high profile groups like the Club of Rome¹⁰¹ who have already proposed plans to divide the world into ten

¹⁰¹ Club of Rome - A globalist cabal founded in 1968 in Italy. Members don't believe in God or that man was made in His image. They don't care about the U.S. Constitution or inalienable rights. In fact, national sovereignty stands in the way of their globalist agenda. Its members included ex-presidents, queens, diplomats and billionaires as well as U.N. bureaucrats, economists, scientists and business leaders from all over the world. This Club published a report in 1972 called, *The Limits to Growth*, which talked about the fact that economic growth cannot continue indefinitely because of the limited availability of natural resources, particularly oil. *The First Global Revolution* was published by the Club twenty years later and served to re-energize the environmentalist movement. A very telling quote from the book is, "It would seem that humans need a common motivation, namely a common

regions. With the rise of the European Union, African Union, and similar formations we are slowly but surely seeing the prophetic puzzle pieces move into place for this prophecy to be fulfilled (Daniel 7:24). The ten horns, described in the Bible as kings, must appear before the eleventh horn, referred to as the little horn, the Antichrist, can appear (Dan. 7:8; Rev. 17:12). The Antichrist won't be one of the ten because he is described as diverse or different from the ten (Dan. 7:24). This means the ten kings or leaders will appear before the Tribulation because it won't begin until the Antichrist confirms the seven-year covenant with many (Dan. 9:27). Also, the seven-year covenant will probably be drafted before the Tribulation Period because the Antichrist "confirms" it. He doesn't originate it. When this eleventh or little horn confirms the covenant the Tribulation Period will begin.

There has been much speculation concerning the European Union fulfilling this role. Some prophecy scholars don't believe this is accurate (Fruchtenbaum, n.d.). Textually, after the world falls under the one-world government, then and only then does the one-world government split into ten kingdoms. But these ten kingdoms cover the entire world rather than Europe only. The division of the one-world empire into ten kingdoms will yield ten kings who will rule the world. At best, the EU might become one of the ten, but it is unlikely to become all ten (Fruchtenbaum, n.d.). Beginning before the Tribulation this ten-kingdom stage will continue into the middle of the Tribulation when the Antichrist will consolidate his power to rule the world.

Event: Rise of the Antichrist. Following the division of the world into ten kingdoms the Antichrist will begin his rise to power in Daniel 7:24b. He will be the most wicked man ever and will be indwelt by Satan during the Tribulation period. The Antichrist will be one part of the unholy satanic trinity of Satan, the Antichrist, and the False Prophet, leader of the one world religion. It is likely the Antichrist will be revealed sometime shortly before the Tribulation period starts and before the signing of the covenant with Israel for seven years (Daniel 7:24; II Thessalonians 2:1-3).

adversary...such a motivation must be found to bring the divided nations together to face an outside enemy, either a real one, or else one invented for the purpose." Some expositors believe that this is where the theory of global warming and greenhouse gases was born as a means of instilling fear to push their radical agenda.

The group seeks one world government that will allow the majority of farmland to go back to nature. In essence, they want to destroy industrialized civilization and to enrich themselves by controlling the consumption of fossil fuels, water, food, medicine and even education. Ted Turner, a Club of Rome, and Illuminati member, proposed, "A total (worldwide) population of 250-300 million people, a 95% decline from present levels" in an Audubon Magazine interview in 1996. It would be impossible to achieve such a radical population reduction voluntarily and a planet-wide genocide is implicit in the group's goals.

And the dragon stood on the shore of the sea (Rev 13:1). Having been cast out of Heaven, Satan stands by the sea, a euphemism for the gentile nations (Daniel 7:2) ready to do his worst on Planet Earth.

And I saw a beast coming out of the sea. He had ten horns and seven heads, with ten crowns on his horns, and on each head a blasphemous name. The beast I saw resembled a leopard, but had feet like those of a bear and a mouth like that of a lion. The dragon gave the beast his power and his throne and great authority. One of the heads of the beast seemed to have had a fatal wound, but the fatal wound had been healed. The whole world was astonished and followed the beast. Men worshiped the dragon because he had given authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast and asked, "Who is like the beast? Who can make war against him?" (Rev. 13:2-4)

As the same beasts in Daniel 7 represented Babylon (lion) Persia (bear) and Greece (leopard) it makes sense to see them that way here. The order is reversed because Daniel was looking forward in time while John was looking back. When Daniel saw Rome, he couldn't compare it to any animal he'd seen, so he called it a large and terrifying beast. John shows it to be a monster with multiple heads and horns.

But the personal pronouns indicate a king more than a kingdom. That means that the speed of Alexander (the leopard), the strength of Cyrus (the bear), and the boastful roar of Nebuchadnezzar (the lion) are all present in this king. And what's more, he wields all the power and authority of Satan, even seating himself on Satan's throne. This monster in the guise of a man is the Antichrist, finally revealing his true nature. Having complete power (10 horns) supernatural wisdom (7 heads) and officially recognized authority over all (10 crowns) he's set to make the world over in his own image, and those whose hearts are focused on the things of Earth are loving it. He's apparently come to power through a botched assassination attempt that's left his right eye blinded and his right arm withered (Zech. 11:17) The world thought he had died, but here he is alive. Rumors of his resurrection add to his aura and are encouraged.

*The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise his authority for forty-two months. He opened his mouth to blaspheme God, and to slander his name and his dwelling place and those who live in heaven. He was given power to make war against the saints and to conquer them. And he was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation. All inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast—all whose names have not been written in the **book of life belonging to the Lamb** that was slain from the creation of the world. (Rev. 13:5-8) (Emphasis added).*

There are two books of life mentioned in Scripture. The *Book of Life* contains the name of every person who is born. The *Lamb's Book of Life* contains the name of every person who has been born again and saved through the blood of the Lamb, the Lord Jesus Christ. These are not actually books, but metaphors so that man can understand God's meaning. To say that our names are in these books is to say that we are in the mind of God (Cooper, n.d. [a]).

In Psalm 139:16 we see that our names are in the mind of our Creator from before birth: "*Thine eyes did see **mine unformed substance**; And in thy book they were all written, Even the days that were ordained for me, When as yet there was none of them.*" Also in Revelation 13:8 we find that our omniscient God knew our names "*from the foundation of the world.*"

A key difference between the Book of Life and the Lamb's Book of Life is that names can be blotted out of the Book of Life. We know that none can be blotted out of the Lamb's Book because no one who has been saved is ever lost. In Psalm 69:28, Caiaphas, and other leaders who authorized the arrest and crucifixion of Jesus had their names blotted out of the Book of Life: "*Add iniquity unto their iniquity; And let them not come into thy righteousness, **Let them be blotted out of the book of life**, And not be written with the righteous.*" The plea of this Psalm is that these wicked ones have their names removed from the Book of Life and that they never have salvation, never have their names enrolled with the righteous in the Lamb's Book of Life.

In Revelation 13:8 we learn that during the Tribulation all those whose names are not written in the Lamb's Book of Life will worship the Antichrist: "*And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, every one whose name hath not been written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain.*" The Book of Life is mentioned again in Revelation 20:11-15 referring to the judgment of the Great White Throne. At that time, only the wicked will be judged:

*And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and **another book was opened, which is the book of life**: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead that were in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, even the lake of fire. And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.*

The Rapture of the Church is the event that will launch the career of the Antichrist. This is revealed in 2 Thessalonians 2 where Paul states that the Antichrist cannot be revealed until "he who now restrains" him is "taken out of the way" (verse 7). The restrainer of evil in the world today is obviously the Holy Spirit, and the Spirit performs that task by working through the Church.

It is the Church that will be "taken out of the way," not the Holy Spirit. We know this for certain because the book of Revelation teaches that a great multitude will be saved during the Tribulation (Revelation 7:9-14), and no one can be saved apart from the witness of the Spirit (John 6:44, John 15:26, and 1 John 5:7). The Spirit will remain in the world, but the agency the Spirit currently works through to restrain evil, the Church, will be removed (Reagan, 1998).

The Rapture itself is likely to be the event that will catapult the Antichrist to power. This is because the Rapture will produce international chaos and panic. The Antichrist, energized by Satan (Daniel 8:24), will seem to have all the answers to the world's problems. He will take over the European Union through skillful intrigue (Daniel 8:23) and will establish his headquarters in Rome (Revelation 17:3,9,18).

The seven year time period of the Tribulation will actually begin when the Antichrist negotiates a treaty that will bring true peace to the Middle East, enabling the Jews to rebuild their Temple (Daniel 9:27). With his European base consolidated and peace achieved in the Middle East, he will set forth to subdue the whole world (Reagan, 1998).

That there was to be a revelation of the identity of the Antichrist before the Tribulation is clear from II Thessalonians 2:1-3. In this passage, two events are said to occur before the day of the Lord, which always refers to the Tribulation (Fruchtenbaum, n.d.). The first is the apostasy; the second is the revelation of the man of sin and the son of perdition. Revealing the identity of the Antichrist will precede the Tribulation.

He will become very strong, but not by his own power. He will cause astounding devastation and will succeed in whatever he does. He will destroy the mighty men and the holy people. He will cause deceit to prosper, and he will consider himself superior. When they feel secure, he will destroy many and take his stand against the Prince of princes. Yet he will be destroyed, but not by human power (Daniel 8:24-25).

The Antichrist will have an amazing rise to power but he won't instantly take his position as the world dictator from out of nowhere. He will not be an ordinary man walking down the street one day and the next day dictator of the world; rather, he will grow into power like a horn growing out of the head of an animal (Daniel 7:7-8). He will take over the revived Roman Empire which, in its final form, will be a European lead confederation of nations. We see this taking shape right now with the European Union (EU). We also know that at some point after or at the midway point of Tribulation, the Antichrist will move the capital of this one world government from Europe to Jerusalem (Daniel 11:4).

When the Antichrist arrives on the scene he'll quickly garner the world's attention. More than just being likeable he'll be seen as a man with a brilliant future ahead of him - a charismatic personality who will immediately attract and hold everyone's interest. And when he takes center stage after the First God of Magog War many will believe he has the solution to all their problems. In a world reeling from the triple disasters of two Middle East wars and the mysterious disappearance of millions of Christians in the Rapture he'll be a voice of calmness and reassurance. If it seems to them like he has an almost supernatural ability to get control of things and lead the way to peace, it will be because he does. He's Satan's man masquerading as the savior of the world (Kelley, 2012).

In an early success he'll broker a treaty in the Middle East (kicking off the Tribulation) that will astound everyone (Daniel 9:27) causing the recently defeated Muslim nations to agree to the building of a Temple in Israel (Kelley, 2012). After thousands of years of strife it will appear that peace has finally come to that war torn part of the world. Not everyone will immediately be convinced to line up behind him. For those who aren't yet convinced conquest will be the answer. He'll justify the need for war by convincing them that a lasting peace depends on everyone submitting to the authority of a single government. Those who don't come willingly will have to be persuaded (Kelley, 2012).

Remember that in Daniel's vision (Daniel 7:2-8) he saw ten horns on the beast that represented the original ten leaders. As he watched, Daniel saw three horns that had been "pulled out by the roots" by the Antichrist (Daniel 7:8). This represents the Antichrist's war against the 10 kings. Hal Lindsey points out that in Daniel's description 7:8 "*and three of the first horns were uprooted before it*". This could either be referring to a bloody conflict that will destroy

three nations or regions of the confederacy that opposes the Antichrist's taking over of power. More likely it refers to the removal via assassination of the leaders of three regions in this confederacy who opposes the Antichrist's taking over the confederacy that will evolve into the one world global government.

It won't be smooth sailing and there will be an assassination attempt that will leave Antichrist blinded in one eye and crippled in one arm (Rev. 13:3). "*Woe to the worthless shepherd, Who leaves the flock! A sword shall be against his arm And against his right eye; **His arm shall completely wither, And his right eye shall be totally blinded.***" (Zech 11:17 emphasis added).

In Revelation 13:3 the apostle John foretold that the Antichrist will be assassinated with a wound to the head or neck at the midpoint of the seven-year long Tribulation period (Reagan, 1998). The meaning of this verse has been debated for centuries. Some have said the fatal wound refers to the kingdom of the Antichrist and that he suffers a deadly political or military blow and survives. However the Greek phrase translated "as if it had been slain" is the same phrase used to describe the death of Jesus, Lamb of God whose death was clearly real and resulted in a literal, bodily resurrection (Revelation 5:6). Because we can identify the beast as the Antichrist of the end times who is described in terms of his world empire, we should conclude the Revelation 13:3 points to his physical death and "miraculous" resurrection (Reagan, 1998).

John's prophecy in Revelation reveals that Satan will resurrect and indwell the assassinated Antichrist. He will appear to die and be pronounced dead and Satan will fashion another deception as the whole world will see him appear to rise from the dead via Satan's power. He will continue the war killing 3 kings and leading the others to submit to his authority. This counterfeit death and resurrection fits Satan's use of cheap imitations of God's originals to deceive mankind. As a result of this deception Antichrist's power and influence will grow exponentially.

During the first three and a half years of the tribulation period the Antichrist will present himself to the world as a messiah figure. After his assassination and satanic resurrection, he will demand that he is treated as a god. Soon thereafter, and following much bloodshed, the world will be forced to accept him as their leader and wear his mark – the infamous mark of the beast, "666" - as a sign of loyalty. Because his goal is not to be just a world leader, but to be worshiped

as their god, he will stand in the temple he helped to build and declare that he alone is god (2 Thes. 2:3-4).

Using Satan's power to deceive and the supernatural assistance of an apparition¹⁰² who calls herself Mary, mother of Jesus, he'll bring Islam, the Eastern religions, New Age paganism, and what will be left of Christianity together into one worldwide religion with the sole purpose of worshiping him (Kelley, 2012). *Men worshiped the dragon because he had given authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast and asked, "Who is like the beast? Who can make war against him?"* (Rev. 13:4)

In Rev. 12:9 the dragon was identified as the ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, and yet just one chapter later we learn that the people of Earth will worship him. How could the one who has traditionally been known as the personification of evil suddenly become an object of worship? The answer lies in the *Luciferian Doctrine* described in Chapter Eight combined with God sending the unbelievers a powerful delusion.

We know that the Luciferian Doctrine inverts good and evil and posits that Lucifer – Satan – is a benign entity seeking the betterment of humanity via the final spiritual evolution that will lead to utopia. According to this ugly blasphemy, our Creator God, the evil Adonai (Hebrew for Lord), is working feverishly to hold mankind back to continue our enslavement. That is what the end of the age is all about; the struggle by the benevolent Lucifer against the evil Adonai.

The fog of evil, manifested in a lack of spiritual discernment, will prevent unrepentant mankind on earth from figuring out what is really happening. Even after numerous judgments that are obviously from God most of the people of Earth will continue to reject Him. These examples tell the sad story (Kelley, 2012):

The rest of mankind that were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the work of their hands; they did not stop worshiping demons, and idols of gold, silver, bronze, stone and wood—idols that cannot see or hear or walk. Nor did they repent of their murders, their magic arts, their sexual immorality or their thefts (Rev. 9:20-21).

They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but they refused to repent and glorify him (Rev. 16:9).

They'll curse God and refuse to repent because their belief in Luciferian Doctrine will result in the greatest paradigm shift in the history of the world (Kelley, 2012). Evil will be seen

¹⁰² Marian Apparitions are described fully in Chapter Eight.

as good. Wrong will be seen as right. Darkness will be seen as light. One of the most telling signs of the End of the Age is the extent to which this is already happening in the world. But what we're seeing today is nothing compared to the way it will be when God causes His powerful delusion to descend upon the unbelievers left behind following the Rapture. It will elevate the Luciferian Doctrine to a fervently held religious belief with Satan as the object of their worship.

Psychiatrists define a delusion as a fixed false belief that is resistant to reason or confrontation with actual fact. We can't imagine anyone thinking they could defeat God, but this will quickly become the mindset of the world after the Church is gone (Kelley, 2012). The delusion God sends will help the unbelieving world to take their desire to be rid of Him to its ultimate conclusion. It will allow them to believe they're justified in uniting against Him and that they actually have the ability to defeat Him.

Event: Period of Peace and False Security. The destruction of the Tribulation hits with such sudden and devastating force at a time when men are saying, "Peace and safety." This period must come just before the act that initiates the Tribulation itself. So, while the entire world is under the ten kingdoms and the Antichrist is rising to power, there will be a period of peace and false security as described in I Thessalonians 5:1-3.

We know that during a gap in prophetic time of unspecified length God would take a people for Himself from among the Gentiles. When the full number of those Gentiles has "come in" God will turn His attention back to Israel and the clock will start running again for the last week of 7 years. The final seven years is designed to fulfill the Dispensation of Law. It is necessary for the Dispensation of Grace, which interrupted it, to first come to an end. That means the Church has to disappear in the Rapture before Daniel's 70th Week can begin. This is what Paul meant when he said that Israel had been hardened in part until the full number of Gentiles has come in (Romans 11:25).

This same idea was first put forth by James at the Council of Jerusalem when he said that before returning to rebuild David's fallen tabernacle the Lord would first take from among the Gentiles a people for Himself (Acts 15:14-18). Both passages speak of the Lord taking His Church away before turning His attention to Israel again. The Church has to disappear via the rapture before the Lord turns again to Israel. This is the outcome of the Battle of Ezekiel 38-39. This is where we are today, seconds away from the prophetic clock beginning to tick again.

Event: Prophet Elijah Appears. Elijah, probably one of the Two Witnesses described in the next chapter, will appear before the Tribulation Period begins (Fruchtenbaum, n.d.). God said, “*Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD*” (Malachi. 4:5). The “*great and dreadful day of the Lord*” is another term for the Tribulation. The timing of Elijah’s appearance will probably be between the Rapture and the Antichrist’s confirmation of the seven-year covenant (Duck, n.d.).

Event: The Seven Year Covenant. The event beginning the Tribulation is the signing of the seven-year covenant between Israel and the Antichrist as foretold in Daniel 9:27 and Isaiah 28:14-22. It must be emphasized that it is not the Rapture that ushers in the Tribulation. It is the signing of this covenant brokered by the Antichrist. The Rapture will precede the Tribulation by some unknown period of time but does not actually start it; only the seven-year covenant can do that (Fruchtenbaum, n.d.).

The covenant will probably be drafted before the Tribulation because the Antichrist “confirms” it he doesn't originate it (Lynn, n.d.). And since Satan is a great imitator, often offering cheap substitutes for God’s originals, potential covenant terms may mimic the original from God detailed in Ezekiel 37:26-28:

*And I will make a covenant of **peace** with them; it will be an everlasting covenant with them. And I will place them and multiply them, and **I will set My sanctuary in their midst** forever. **My dwelling place** also will be with them; and **I will be their God**, and they will be My people. And the nations will know that I am the LORD who sanctifies Israel, when My sanctuary is in their midst forever* (emphasis added).

We can expect it to be a peace covenant. The term of God’s peace covenant with Israel is "everlasting". From Daniel we know that the Prince will break the terms of his agreement after only three and one half years.

And just as God promises "... *I will set My sanctuary in their midst forever*" the Antichrist will likely broker a covenant that includes permission to rebuild the Third Temple on Temple Mount in Jerusalem. Although Israel has had sovereignty over Jerusalem from 1967 the Temple Mount is still under the control of the Waqf, the Muslim Supreme Religious Council. Perhaps using pseudo-Solomonic wisdom the Antichrist will divide the territory and administration of Temple Mount between the Arabs and the Israelis. We know from Daniel 9:27 that the Antichrist will stop Temple sacrifice after the first three and a half years of the covenant.

Israel will have to feel secure enough with their ownership of Temple Mount to begin services anew during the Tribulation. Revelation 11:1-2 leads us to believe that Temple Mount ownership is shared with “the nations” (Lynn, n.d.):

And there was given me a measuring rod like a staff; and someone said, 'Rise and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship in it. And leave out the court which is outside the temple, and do not measure it, for it has been given to the nations; and they will tread under foot the holy city for forty-two months.

The court just south of the ancient location of the Temple currently contains the Dome of the Rock and the El Aqsa Mosque, Islam’s third holiest site. By facilitating the reinstatement of Temple service the Antichrist will assert his false messianic credentials.

Finally, as God promises that "*My dwelling place will be with them, and I will be their God*" suggests that Shekinah glory -- the Presence of God -- will return to the Holy of Holies in the Temple and Israel will worship their God in spirit and in truth. Although not a term of the agreement we will see this Presence and role are imitated by Satan’s counterfeit as well. In Second Thessalonians 2:4 we read that the Antichrist “...*takes his seat in the temple of God, displaying himself as being God.*” He not only imitates the Divine Presence, he also attempts to assume the role as Israel’s God (Lynn, n.d.).

Conclusion

We will continue the Milepost and Event format in subsequent chapters as we delve into the mysteries of the Book of Revelation next and see the horrors of God’s wrath poured out on an unrepentant world. His wrath, expressed in various judgments, will result in the death of one half of humanity and the wholesale destruction of the earth. Because of the sacrifice of Christ and His shed blood on the Cross, no Christian who has accepted His free gift of pardon will be left behind to experience the suffering and turmoil of the Tribulation.

Satan’s machinations are easy to see in the involvement of all the nations of the world against the small nation of Israel. In spite of frequent and devastating terrorist attacks that began before Israel became a nation, including suicide bombings of innocent civilians, the number of U.N. Security Council resolutions on the Middle East between 1948 and 1991 is 175. Of these, 97 were against Israel and four were against an Arab state. More significantly, there are 322 U.N. General Assembly resolutions condemning Israel and none condemning an Arab country.

This situation is unique in the history of the world. It is this precise alignment that will eventually lead to a peace treaty or covenant prophesied by Daniel (9:24-27) in the Bible thousands of years ago (Zechariah chapters 12-14). God predicted that the Jewish people would be hated and persecuted by the Gentile nations of the world during the long period of the Diaspora (Deuteronomy 28:15-68). He foretold that during the long period of dispersion the Jewish people would have no rest from the Gentile nations:

No people in history has been hated, maligned and persecuted so continuously and systematically as the Jews. In light of the history of anti-Semitism, the continued survival of the Jews and Judaism is a major historical triumph.... The continuity and persistence of anti-Semitism over the past nineteen centuries indicated that it is an integral part of Western culture. It has existed in slave, feudal, capitalist and socialist economic systems. It has existed in monarchies, aristocracies, theocracies, democracies, dictatorships, police states, and authoritarian and totalitarian regimes. It has existed in religious, secular, and atheistic societies. It has existed in rural and urban populations, in small towns and suburbs. It has existed even in places where there were no Jews. No matter what the Jews did, there has been no sure escape (The Causes and Effects of Anti-Semitism, pp. 339, 353).

God chose the Jews as the channel through which he gave the world the Scriptures. It was through their bloodline that He provided Jesus the Messiah. The Jews also serve as God's prophetic time clock; He points to future events in their history as the key to the timing of other important events. The Jewish people will continue to serve as God's chosen people in the future. When Jesus returns a remnant of the Jews who have put their faith in Him will be established as the prime nation of the world (Isaiah 60-62). During the Lord's millennial reign the Jewish nation will be a channel of blessings to the whole world (Zechariah 8:23).

As prophesied, God's chosen people have been the focus of Satan's seething hatred and violence. Satan made sure that the Jews were maligned, persecuted, and killed in large numbers after their dispersion from their ancient homeland using the evil of anti-Semitism (Leviticus 26:36-39). This has manifested itself in a new contemporary form, 'Christian' anti-Semitism, as foretold in a tragic prophecy given by Jesus to His disciples: "*The time is coming that whoever kills you will think he offers God's service*" (John 16:2).

The times we live in appear to be building to the threshold of smashing God's institutions via globalism for the supposed higher goal of erecting a new Babel. No matter how hard apostate man struggles to apply a global solution to humanity's problems he will not succeed until God

removes His restraint of man's evil impulse after the Rapture of the church. Paul tells us in 2 Thessalonians 2 that "the man of lawlessness (the antichrist)" (verse 3), will not be revealed until "he who now restrains. . . is taken out of the way" (verse 7). The restraint will be removed at that future time when God will remove His church through the Rapture. The vacuum left after the Rapture will allow for the rise of Antichrist who will begin the seven-year tribulation by making a covenant with the nation of Israel. The final three and one-half years marking the onset of the Great Tribulation will see antichrist implementing global governance in rebellion against God.

Ever since Babel, Satan has been working to bring about his globalism in furtherance of his agenda. God restrains Satan from reaching the flowering of his kingdom until after the Rapture. Because the mystery of lawlessness (i.e., iniquity in the KJV) has been at work since Babel we can see evidence of this trend throughout history. It is a subtle, incremental process that will become more evident the closer we get to the Rapture.

Paul further warns the Thessalonians that the mystery of iniquity is a satanic program that advances through deception and guile (verse 10). We can gain insight into the present working of the mystery of iniquity by studying the maturity of the kingdom of man as it will be brought out into the open during the second-half of the Tribulation. Revelation 17 and 18 describe this satanic kingdom as being composed of a religious aspect as depicted by "*the great harlot who sits on many waters*" (Rev. 17:1; cf. 17:1-18); and the political and commercial aspect of the kingdom of man (cf. Rev. 18:1-24).

Modern globalism was first put forth by Dante in the fourteenth century in order to counter the all-encompassing stranglehold of the Roman Catholic Church. Immanuel Kant developed globalism as a philosophical idea half a millennium later. The military turmoil of the last two hundred years have seen globalism gradually grow to the point that it is considered the only reasonable solution to a multiplicity of problems by secular thinkers (Ice, n.d.). Nevertheless, God is as opposed to globalism today as He was to the one world spirit displayed through the ancient tower of Babel. His judgment will be just as certain in the future as it was in the distant past.

Nimrod's beginning of the kingdom of man began at Babel as described in Gen. 10:10. Nimrod is seen as the father of the kingdom of man and as a vehicle of rebellion against God and

His kingdom. It is at this point God judged the first United Nations building – the Tower of Babel - confounded the single human language into many, and established the Divine Institution of Tribal Diversity (TD) to promote social stability (Clough, 1977:83-84). God used TD to divide the human race into diverse tribal units so that mankind would not be inclined toward unity. Due to the fall of Adam into sin, all descendants of Adam have a sin nature (Ice, n.d.). This means that socially man wants to unite in his rebellion against God. Using TD God divided the human race into diverse tribal units so that mankind would not be inclined toward unity. Different races, ethnicities, cultures, customs, language and social structures are all evidence of TD. God will continue to use TD, manifested in the urge to retain national sovereignty, to restrain global government until the tribulation.

God's Tribal Diversity stands in stark contrast to multiculturalism now in vogue among the liberal elites. God keeps the human race from self-annihilation through the restraint of civil government and TD. Charles Clough says (1977:83-84):

In Genesis 9:25-27 an outline of postdiluvian history is revealed which centers upon the three sons of Noah—Ham, Shem, and Japheth. Further subdivisions are indicated in Genesis 10—11 and Deuteronomy 32:8. “Throughout the postdiluvian period, then,” explains Clough, “God preserved man’s social stability and health by playing off one group or tribe against another to maximize true progress and retard the influence of evil (cf. Acts 17:26-27).

Since the flood, God has used TD as an instrument to pit one people group against another so that when one society becomes entirely pagan He can judge or restrain its evil influence through another people. Like the compartments in the hull of a ship damage to one compartment will not sink the entire ship (Ice, n.d.). This divine technique is used by God to restrain global government until the Tribulation comes when through the leadership of the Antichrist mankind will overcome this restraint resulting in a second global judgment at Christ's return.

No matter how hard apostate man struggles to apply a global solution to mankind's problems he will not succeed until God removes His restraint of man's evil impulse after the Rapture of the church. The removal of God's restraint at the Rapture will allow the rise of Antichrist who will begin the seven-year tribulation by making a covenant with the nation of Israel. The final three and one-half years will see Antichrist implementing global governance in rebellion against God.

It should be evident that all efforts towards globalization, no matter how defined or under what benign title or purpose they are pushed, are the result of a Satanic impulse. Even when we find similar trends being espoused in the Evangelical Church they should be understood as an invasion of the enemy (cf. 1 Tim. 4; 2 Tim. 3). We should not be surprised to learn that efforts toward a one world government have been and continue to be the efforts of so many in high places of government and commerce and that they use deception to further their dreams and goals (Ice, 2000).

The pervasiveness of the enemy's invasion is painfully evident in Christian leaders who should know better. Pope Benedict XVI has called for creation of a powerful world government that could redistribute wealth and energy, regulate the world economy and environment, and uphold Catholic teachings on the family, human life, and sexuality (Penn, 2012). In his June 2009 encyclical *Caritas in Veritate*, Benedict urged the establishment of a “true world political authority” with “real teeth,” wielding sufficient power to govern economics, food, energy, armaments, environmental protection, and migration for the whole world. The *entire encyclical* — not just one paragraph — points in this direction:

In the face of the unrelenting growth of global interdependence, there is a strongly felt need, even in the midst of a global recession, for a reform of the United Nations Organization, and likewise of economic institutions and international finance, so that the concept of the family of nations can acquire real teeth.” (§ 67) [2] This new “political, juridical and economic order” would “increase and give direction to international cooperation for the development of all peoples in solidarity. To manage the global economy ... to bring about integral and timely disarmament, food security and peace; to guarantee the protection of the environment and to regulate migration: for all this, there is urgent need of a true world political authority.” (§ 67)

How this plays into the end time prophecy is eerie. When Benedict assigned his proposed “world political authority” the task of “implementing the principle of the responsibility to protect,” he was giving it a job that would require leverage over world trade and international finance and an army under its control (Penn, 2012) As envisioned the Pope's plan would have to possess the authority to ensure compliance with its decisions from all parties and also with the coordinated measures adopted in various international forums. ... *The integral development of peoples and international cooperation require the establishment of a greater degree of international ordering, marked by subsidiarity, for the management of globalization. They also*

require the construction of a social order that at last conforms to the moral order, to the interconnection between moral and social spheres.” (§ 67)

Benedict urged the use of “*political authority*” for “*the process of constructing a new order of economic productivity, socially responsible and human in scale.*” (§ 41) He viewed the “*the State of law*” as guaranteed by two pillars: “*a system of public order and effective imprisonment that respects human rights.*” (§ 41) Note this significant portion: an *effective prison system is integral* to Benedict’s view of the rule of law by legitimate authority — presumably including a new “*world political authority*” (§ 67). This new world order would necessitate the need to propagandize the people. Benedict has this in view since he stated that a key role of the mass media is “*engineering changes in attitude towards reality and the human person*” for their audience. (§ 73) (Penn, 2012).

It is important to remember that the only global government authorized by God will exist when Jesus Christ returns at the Second Advent and rules the world with a rod of iron from Jerusalem (Ice, n.d.). All other global government, no matter how “benevolent” its intention, is frowned upon by Scripture. However, the Bible teaches that God will allow evil to form a global government for three and one-half years during the second half of the Tribulation for the purpose of our Lord’s global judgment just prior to His Second Coming and the establishment of His global rule for 1,000 years on earth. Current moves toward globalism are preparation for Antichrist - not for Jesus Christ - and should be opposed by Bible-believing Christians.

America – the strongest bulwark against globalism machinations - must be brought low in a Satanic, incremental process to dismantle the foundation of our Exceptionalism. Once America’s greatness is eliminated and our nation becomes just another weak, dreary, bloated, deficit-addicted and impotent socialist entity among the other nations of the world the coming ascendancy of the European Union as the revived Roman Empire will face no effective counterbalance. The way will be clear for the Antichrist’s rise to power and prominence.

Because the mystery of lawlessness (i.e., iniquity in the KJV) has been at work since Babel we can see evidence throughout history that the globalization of Antichrist is coming. It encroaches incrementally but inevitably as evident in the United Nations Convention of the Law of the Sea. In a letter dated June 14, 2012 to Senator John Kerry, Chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, retired military commanders voiced strong concerns that ratification of the

Convention, better known as the Law of the Sea Treaty, or LOST, would be detrimental to the national interests of the United States. It said, *“We wish respectfully to challenge the perception that military personnel uniformly support this accord by expressing our strongly held belief that LOST’s ratification would prove inimical both to the national security interests and sovereignty of the United States.”*

The signatories listed five reasons:

1. President Ronald Reagan refused to sign LOST due to objections that went beyond those concerning deep seabed mining – objections that were not addressed in a subsequent 1994 agreement.
2. LOST ratification would dangerously empower the United Nations.
3. LOST would submit all disputes to binding arbitration or judicial action by entities inherently rigged against the United States.
4. LOST would require the United States to make commitments at odds with our military practices and national interests.
5. The United States cannot be assured of its ability to exempt “military activities” from mandatory dispute resolution.

The letter cited one example of how untenable such assurances will prove can be found in the area of anti-submarine warfare (ASW).

Of necessity, ASW training to be effective must necessarily replicate actual combat operations and thus involve the periodic use of high-power sonars and explosives. Unfortunately, some assert that these training activities cause harm to ocean wildlife, like dolphins and whales, and have sought to use judicial means to restrict or preclude them...”

We must, therefore, recall that, during the Clinton administration, Secretary of State Warren Christopher called LOST “the strongest comprehensive environmental treaty now in existence or likely to emerge for quite some time.” That being the case, the U.S. armed forces must reckon with the prospect that what they consider to be essential and exempted military activities will be treated under LOST as environmental predation very much within the jurisdiction of its Tribunal and arbitration panels. The effect of adverse rulings, especially if enforced by federal judges, could prove devastating to our power projection and other defense capabilities.

Finally, the signatories stated,

We have demonstrated in the three decades since President Reagan refused to sign LOST that as a non-party great power we can exercise great and essential influence on matters involving the oceans without being relegated to one vote among 160-plus, obliged to abide by the will and whims of a generally hostile majority without the benefit of a veto to protect American national interests. There is no basis for contending that we will be better off if we have a so-called “seat at the table” under such

circumstances.” The hidden agenda of negotiations like LOST is globalism, pure and simple. In the process, they are designed to erode U.S. national sovereignty and lead to disarmament under the guise of environmentalism such as “Saving the Whales.

The letter is an example of the restraining force on evil by the Holy Spirit working through the Church comprised of Bible believing Christians. These moves by the forces of evil seeking to establish the demonic one world government, and the countermoves by the Holy Spirit via the signers of the letter, will continue until the restraint on evil is removed when Jesus calls his Church home in the Rapture. The signatories include:

- Adm. Thomas B. Hayward, USN (Ret.), Former Chief of Naval Operations
- Lt. Gen. William G. “Jerry” Boykin, USA (Ret.), Former Commanding General, U.S. Army Special Forces Command; Former Deputy Undersecretary of Defense for Intelligence
- Adm. G.E.R. Kinnear II, USN (Ret.), Former U.S. Member of the NATO Military Committee
- Gen. Richard L. Lawson, USAF (Ret.), Former Deputy Commander-in Chief, Headquarters U.S. European Command
- Adm. James “Ace” Lyons, Jr., USN (Ret.), Former Commander-in-Chief, U.S. Pacific Fleet
- Lt. Gen. Thomas G. McInerney, USAF (Ret.), Former Assistant Vice Chief of Staff, USAF
- Vice Adm. Robert Monroe, USN (Ret.), Former Director of Navy Research, Development Testing and Evaluation
- Gen. Carl E. Mundy, Jr., USMC (Ret.), Former Commandant, U.S. Marine Corps
- Adm. Leighton “Snuffy” Smith, USN (Ret.), Former Commander-in-Chief, U.S. Navy Forces Europe and NATO Allied Forces Southern Europe

Other signs pointing to the Omega Confluence end of the age impulses include the election of Barrack Obama as President of the United States. Obama has assumed unprecedented personal power via a plethora of Executive Orders that bestow power on him and bypass the Constitution and Congress. The objectives here are personal power for him and a coalescing of the federal government’s authority; the overarching goal being the destruction of the United States of America as a constitutional republic (Rush, 2012). Why does he hate this country? Everyone of significance in his life had either been a card-carrying communist, or their worldview was principally based on Marxism. The Black Liberation Theology in which Obama was schooled for 20 years has its roots in Marxism, as does the social justice doctrine to which he, his minions and their useful liberal idiots, so dearly adhere (Rush, 2012).

When racial tension increased amidst Obama's deleterious weighing-in on issues like the Henry Gates affair in 2009,¹⁰³ the administration's refusal to prosecute members of the New Black Panther Party for voter intimidation, and revelations that Eric Holder's DOJ wasn't prosecuting blacks for anything they could remotely rationalize as political, including black-on-white crime, most people saw poor leadership or a bumbling incompetent. Others, however, saw nascent choreography, the subtle inflaming of black resentment and the abrading of old scars (Rush, 2012). Obama's attorney general, Eric Holder couldn't wait to engage in race baiting by invoking the name of Trayvon Martin¹⁰⁴ at a meeting of the Detroit chapter of the NAACP.

Obama implemented his big-government takeover so rapidly after taking office that even those who had his number were surprised. Ostensibly, these were remedial measures to address the economic implosion he and his activist cronies helped bring about via collaboration with government power players but they were over-reaching (Rush, 2012). When detractors pointed this out Obama countered with jokes concerning people complaining about "socialist mops."

His actions in America certainly indicate a desire to culminate 100 years of Marxist aspirations in replacing our free market system with a European style of Marxist-Socialism. However, his furtive participation in the "Arab Spring" that is sweeping Middle Eastern and Arab nations hints at a yearning to touch off a global conflagration that would indeed have the world burning for decades, so pernicious are Islamists' designs for a worldwide caliphate. This obviously could not be actualized without tens – if not hundreds of millions – of deaths.

Significantly, when you have allegedly conservative journalists and commentators suggesting that Barack Obama *might* be a socialist, or *kind of a far-left guy* (instead of a naked communist) at this stage of the game there's a serious perceptual problem in play. Even now we hear people who ought to know better explaining away Obama's sinister executive orders as boilerplate run-of-the-mill formalities (Rush, 2012). Some observers take it a step further

¹⁰³ Obama stated that Cambridge, MA police officers "*acted stupidly*" when they did their duty and investigated whether a friend of Barack Obama's, Professor Henry Louis Gates, Jr. of Harvard, was committing a burglary at a home that later turned out to be the Gate's residence. Responding to a neighbor's call of suspicious activity at the residence, Cambridge officers responded and detained Gates breaking into his own home. Apparently Gates had locked himself out but instead of explaining that to responding officers, he was antagonistic, verbally abusive, refused to cooperate and was temporarily detained by being handcuffed until officers could sort out the facts. The officers did not know Gates or who lived at the residence. Gates was not arrested and was released after officers, both black and white, were able to determine his identity. Since Gates is black, Obama commented that there is a "*long history in this country of African-Americans and Latinos being stopped by law enforcement disproportionately.*" So policeman not only act stupidly, but also are motivated by racism.

¹⁰⁴ Trayvon Martin -

asserting that Obama is “the Trojan Horse president.” Robert Knight, in a December 22, 2011 column in the Washington Times, laid out a convincing argument that our Commander in Chief hates this country and is working hard to turn it into a third rate power. He cites the following as evidence (Knight, 2011):

Obama engaged in unprecedented federal spending that drove up the debt by more than \$4 trillion in his first three years in office. He facilitated the federal government to seize the health care system which would transform citizens into beholden subjects. And he cut out private lenders and federalized student loans. He then went on a world apology tour letting America’s friends and foes know that he is doing whatever he can to make sure America becomes a third-rate power and is brought to heel under a growing world government headed by the United Nations. While on the tour he praised Islam and denigrated America’s Christian heritage.

Obama crippled America’s ability to be energy-independent by halting new drilling in the Gulf of Mexico and off the coast of Alaska - even projects that already had undergone years of research and approval. He turned around and promoted oil drilling by Brazil and other foreign countries and then doubled down on his attack on America’s energy independence by halting a pipeline from Canada’s oil tar sands that could create 20,000 U.S. jobs.

He wasted billions on “new” sources of energy that don’t have a prayer of sustaining America’s vast industrial and service industries for such insufficient pipedream efforts as windmills and solar farms. He then appointed a totalitarian-minded director of the Environmental Protection Agency to use the fraud of global-warming to create carbon rules to shut down or bankrupt coal-burning electric plants and shackle manufacturers with hundreds of new regulations.

President Obama ended the space program, a main driver of America’s computer and other high-tech industries, but only after ordering NASA to “reach out” to Muslim nations. He gutted the military by killing new weapons, reducing forces and letting our foes know exactly when America is leaving the field of battle, regardless of conditions on the ground. He also revealed national defense secrets unilaterally, such as the size of our nuclear arsenal, and even more shamefully, nuclear weapon defense secrets of our ally Great Britain, without consulting them. To complete the job of destroying the morale of our military while they are engaged on several fronts in the war on terror, he orchestrated, with leaks and stacked surveys, an end to the military’s moral code which had been in existence since the nation’s founding. He brooked no commander who held strong moral views and would appoint spineless bureaucrats to facilitate the new sexually androgynous armed forces (Knight, 2011).

He alienated European allies such as Poland by yanking away a missile-defense system after the Poles already had committed to it and risked the wrath of neighboring Russia. All the while sending his Secretary of State around the world to promote abortion,

homosexuality and anti-blasphemy dictums that stifle criticism of Islam and Shariah law.

He used the Justice Department to undermine the rule of law by attempting to close down the Guantanamo Bay military prison and bring terrorist suspects into U.S. civil courts where they could claim constitutional immunities; reignited racial animosity by dropping voter-intimidation charges against radicals such as the New Black Panther Party thugs outside a Philadelphia polling place; ordered his attorney general to flout the Constitution's requirement to "take care that the Laws be faithfully executed" by announcing that the administration will no longer defend the federal Defense of Marriage Act. While doing this, he would play coy with the media about his "evolving" views on same-sex "marriage" and facilitate homosexual activists' other key goals, such as a federal hate-crimes law; have the civil rights enforcement staff ignore voter-fraud allegations by citizens who happen to be white; ignore blatant violations of immigration law by "sanctuary cities" while suing Arizona and threatening other states that dare to enforce federal laws against illegal immigration; threatened states that tighten laws against voter fraud, such as requiring a photo ID. Without evidence, accuse them of trying to "suppress" the minority vote; shipped hundreds of taxpayer-purchased firearms to Mexican drug gangs in order to frame law-abiding gun sellers in Texas. When the Fast and Furious¹⁰⁵ weapons were used to kill U.S. and Mexican lawmen, the attorney general pretended he didn't know about the program until very recently. The attorney general claimed that critics of this criminally insane policy are motivated by racial animus against him and the president. He then appointed two judicial activist Supreme Court justices who believe in a "living Constitution," which means they can ignore its plain meaning when it interferes with their ideological agenda.

When anyone questioned why the president's college and medical records were sealed or why he attended a Marxist minister's church for 20 years and hung out with known, unrepentant Communist terrorists¹⁰⁶ they would be accused of racism. Finally,

¹⁰⁵ Fast and Furious -

¹⁰⁶ Bill Ayers and Bernadine Dohrn were radical Marxist revolutionaries in the Vietnam War era during the late 1960's and early 1970's. They were founders of the Weather Underground, a violent terrorist arm of Students for a Democratic Society (SDS). Both were eventually indicted in federal court and Dohrn by the State of Illinois. Rather than face trial they jumped bail and disappeared into the underground in 1970. Both have been implicated in the 1970 bombing of the Park Police Station in San Francisco that killed Sergeant Brian V. McDonnell. The bomb also severely wounded Officer Robert Fogarty, leaving him partially blind. It also injured eight other police officers, but was intended to kill many more. No one has ever been charged in the bombing. Ayers and Dohrn, now married, were actively involved in the violent overthrow of the United States government including treasonous cooperation with revolutionary Communist governments in China, North Vietnam, and Cuba during the 1960s and '70s and, until the fall of the Eastern Bloc, governments in Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union. Ayers implicated himself in terror bombings in his 2001 memoir *Fugitive Days*. He also has been implicated in plots to place bombs at the Detroit Police Officers Association (DPOA Building) and at the 13th precinct. According to an undercover FBI informant active in the terror group at the time, "Bill (Ayers) instructed us to determine the best time to place these explosive devices that would result in the greatest number of deaths and injuries." Ayers and Dohrn wrote a book in 2009 titled *Race Course Against White Supremacy*. They see Obama as a tool, a puppet, against white America, which they view as an evil villain. They emerged from hiding in the 1980's after 11 years on the run. Both were admitted

throughout his tenure, he employed the Marxist rhetoric of class warfare, blamed “the wealthy” and made more Americans dependent on government checks. He would sucker Republican leaders into secret meetings and emerge to accuse them of wanting to raise taxes on all but the rich.

Shattering a taboo dating from the Cold War, the Obama administration revealed the size of the American nuclear arsenal at 5,113 weapons. More shamefully, in 2011 Obama secretly agreed to give the Russians sensitive information on Britain’s nuclear deterrent to persuade them to sign a key treaty by revealing information about every Trident missile the US supplies to Britain. Defense analysts claim the agreement risks undermining Britain’s policy of refusing to confirm the exact size of its nuclear arsenal.

One final and glaring example of Obama’s globalist impulse and desire to bring down the U.S. by stripping American sovereignty are his unprecedented acquiescence to the UN and NATO to legitimize and authorize using American military forces abroad. The Boston Globe interviewed then-Senator Obama in 2007 on the use of unilateral military action asking: “*In what circumstances, if any, would the president have constitutional authority to bomb Iran (involving the strategic bombing of suspected nuclear sites – a situation that does not involve stopping an imminent threat to the U.S.) without seeking a use-of-force authorization from Congress?*” Obama response: *The President does not have power under the Constitution to unilaterally authorize a military attack in a situation that does not involve stopping an actual or imminent threat to the nation.*”

Fast forward to March 8, 2012 when Defense Secretary Leon Panetta testified during a Senate Armed Services Committee hearing that authority to commit American military forces abroad comes not from the U.S. Constitution, but from the United Nations and NATO. Panetta was asked by Senator Jeff Sessions, “We spend our time worrying about the U.N., the Arab League, NATO and too little time, in my opinion, worrying about the elected representatives of the United States. As you go forward, will you consult with the United States Congress?” The

into the halls of academia. Ayers became a Distinguished Professor of Education and a Senior University Scholar at the University of Illinois-Chicago. Incredibly, Dohrn became a law professor at Northwestern. Ayers and Dohrn are completely unrepentant about their past activities. To this day, they continue to support destruction of the American free enterprise system and its replacement with a Marxist utopia. One writer described them as “...*unrepentant, violent radicals who may have adopted new tactics to upend the United States and what it stands for, but whose goals remain just what they were in 1970.*”

Sources: Regnery, Alfred, 2011. They're All in This Together, *American Spectator*, September 2, 2011, <http://spectator.org/archives/2011/09/02/theyre-all-in-this-together/print>; Grathwohl, Larry, 2012. The Truth About The Weather Underground: Remarks Made at the “America's Survival Conference,” *larry101st.blogspot.com*, August 8, 2012, <http://larry101st.blogspot.com/>.

Defense Secretary responded “*You know, our goal would be to seek international permission. And we would come to the Congress and inform you and determine how best to approach this, whether or not we would want to get permission from the Congress*” (Patriot Free Press, 2012). Despite Sessions’ repeated efforts to get Panetta to acknowledge that the United States Congress is supreme to the likes of NATO and the UN, Panetta exalted the power of international bodies over the US legislative branch. “*I’m really baffled by the idea that somehow an international assembly provides a legal basis for the United States military to be deployed in combat,*” Sessions said. “*I don’t believe it’s close to being correct. They provide no legal authority. The only legal authority that’s required to deploy the United States military is of the Congress and the president and the law and the Constitution.*”

This is not the first time Obama has committed our military to a war without Congressional approval and justified such action as having been authorized by the U.N. To defend his decision in Libya in 2011 Obama wrote in a letter to Speaker of The House John Boehner that use of our military was approved by a UN Resolution (Patriot Free Press, 2012).

Obama has been described as the most anti-god president in history (Moore, 2012). His hostility toward Biblical people of faith is contrasted with his preferential treatment of Muslims and Muslim nations. There have been numerous clearly documented times when his pro-Islam positions have been the cause of his anti-Biblical actions. Listed below are excerpts from a longer list of his numerous attacks on Biblical persons or organizations, outright hostility toward Biblical faith in the Obama-led military, open attacks on Biblical values, and numerous incidents of his preferential deference for Islam’s activities and positions, including letting his Islamic advisors guide and influence his hostility toward people of Biblical faith (Moore, 2012).

Acts of hostility toward people of Biblical faith:

- April 2008 – Obama speaks disrespectfully of Christians, saying they “cling to guns or religion” and have an “antipathy to people who aren't like them” (Baily, 2008).
- February 2009 – Obama announces plans to revoke conscience protection for health workers who refuse to participate in medical activities that go against their beliefs, and fully implements the plan in February 2011 (Marcus, 2009) (Baily, 2011).
- April 2009 – When speaking at Georgetown University, Obama orders that a monogram symbolizing Jesus' name be covered when he is making his speech (Lovino, 2009)

- May 2009 – Obama declines to host services for the National Prayer Day (a day established by federal law) at the White House (Neuman, 2009).
- April 2009 – In a deliberate act of disrespect, Obama nominated three pro-abortion ambassadors to the Vatican; of course, the pro-life Vatican rejected all three (McGreal, 2009).
- October 19, 2010 – Obama begins deliberately omitting the phrase about “the Creator” when quoting the Declaration of Independence – an omission he has made on no less than seven occasions (Jessup, 2010).
- January 2011 – After a federal law was passed to transfer a WWI Memorial in the Mojave Desert to private ownership, the U. S. Supreme Court ruled that the cross in the memorial could continue to stand, but the Obama administration refused to allow the land to be transferred as required by law, and refused to allow the cross to be re-erected as ordered by the Court (LadyImpactOhio, 2011).
- November 2011 – Obama opposes inclusion of President Franklin Roosevelt’s famous D-Day Prayer in the WWII Memorial (Starns, 2011).
- December 2011 – The Obama administration denigrates other countries’ religious beliefs as an obstacle to radical homosexual rights (Clinton, 2011).
- January 2012 – The Obama administration argues that the First Amendment provides no protection for churches and synagogues in hiring their pastors and rabbis (Olson, 2012).
- February 2012 – The Obama administration forgives student loans in exchange for public service, but announces it will no longer forgive student loans for public service related to religion (Hudson, 2012).

Acts of hostility from the Obama-led military toward people of Biblical faith:

- June 2011 – The Department of Veterans Affairs forbids references to God and Jesus during burial ceremonies at Houston National Cemetery (Fox News, 2011).
- September 2011 – The Army issues guidelines for Walter Reed Medical Center stipulating that “No religious items (i.e. Bibles, reading materials and/or artifacts like crosses, crucifixes) are allowed to be given away or used during a visit.” (Navy Dept, 2012).
- February 2012 – The U. S. Military Academy at West Point disinvites three star Army general and decorated war hero Lieutenant General William G. (“Jerry”) Boykin (retired) from speaking at an event because he is an outspoken Christian (Blackwell, 2012).

Acts of hostility toward Biblical values:

- March 2009 – The Obama administration shut out pro-life groups from attending a White House-sponsored health care summit (Ertelt, 2009[a]).
- May 2009 – The White House budget eliminates all funding for abstinence-only education and replaces it with “comprehensive” sexual education, repeatedly proven

to increase teen pregnancies and abortions (Ertelt, 2009[b]). 31 He continues the deletion in subsequent budgets (Ertelt, 2011).

- May 2009 – Obama officials assemble a terrorism dictionary calling pro-life advocates violent and charging that they use racism in their “criminal” activities (Ertelt, 2009[c]).
- September 16, 2009 – The Obama administration appoints as EEOC Commissioner Chai Feldblum, who asserts that society should “not tolerate” any “private beliefs,” including religious beliefs, if they may negatively affect homosexual “equality.” (Cover, 2010).
- August 2010 – The Obama administration Cuts funding for 176 abstinence education programs (Ertelt, 2010).
- February 2011 – Obama directs the Justice Department to stop defending the federal Defense of Marriage Act (Montopoli, 2011).
- March 2011 – The Obama administration refuses to investigate videos showing Planned Parenthood helping alleged sex traffickers get abortions for victimized underage girls (Ertelt, Steven, 2011).
- July 2011 – Obama allows homosexuals to serve openly in the military, reversing a policy originally instituted by George Washington in March 1778 (Bumiller, 2011).
- September 2011 – The Pentagon directs that military chaplains may perform same-sex marriages at military facilities in violation of the federal Defense of Marriage Act (Martinez, 2011).
- October 2011 – The Obama administration eliminates federal grants to the U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops for their extensive programs that aid victims of human trafficking because the Catholic Church is anti-abortion (Markon, 2011).

Obama’s acts of preferentialism for Islam:

- May 2009 – Obama breaks tradition by not hosting a National Day of Prayer event at the White House while hosting White House Iftar dinners in honor of Ramadan (White House, 2009) (Keck, 2009) (Gilgoff, 2009).
- April 2010 – Christian leader Franklin Graham is disinvited from the Pentagon’s National Day of Prayer Event because of complaints from the Muslim community (Fox News, 2010 [c]).
- April 2010 – The Obama administration requires rewriting of Homeland Security government documents and a change in administration vocabulary to remove terms that are deemed offensive to Muslims, including Islam, jihad, jihadists, terrorists, radical Islamic, etc (Fox News, 2010[a])(Fox News, 2010[b]) (CBS News, 2010).
- August 2010 – Obama speaks with great praise of Islam and condescendingly of Christianity (Norris, 2010).
- 2010 – While every White House traditionally issues hundreds of official proclamations and statements on numerous occasions, this White House avoids traditional Biblical holidays and events but regularly recognizes major Muslim holidays including its 2010 statements on Ramadan, Eid-ul-Fitr, Hajj, and Eid-ul-Adha (White House, 2010) (Fox News, 2010)(Geller, 2011).

- October 2011 – Obama’s Muslim advisers block Middle Eastern Christians’ access to the White House (Big Peace, 2012).
- February 2012 – The Obama administration makes effulgent apologies for Korans being burned by the U. S. military (Popalzai, and Walsh, 2012), but when Bibles were burned by the military, numerous reasons were offered why it was the right thing to do (CNN, 2009).

It is not just Obama. You don’t have to search very far to see the pervasiveness of the fruit of liberal madness. Its hatred of America’s Judeo-Christian values, expressed in disdain of patriotism and hatred of their own country, is evident in a recent incident in California’s Santa Rita School District (Starnes, 2011). A 13-year-old female student at Gavilan View Middle



School was ordered to stop drawing the American flag (shown at left) by an art teacher because it was “offensive.” To compound this idiocy another student in the same class was praised for drawing a picture of President Obama.

According to the student’s mother, “She had drawn the flag and was sketching the letters, ‘God bless America,’ when the teacher confronted her saying, ‘You can’t draw that – that’s offensive.’” The girl’s mother continued, “The picture of Barack Obama was in red, white and blue hues” and the teacher praised that student. It is important to remember that this was not a political class, nor was it a religious class, it was an art class. After complaints to the school district, the teacher told the girl that she should not have gotten her parents involved in the matter (Starnes, 2011).

References:

Anon. n.d. Middle East War, *AreWeLivingtheLastDays.Com*, <http://www.arelivinginthelastdays.com/road/mewar.html>.

Baily, Sarah, 2008. "Obama: ‘They cling to guns or religion’ *Christianity Today*, April 13, 2008.

Baker, Todd, 2011. Israel: The Super Sign of the End-Times, *BibleProphecyBlog.Com*, February 11, 2011, <http://www.bibleprophecyblog.com/2011/02/israel-super-sign-of-end-times-part-6.html#>.

Blackwell, Ken, 2012. "Gen. Boykin Blocked At West Point," *cnsnews.com*, February 1, 2012.

Bumiller, Elisabeth, 2011. "Obama Ends 'Don't Ask, Don't Tell' Policy," *New York Times*, July 22, 2011; George Washington, *The Writings of George Washington*, John C. Fitzpatrick, editor (Washington: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1934), Vol. XI, pp. 83-84, from General Orders at Valley Forge on March 14, 1778.

Coates, Sam and Eggen, Dan, 2005. A City of Despair and Lawlessness, *WashingtonPost.Com*, September 2, 2005,
<http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2005/09/01/AR2005090100533.html>.

CBS News, 2010. "'Islamic Radicalism' Nixed From Obama Document," *CBSNews*, April 7, 2010

Clinton, Hillary, 2011. "Remarks in Recognition of International Human Rights Day," *U.S. Department of State*, December 6, 2011.

Clough, Charles, 1977. *Laying The Foundation*, Lubbock, TX, Lubbock Bible Church, 1977, pp. 83-84.

CNN, 2009, "Military burns unsolicited Bibles sent to Afghanistan," *CNN.Com*, May 22, 2009.

Cooper, David, n.d.[a] What Does The Bible Say About The Book of Life?
BiblicalResearch.Info, <http://www.biblicalresearch.info/page287.html>.

Cover, Matt, 2010. "Obama's EEOC Nominee: Society Should 'Not Tolerate Private Beliefs' That 'Adversely Affect' Homosexuals," *cnsnews.com*, January 18, 2010.

Crockett, Kent, n.d. "The Rapture vs. The Second Coming," *RaptureReady.Com*,
<http://www.raptureready.com/featured/crockett/rapture.html>.

Duck, Daymond, n.d. The Sequence of Events At The End of The Age, *RaptureReady.Com*,
<http://www.raptureready.com/featured/duck/dd23.html>.

Ertelt, Steven, 2009(a). "Pro-Life Groups Left Off Obama's Health Care Summit List, Abortion Advocates OK," *LifeNews*, March 5, 2009.

Ertelt, Steven, 2009(b). "Barack Obama's Federal Budget Eliminates Funding for Abstinence-Only Education," *LifeNews*, May 8, 2009.

Ertelt, Steven, 2009(c). "Obama Admin Terrorism Dictionary Calls Pro-Life Advocates Violent, Racist," *LifeNews*, May 5, 2009.

Ertelt, Steven, 2010. "Obama, Congress Cut Funding for 176 Abstinence Programs Despite New Study," *LifeNews*, August 26, 2010.

Ertelt, Steven, 2011(a). "Obama Admin Ignores Planned Parenthood Sex Trafficking Videos," *LifeNews*, March 2, 2011.

Ertelt, Steven, 2011. "Obama Budget Funds Sex Ed Over Abstinence on 16-1 Margin," *LifeNews*, February 14, 2011.

Fox News, 2010(a). "Obama Bans Islam, Jihad From National Security Strategy Document," *Fox News*, April 7, 2010;

Fox News, 2010(b) "Counterterror Adviser Defends Jihad as 'Legitimate Tenet of Islam'," *Fox News*, May 27, 2010;

Fox News, 2010 [c]. "Franklin Graham Regrets Army's Decision to Rescind Invite to Pentagon Prayer Service," *Fox News*, April 22, 2010.

Fox News, 2011. "Houston Veterans Claim Censorship of Prayers, Including Ban of 'God' and 'Jesus'," *Fox News*, June 29, 2011.

Fruchtenbaum, Arnold, n.d. The Sequence of Pretribulational Events, *RaptureForums.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/EndTimesEvents/pretribsequence.cfm>.

Gelinas, Nicole, 2005. A Perfect Storm of Lawlessness: New Orleans' vicious looters aren't the real face of the city's poor—their victims are, *City-Journal.Org*, September 1, 2005, http://www.city-journal.org/html/eon_09_01_05ng.html.

Geller, Pamela, 2011. "Islamic Supremacism Trumps Christianity at Ground Zero," *American Thinker*, July 21, 2011.

Gilgoff, Dan, 2009. "The White House on National Day of Prayer: A Proclamation, but No Formal Ceremony," *U.S. News*, May 1, 2009.

Gillette, Britt, n.d. An End Times Timeline, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/gillette/bg45.html>.

Graham, Billy, 2009. Proclaiming Christ's Return, *Decision Magazine*, February 1, 2009.

Graham, Ron, n.d. Deception at the End, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/graham/g188.html>.

Hile, Michael, n.d. Rapture Linked to Current Middle East Peace Process, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/hile1.html>.

Hudson, Audrey, 2012. "Obama administration religious service for student loan forgiveness," *Human Events*, February 15, 2012.

Ice, Thomas, 2000. "Globalism: Preparation for the Antichrist," *Pre-Trib Perspectives*, Vol. V, Num. 5; Aug. 2000, *Pre-Trib Research.Org*, <http://www.pre-trib.org/data/pdf/Ice-GlobalismPreparationF.pdf>.

Ice, Thomas, n.d. Globalism: Preparation for the Antichrist, *Pre-Trib.Org*, <http://www.pre-trib.org/articles/view/globalism-preparation-for-antichrist>.

James, Terry, n.d. "Endtime Timeline," *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/rr-end-time.html>.

Jeffrey, Grant, n.d. Russia's Day of Destruction in Israel, *RaptureForums.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/EndTimesEvents/russiadestruction.cfm>.

Jessup, Meredith, 2010. "Obama Continues to Omit 'Creator' From Declaration of Independence," *The Blaze*, October 19, 2010.

K., Paul, n.d. "The Rapture and the Timing of the Two Witnesses," *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/paul11.html>.

Keck, Kristi, 2009. "Obama tones down National Day of Prayer observance," *CNN*, May 6, 2009.

Kelley, Jack, 2009. "Life on Earth in the Millennium", *GraceThruFaith.Com*, May 30th, 2009, <http://gracethrufaith.com/ikvot-hamashiach/life-on-earth-in-the-millennium/>.

Kelley, 2010. Psalm 83...Preview Of A Coming Attraction, *GraceThruFaith.Com*, May 29, 2010. <http://gracethrufaith.com/ikvot-hamashiach/psalm-83-preview-of-a-coming-attraction/>.

Kelley, Jack, 2012. The Coming Leader, *RaptureReady.Com*, September 18, 2012, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/kelley/jack243.html>.

Kelley, Jack, n.d(a). A Land of Unwalled Villages, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/kelley/jack125.html>.

Kelley, Jack, n.d(b). "Isaac and Ishmael: Then and Now," *GraceThruFaith.Com*, <http://gracethrufaith.com/ikvot-hamashiach/isaac-and-ishmael-then-and-now/>.

Kelley, Jack, n.d. The 70 Weeks Of Daniel, *GracethruFaith.Com*, <http://gracethrufaith.com/ikvot-hamashiach/the-70-weeks-of-daniel/http://gracethrufaith.com/ikvot-hamashiach/the-70-weeks-of-daniel/>.

Knight, Robert, 2011. "Good Fiction Must Ring True to Life - This Narrative is Incredible," *The Washington Times*, Thursday, December 22, 2011, <http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2011/dec/22/our-trojan-horse-president/?page=all>.

LadyImpactOhio, 2011. "Feds sued by Veterans to allow stolen Mojave Desert Cross to be rebuilt," *Red State*, January 14, 2011.

Lovino, Jim, 2009. "Jesus Missing From Obama's Georgetown Speech," *NBC Washington*, April 17, 2009.

Lynn, Betty, n.d. Pathways to Armageddon and Beyond, Chapter 2, Signposts on the World's Pathways, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/resource/lynn/c2.html>.

Marcus, Aliza, 2009. "Obama to Lift 'Conscience' Rule for Health Workers," *Bloomberg*, February 27, 2009; Baily, Sarah, 2011. "Obama Admin. Changes Bush 'Conscience' Rule for Health Workers," *Christianity Today*, February 18, 2011.

Markon, Jerry, 2011. "Health, abortion issues split Obama administration and Catholic groups," *Washington Post*, October 31, 2011.

Martinez, Luis, 2011. "Will Same Sex Marriages Pose a Dilemma for Military Chaplains?," *ABC News*, October 12, 2011.

McGreal, Chris, 2009. "Vatican vetoes Barack Obama's nominees for U.S. Ambassador," *The Guardian*, April 14, 2009.

McHyde, Tim, n.d. "What's Next In Prophecy & What's Holding It Back?," *EscapeallTheseThings.Com*, <http://www.escapeallthesethings.com/next-in-prophecy.htm>.

Mickey, Mike, n.d. The Rapture: What You Need to Know, *RaptureForums.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/Rapture/raptureneedtoknow.cfm>.

Missler, Chuck, 2004. Daniels 70 Weeks, *Khouse.Org*, <http://www.khouse.org/articles/2004/552/>.

Missler, Chuck, 2010. Psalm 83; The Alternative View of the Magog Invasion, *ProphecyNewsStand.Com*, April, 12, 2010, http://prophecynewsstand.blogspot.com/2010/04/psalm-83-alternative-view-of-magog_12.html.

Montopoli, Brian, 2011. "Obama administration will no longer defend DOMA," *CBSNews*, February 23, 2011.

Moore, Debra, 2012. America's Most Anti-God President, *Exposingliberallies.Com*, March 08, 2012, <http://exposingliberallies.blogspot.com/feeds/posts/default?alt=rss>.

Navy Dept, 2012. "Wounded, Ill, and Injured Partners in Care Guidelines," *Department of the Navy* (accessed on February 29, 2012).

Neuman, Johanna, 2009. "Obama end Bush-era National Prayer Day Service at White House," *Los Angeles Times*, May 7, 2009.

Norris, Chuck, 2010(a). "President Obama: Muslim Missionary?," *Townhall.com*, August 17, 2010.

Norris, Chuck, 2010(b). " President Obama: Muslim Missionary? (Part 2)," *Townhall.com*, August 24, 2010.

Olson, Ted, 2012. "Church Wins Firing Case at Supreme Court," *Christianity Today*, January 11, 2012.

Patriot Free Press, 2012. "Obama/Panetta Seek UN approval for another unauthorized War...no need for U.S. Congress," *Patriot Press For USA*, March 9, 2012, .

Popalzai, Masoud and Walsh, Nick, 2012. " Obama apologizes to Afghanistan for Quran burning," *CNN*, February 23, 2012.

Potts, Clayton, 2001. "Clinton Signs on to Global Court," *LibertyLobby.Org*, January, 2001, http://www.libertylobby.org/articles/2001/20010101global_court.html.

Reagan, David, 1998. *Lamplighter* Vol. 19, Nov. 1998, The Antichrist. Is He Alive? No. 111.

Reagan, David, 2002. The Arabs in Prophecy: Fated for Hope or Despair? *Lamplighter*, Vol. 23 No. 6, Nov/Dec 2002, pgs. 3-5.

Reagan, David, 2009. The Wars of the End Times, *Lamplighter*, Vol. 30 No. 5, Sept/Oct 2009, pgs. 3 – 7.

Reagan, David, n.d. Daniel's 70 Weeks Of Years: When did it start? Has it Ended, or is there a Gap in it? *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/reagan/dr31.html>.

Rush, Eric, 2012. "Obama's Plan to Destroy the Republic," *Worldnetdaily.Com*, May 9, 2012, <http://www.wnd.com/2012/05/obamas-plan-to-destroy-the-republic/>.

Salus, Bill, 2008. Hamas; Has Judah Come For His Inheritance, *ProphecyDepot.Com*, November 14, 2008, <http://www.prophecydepot.net/2008/hamas-has-judah-come-for-his-inheritance/>.

Salus, Bill 2010. Is the Church identified in Psalm 83? *ProphecyDepot.Com*, August 13, 2010, <http://ProphecyDepot.Com/2010/08/is-church-hiding-in-psalm-83.html>.

Salus, Bill, 2011. The Timing of the Rapture, The 3 Pre-Psalm 83 Rapture views, *ProphecyNewsstandBlogSpot.Com*, June 30, 2011, <http://prophecynewsstand.blogspot.com/2011/06/timing-of-rapture-part-one.html>.

Salus, Bill, 2012. The War before the Day of the Lord, *ProphecyDepot.Net*, November 22, 2012 <http://www.prophecydepot.net/2012/the-war-before-the-day-of-the-lord/>.

Schang, Chris, n.d. End Times Timeline, *RaptureForums.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/EndTimesEvents/endtimestimeline.cfm>.

Seland, Kurt, n.d. "Post Rapture Survival Guide," *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/rr-survival-guide.html>.

Starns, Todd, 2011(a). "Obama Administration Opposes FDR Prayer at WWII Memorial," *Fox News*, November 4, 2011.

Starnes, Todd, 2011(b). Teacher Deems American Flag "Offensive," *FoxNews.Com*, May, 9, 2010, <http://radio.foxnews.com/2010/05/09/teacher-deems-american-flag-offensive/>.

Stearman, Gary, 2011. Egypt, Aswan and the Coming Flood, *ProphecyintheNews.Com*, May 30, 2011, <http://www.prophecyinthenews.com/egypt-aswan-and-the-coming-flood/>.

Stearman, Gary, 2011. "Why Is There A Rapture of the Church?" *Prophecyinthenews.Com*, September 29, 2011, <http://www.prophecyinthenews.com/why-is-there-a-rapture-of-the-church/>.

Strandburg, Todd, 2011. Muslim Appeasement Has Been a Disaster, Nearing Midnight, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/nm/375.html>, Oct 17, 2011

Telushkin, Joseph, 1991. *Jewish Literacy*. NY: William Morrow and Co. As printed on: <http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsourc/Judaism/revolt.html>.

Wasson, Donna, n.d. A Mere Inconvenience, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/wasson21.html>.

Wenstrom, William, 2009. *The Seven Seal, Trumpet and Bowl Judgments*, William E. Wenstrom, Jr. Bible Ministries, http://www.wenstrom.org/downloads/written/doctrines/eschatology/seven_judgments.pdf.

White House, 2009. Barack Obama, "Remarks by the President at Iftar Dinner," *The White House*, September 1, 2009.

White House, 2010. "Remarks by the President at the University of Indonesia in Jakarta, Indonesia," *The White House*, November 10, 2010.

Chapter Eight

The Prophetic End Time Timeline - What Happens Next? The Tribulation to the Great Tribulation

*A great deal of intelligence can be invested in ignorance
when the need for illusion is deep.*
Saul Bellow (Paraphrased)

Overview

Following the chaos that will accompany the two pre-Tribulation Middle East wars I call the Psalm 83 War and the First Gog of Magog War, aggravated by the turmoil following the Rapture of the Church, a man will emerge like none before. Imagine the state of things after the Rapture, followed by the first few years of the Tribulation when cataclysmic events have occurred. The earth and its inhabitants will be reeling from these earth shattering events and the resultant confusion, devastation, and famine. Many of those left behind and surviving into the Tribulation period will likely find themselves starving and homeless. They will be desperate for a strong leader, someone to restore peace and order. They will be eager to receive the false savior - the Antichrist. It is at this time that the handsome, smooth talking, charismatic politician will rise to power. He'll claim to have a way to restore peace to a world that will have been stunned by the recent disappearance of millions and by the nuclear exchange that began in the Middle East and quickly spread from Europe in the west to Russia in the east (Kelley, 2012).

A desperate humanity will be comforted by multiple appearances around the world by the beautiful and tender Marian apparition. A Marian apparition is an event in which someone believes the Blessed Virgin Mary has supernaturally appeared to one or more people. They are often named after the town where they were reported. Some visions have occurred at the same site over an extended period of time. In the majority of Marian apparitions only a few people report having witnessed the apparition. Exceptions to this include Zeitoun, Egypt where thousands claimed to have seen her over a period of time.

Called "Our Lady of Zeitoun," this mass Marian apparition occurred in the Zeitoun district of Cairo, Egypt, over a period of 2–3 years beginning on April 2, 1968 in the period



following the Six Day War.¹⁰⁷ It was witnessed by many thousands of people including Egyptian President Gamal Abdel Nasser. Numerous newspaper photographers and Egyptian television recorded images of the apparitions. According to witnesses, the Virgin Mary appeared in different forms over the Coptic

Orthodox Church of Saint Mary at Zeitoun. The apparitions, as shown in the photograph at left, lasted from a few minutes up to several hours and were sometimes accompanied by dove-shaped luminous bodies. The sick and blind were reportedly cured and many people converted to Christianity as a result.

Discussing Mary can be a touchy situation because she is central to the faith of Millions of Catholics. As recorded in Scripture, there is no doubt that Mary was the virgin mother of Jesus, the Son of God. She was a saintly and Godly woman, but I don't believe that the Bible elevates her as the co-redemptrix of a condemned humanity along with Jesus Christ. Any doctrine that dilutes Jesus as the sole and unequivocal source of salvation is an attempt by Satan to mislead believers by obscuring the truth. Evidence for the Satanic nature of this phenomenon includes the embrace of Marian apparitions by those pushing the "New Ecumenism" (Chambers, n.d.). Referring to the phenomenon at Medjugorje,¹⁰⁸ major personalities of this apostate form of ecumenism are using Marian apparitions to push the concept that all religious expressions lead to God and the embrace of pagan faiths, witch doctors, Wicca and other Satanic groups.

The apparition may convince many of the world's inhabitants that this leader has the answers to the world's problems. Among other things, she will tell them that Antichrist is her son come to restore peace to the world. Through her supernatural influence Catholics, Muslims, New Agers, the Eastern religions, and even non-believers will unite behind him. For a time it will seem like an enduring peace has finally enveloped planet Earth.

¹⁰⁷ The Six Day War was fought between June 5 and 10, 1967, by Israel and the neighboring states of Egypt, Jordan, and Syria. Within six days Israel had won a decisive land war taking control of the Gaza Strip and the Sinai Peninsula from Egypt, the West Bank and East Jerusalem from Jordan, and the Golan Heights from Syria.

¹⁰⁸ The Medjugorje apparition is named for the town near where it occurred. Located in western Bosnia and Herzegovina, the apparitions were seen in 1981 by six local Catholics. The site has become a popular destination for religious pilgrimage.

An alternative scenario, or perhaps a complementary one, supporting the bone fides of this new leader may come from apparently other-worldly sources. The *Space Aliens and UFO's* deception described in Chapter Six may serve not only to explain the millions of missing following the Rapture, it also may be used to foist upon those left behind the deception that this new leader is an advanced being from outer space who has been sent to earth to resolve the many earth-rending problems raging at the time. Or perhaps, as recorded in Thessalonians 2:9–12 the Antichrist will tell a lie and that God will send a strong delusion so that all the unbelievers left on the earth after the Rapture will believe this lie:

Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all the powers and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness in them that perish; because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie. That they might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

This great lie will likely be a variation on the theme that alien beings from another world abducted the millions of people who vanished in the Rapture. In a speech to the UN in September, 1987, President Ronald Reagan described the world-unifying effect an alien invasion might precipitate, *“I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world.* In this version, the new leader – Antichrist - will seem to have the answers to resolve an otherworldly existential threat. This lie may be the only one that would cause the remaining population of the earth to forget their differences so quickly and unite with Antichrist.

Although conditions will grow steadily worse with war, famine, and disease taking an enormous toll in parts of the world (Rev. 6-9), the vast majority of those left behind following the Rapture will be convinced the Antichrist is equal to the task of making things right again. The Marian apparition, or alternatively the UFO-Space Alien deception, will have persuaded them that if they all put aside their differences and unite behind him everything will soon be better than it has ever been. “Mary’s” promises will be accompanied by all sorts of convincing “miracles.” Before long it will seem like the whole world is united behind the Antichrist to the point where they will make him the object of their worship (Kelley, 2012).

The Book of Revelation also describes the horrors of the Tribulation. Jesus got the Revelation from God so he could make it known to his servants. Jesus in turn sent an angel, probably Gabriel, who in turn gave it to the aging apostle John. John was the brother of the apostle James. He was also the son of Zebedee, a fisherman of Galilee. His mother's name was Salome who is believed to be a sister of Jesus' mother Mary. John, his brother James and the apostles Peter and Andrew were all partners in a fishing business prior to their call by Jesus to follow Him. Zebedee was also a partner (Bible Path, n.d.).

The apostle John rose to a position of influence within world-wide Christianity and shortly before the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans in 70 AD, he moved to Ephesus in modern day Turkey. He became the pastor of the church there and had a special relationship with other churches in the area, as shown from the letters to the Seven Churches in Asia detailed in the book of Revelation. John's brother, James, was the first of the apostles to die; on the other hand, John was the last. All of the apostles, with the exception of John, met a violent death. John died peacefully in Ephesus at an advanced age around the year 100 AD (Bible Path, n.d.). There is a church tradition that says that while John was living in Ephesus, Mary, mother of Jesus was with him for a few years.

While in Ephesus Roman emperor Domitian ordered John to be exiled to an island called Patmos. At the time John was exiled for preaching the Word of God that posed a threat to the Roman Empire and its pagan rituals. In what is known as the Cave of the Apocalypse located on the island the sacred text of the book of Revelation was given to the John by Jesus. Other New Testament books written by John are the Gospel of John and the 1st, 2nd and 3rd John.

It was 95 AD, over 60 years since Jesus had walked among His people. Jerusalem was gone, the Temple burned and the Jews were a defeated people. Paul was dead, beheaded in Rome nearly 30 years earlier. Peter had been crucified there about the same time. Of all the disciples only John was still alive. He had written his gospel 25 years earlier, his 3 letters 15 years after that, and had served for a time as the Bishop of the church in Ephesus having moved there with the Lord's mother Mary in about 70 AD. When Jesus was dying on the cross he asked John to take care of his mother. The disciples left Jerusalem and the surrounding area because Jesus had prophesied its destruction by the Romans. Some, like John, travelled to what is modern day Turkey (Kelley, n.d.).

It's not that the Romans and Jews had left John alone (Kelley, n.d.). Tradition has it that several times they'd tried to kill him. They had even thrown him live into a cauldron of boiling oil. The Lord had prevented his death and fulfilled His promise of John 21:22 "*Jesus said to him, 'If it is my will that he remain until I come, what is that to you? You follow me!'*" The Romans had finally exiled him to Patmos, a prison colony off the coast of modern Turkey. Patmos is a barren island not far from the ruins of Ephesus. One of the tourist attractions in Ephesus is the house where Mary reportedly died. Once exiled, the Romans thought John would succumb to the harsh, Spartan conditions of the island and they would finally be rid of him.

The Lord had other plans and appeared personally to John commanding him to write one final letter and send it to seven churches in Asia Minor.¹⁰⁹ As an old man at the end of his life, John was about to undertake one of his greatest challenges (Kelley, n.d.). After writing the Revelation he died of natural causes in about 100 AD. When he was released from exile, John returned to Ephesus and lived until the time of the Roman emperor Trajan. It is said that John founded and built churches throughout Asia until he was worn out by old age. He was buried near Ephesus.

God placed so much importance on His Revelation that verse three of the first chapter promises that whoever reads, hears and takes to heart the words of the prophecy will be blessed. This promise is reiterated again at the end of Revelation. This is the only book in the Bible where such a blessing is promised for reading and hearing its prophecies: "*...Blessed is the one who reads aloud the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear it and take to heart what is written in it, because the time is near*" (Revelation 1:3).

¹⁰⁹ John's Letters to the Seven Churches - According to Revelation 1:11, this book of the Bible was written to seven congregations in Asia in what is modern Turkey. For 2,000 years scholars have wondered why such an important message would be sent to these churches since they weren't even the most important of their day, let alone today. Ephesus was a leading city of the time, but the church there was small and so were the others. Why wasn't the book written to the Church in Rome, for example? Surely the Lord knew that Rome would be the capital of Christianity for much of church history, the perfect addressee for such a timeless message. Or how about Jerusalem, where the Church was born? The answer lies in analyzing the four levels of application. The seven letters have a representative as well as a specific purpose. They can actually be read with four levels of application. The first level is historical. These seven churches really existed and each was experiencing the particular problem to which the Lord referred as He dictated the letters to John. Second, since all the churches were to read all the letters, the letters were also admonitory to all. Third, since both the challenge and promise with which each letter ends are personal rather than corporate, the letters were for individuals as well as congregations. And fourth, read in the order in which they appear they outline church history and so are prophetic. They chronicle the gap between the 69th and 70th weeks of Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy described in Daniel 9:24-27. Source: Kelley, Jack, n.d. Revelation 2 And 3 ... Seven Letters To Seven Churches, Part 1, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/kelley/rev2.html>.

The Book of Revelation is primarily a spiritual book. Although it deals with what is to happen on earth in the coming Apocalypse, it also informs us of celestial matters and of things that occur in heaven. It talks of angels, spirits, demons, signs, miracles and wonders. It can be a frightening book describing the wrath of God and His judgments poured out on an unrepentant earth. It is also a book of hope and promise for the cleansing of evil from the planet and restoring mankind to a Holy and righteous relationship with our Creator.

In the Book of Revelation John described visions given to him by God about the future Tribulation period including the Antichrist, False Prophet, Armageddon, Mark of the Beast, and the Second Coming. The entire book is an account of a vision that the Apostle John received from the Lord concerning events that were to happen far into the future. It was written in a way that was common for the time but is not easily understood today. Adding to the difficulty is that while John was writing about what he saw, his first century mind could not understand much of it. For these reasons, highly educated and sincere theologians and lay people disagree about the meaning of some of the message.

What is indisputable is that the key emphasis of the Book of Revelation is that there is an end to the human struggle with evil. Jesus Christ will fight that fight for us and He will prevail. The other details should be studied carefully and prayerfully, but it is likely that we will probably not understand the full picture until the events recorded in it fully unfold. God designed it that way so that we would trust in Him and live our lives always ready to meet Him.

Centuries before anyone could comprehend the warnings of the Book of Revelation the prophets declared that the mysteries it described would not be understood until the end of the age. Over the centuries this allowed Satan to persuade Christians that the Bible's final book is too confusing, too deep, too mysterious and too complicated for them to comprehend. The truth is that God promises to bless us for reading, hearing and keeping the teachings of this book: *"Blessed is the one who reads aloud the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear it and take to heart what is written in it, because the time is near"* (Revelation 1:3). God wouldn't promise us such blessings and then package them in a confusing, incomprehensible book of the Bible. Instead, scholars of this mysterious book have provided well-researched and thoroughly comprehensible explanations of what occurs and why (Van Impe, 2012).

The Luciferian Doctrine. The Luciferian doctrine is named of course after Lucifer, a Latin name meaning “light bearer.” Understanding this doctrine helps explain why the world won’t turn to its Creator in the worst time in human history. It holds that Lucifer is the good guy trying to enlighten the people of the world in preparation for the spiritual evolution necessary to bring peace to all mankind. According to Luciferian Doctrine our physical evolution is finished and all we need to do now is throw off the bonds of Judeo-Christian thinking to complete our spiritual evolution and enter into our long awaited utopian era.

But Lucifer is being hamstrung in all this by the evil Adonai (Hebrew for Lord) who, along with his followers, is working to thwart Lucifer’s grand plan by requiring everyone to adhere to his reactionary religion effectively preventing our spiritual evolution. In order for humanity to achieve utopia those who insist on clinging to their obsolete Judeo-Christian faith have to be eliminated. The Great Tribulation is characterized in Luciferian Doctrine as the evil Adonai’s last great effort to destroy mankind’s “light bearer” and prevent our ascension into utopia by keeping us in bondage to Him. Following the church’s disappearance the Truth will become pretty scarce on Earth and the whole world will be deceived into believing the Luciferian Doctrine just as Paul warned would happen (2 Thes. 2:9-12).

Thinking he's the son of god, as the one who calls herself his mother has told them, they'll also worship his father – Satan - not understanding the extent of their deception. The Luciferian Doctrine will have taken hold and the post-Rapture world will have been persuaded that darkness is light and evil is good (Rev. 13:4-8). This evil doctrine venerates the essential characteristics that are affixed to Lucifer. The tradition usually reveres Lucifer, not as the Devil, but as a rescuer or guiding spirit or even the true god as opposed to Jehovah our Creator God. In this view, Lucifer is the Angel of Light, the good guy trying to enlighten the people of the world in preparation for the spiritual evolution necessary to bring peace to all mankind.

The Luciferian Doctrine is a product of the fog of evil involving a radical reevaluation of humanity's ageless adversary, Satan. In effect it is the ultimate inversion of good and evil. There are many variations of this doctrine but they are all fundamentally based on the claim that Lucifer is actually the champion of mankind desperately trying to bring mankind through the final phase of evolution, the spiritual change. When this occurs humans will become as gods like the serpent promised Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. Mankind will have achieved the

ultimate spiritual evolution and will finally be able to live in peace and harmony in the utopian environment mankind has dreamed of since The Fall.

This doctrine holds that man will have to win his freedom from the evil Adonai first. In this twisted view, God has been holding man back and that's really what the End of the Age is all about. Mankind is finally ready for an all out effort to defeat Adonai and wipe out His followers. Under a benign Lucifer's direction and control success is assured. In the ultimate blasphemy, it's not Jesus who came to be the Savior of mankind, it's Lucifer.

According to experts, the essence of the Luciferian Doctrine can be found in every religious system except Judaism and Christianity. That is why there is a concerted and precisely focused effort to destroy them both. Even the anti-religions of Darwinian evolution, secular humanism, transhumanism and others can be linked to the Luciferian Doctrine. This shared core belief is what will make it possible for all the religions of the world to unite behind the Antichrist and worship Satan under the one world religion of the False Prophet. The fog of evil, combined with a powerful delusion sent by God, the real Creator of the universe, will convince unbelievers that they are embracing the truth.

As mentioned above, the Great Tribulation, described in the next chapter, is characterized in Luciferian Doctrine as the evil Adonai's last great effort to destroy mankind's "light bearer" and prevent our ascension into utopia to keep us in bondage to him. Is it any wonder that those lacking spiritual discernment who will have missed out on the Rapture will be so easily deceived and refuse to turn to the authentic God of the Universe? They will harden their hearts to the truth. Instead of seeing God's wrath as a warning to repent, as God intends, they will dig in their heels and curse the Lord in Heaven in increased rebellion. It will be Satan's finest hour. The judgments of God in their increasingly severe forms are intended as a warning to the people of Earth to repent. Instead they will be viewed as attacks from a vicious enemy intent on preventing humanity from achieving the utopian life they've longed for and have been told awaits just over the horizon (Kelley, 2012).

In this chapter we begin to explore the mysteries of the Book of Revelation continuing the Milepost and Event structure as depicted in the graphic below. With this structure we can break down the events of the Tribulation, also known as Daniel's 70th Week, to better understand what happens, when it happens, and what God accomplishes.

Event: The Seven Year Covenant. The rise to power of the Antichrist leads him to broker a peace covenant with Israel. It is the signing of this covenant that marks the beginning of the Tribulation. It ends seven years later at the second coming of Jesus Christ. The most extensive biblical comments on the Tribulation are found in the writings of John, specifically in Revelation 6- 19, and also in Daniel 9:24-27. Daniel provides the framework within which the Tribulation or the 70th week occurs (Ice, n.d.).

Milepost Three: The Tribulation

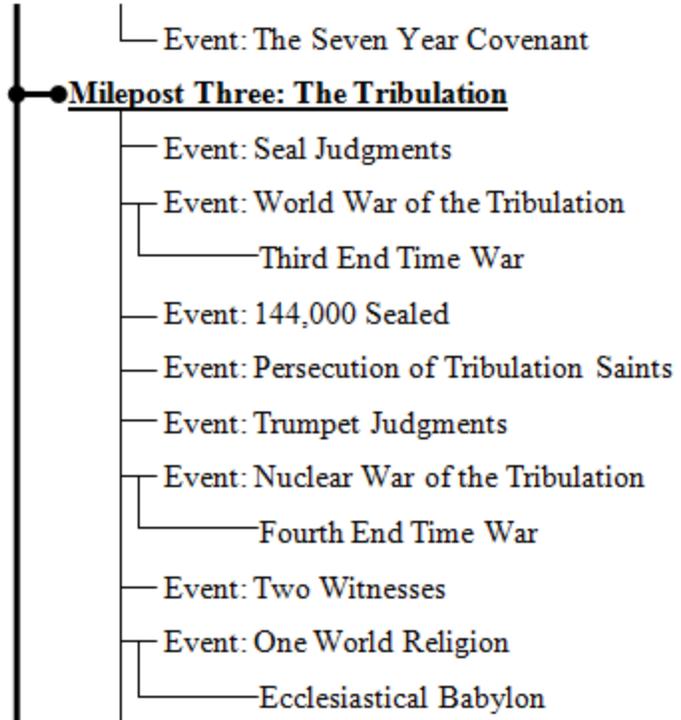
As mentioned in the last chapter, Daniel’s 70th Week prophecy is the foundation of Messianic prophecy because they establish the

timing of both the First and Second Advents of the Messiah (Reagan, n.d.):

Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. (Daniel 9:24-27).

The context of these verses reveals that this prophecy is directed to the Jewish people. The opening words of the prophecy make this clear: "Seventy weeks have been declared for your

Mileposts and Events Discussed in this Chapter



people and your holy city . . ." (Daniel 9:24). The focus of the prophecy is the nation of Israel and the city of Jerusalem. In the last chapter we saw that the prophecy begins by stating that six things will be accomplished regarding the Jewish people during a period of 490 years (Reagan, n.d.):

1. Finish the transgression: refers to the Jew's rejection of God. The Hebrew word translated "*transgression*" connotes the idea of rebellion, and the rebellion of the Jewish people is their rejection of Jesus as their Messiah. Jesus said He would not return until the Jewish people are willing to say, "*Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord*" (Matthew 23:37-39). The Jews will open their hearts to their Messiah before Daniel's 490 year period ends.
2. Make an end of sin: The period will also witness an "end of sin" for the Jews. The word translated "*sin*" refers to the sins of daily life — sins of dishonesty and immorality. This end of sin will occur at the time the Jews accept their Messiah and His earthly reign of righteousness begins.
3. Make atonement for iniquity: An atonement for Israel's sins will happen during Daniel's 70 weeks of years. This atonement occurred, of course, when Jesus shed His blood on the Cross for the sins of the world. But that atonement will not actually be applied to the Jews until they appropriate it by accepting Jesus as their Messiah.
4. Bring in everlasting righteousness: The 490 year period will also "bring in everlasting righteousness," refers to the establishment of the Messiah's earthly reign when the earth will be flooded with peace, righteousness and justice.
5. Seal up vision and prophecy: will be the fulfillment of all prophecy concerning the Messiah. The Apostle Peter referred to two types of Messianic prophecy — those related to "*the sufferings of Christ*" and those concerning "*the glories to follow*" (1 Peter 1:11). The suffering prophecies were all fulfilled at the Cross. The prophecies concerning "*the glories to follow*" are yet to be fulfilled. Just as Jesus was humiliated in history, He is going to be glorified in history. This will occur when the Jews accept Him and He returns to reign over the world from Mt. Zion in Jerusalem.
6. Anoint the most holy place: The final goal to be achieved at the end of the 70 weeks. Most English translations say "*the most holy place*." The Hebrew simply says, "*the most*

holy." Commentators therefore differ as to whether this is a reference to the anointing of the Messiah as King of kings or whether it is talking about the anointing of the Millennial Temple described in Ezekiel 40-48. Either way the anointing will not take place until the Lord returns in response to the Jews asking Him to do so.

The focus of Daniel's 70th Week prophecy is the conversion of God's ancient people – the Jews. A noted eschatologist describes this conversion as "*to break the power of the holy people- Israel*" (Fruchetnbaum, 1982:125-26). The tribulation will be a time in which God, exerting His will through evil agencies and actors, prepares Israel for her conversion and acknowledgment that Jesus is their Messiah culminating in the second coming of Christ. God will use the Tribulation to bring His elect people to faith in Jesus as their Messiah.

By way of Gabriel, Daniel gave us a basic framework of how time would proceed from the rebuilding of Jerusalem, to the coming of the Messiah, to the Tribulation – a time that mankind would come to know of and fear. As Daniel lays out the timeline Jesus speaks of a time of great trouble that would scare people to death; a time that the entire planet would taste the wrath of God in a series of judgments that would pound the world so ferociously that if those days weren't shortened by Him not one human would survive.

In addition to restoring Israel to their proper relationship with Him, God will use the Tribulation to pour out His wrath in judgment of an unrepentant mankind. True to His perfect righteousness, He also presents the gospel of grace as a means of salvation to those left on Earth following the Rapture. Judgment is necessary to put down the rebellion of an unrepentant mankind in preparation for Christ's reign of peace upon earth during the Millennium.

Even though the Tribulation is focused primarily on the Jews, there are other purposes for this time of judgment. Foremost among them is judgment of the Gentiles "*To make an end of wickedness and wicked ones* (Isaiah 13:9; 24:19-20). The horrors of the wrath of God are punishment upon the entire world for its sins against God similar to that of the global flood in Noah's days (Matthew 24:37-39) (Fruchtenbaum, 1982:122). Deuteronomy 30:7 tells us that God will "*...inflict all these curses on your enemies and on those who hate you, who persecuted you.*" This retribution to all nations is punishment for how they have treated the Jews during the last 2,000 years. In effect, God is fulfilling His promises to the Jews in Genesis 12:3, "*I will bless*

those who bless you, and whoever curses you I will curse...” It does not encompass the church which will have been raptured before onset of the Tribulation.

The wrath poured out during the Tribulation originates with God and is therefore a time of God’s wrath upon a Christ-rejecting world that is deceived by the devil as described in Isaiah 34:1-2; Joel 1:15; Obadiah 15; Revelation 15:1, 7; 16:1; and Revelation 19:11-21 (Wenstrom, 2009). The judgments are designed to lead men to a saving knowledge of Jesus Christ since God desires all men to be saved.

An important secondary purpose for the Tribulation period is worldwide evangelism. The seven-year tribulation will be a time of phenomenal evangelistic outreach unlike any previous period of history. This purpose is given and fulfilled in Revelation 7:1-17. During the first half of the Tribulation God will evangelize the world by the 144,000 “sealed” or supernaturally protected Jews and thus fulfill the prophecy found in Matthew 24:14 (Fruchtenbaum, 1982:122-23). In addition to the 144,000, there will be normal evangelism taking place like we see today. In addition, the Two Witnesses will provide an evangelistic witness to Israel. Finally, at the midpoint of the Tribulation Revelation 14 tells us that God Himself will use angels to preach the gospel and warn "earth dwellers" not to take the mark of the beast – the infamous “666.”

God provides other reasons for the Tribulation in addition to those described above including:

- God will fulfill prophecy (Dan. 9:24).
- God will defeat Satan, the Antichrist, and the False Prophet (Rev. 19-20).
- God will uphold Jerusalem’s cause and punish those who mistreat the Jews (Isa. 34:8).
- God will punish Israel for sinning (Mic. 7:9).
- God will embarrass the Jews and cause them to accept Jesus as their Messiah (Zech. 13:8-9).
- God will punish those who claim Israel’s land (Ezek. 36:1-38).
- God will punish the inhabitants of the earth for their sin (Isa. 24:1-6).
- God will cause the inhabitants of the earth to seek righteousness (Isa. 26:9).

That there are many events happening in the world at this moment that suggest the start of Daniel’s 70th Week will begin soon. We still have to see someone confirm a covenant, or series of covenants, with Israel (Daniel 9:27). The first occurs at the outset of Daniel’s Seventieth Week when the Antichrist makes his initial appearance. “*By means of peace he will deceive many*” (Daniel 8:25). The fact that the Antichrist emerges as a peacemaker implies that

some parts of the world are then, or will have recently been at war described in the last chapter as the Psalm 83 and First Gog of Magog wars. Perhaps even a war involving a nuclear exchange that will have left the world in shock and desperate for a plan that would prevent that from ever happening again. Satan's "man of peace" with his seven year covenant will have just the thing to put the world at ease and allow him to begin his meteoric rise to world dominance.

The Antichrist will begin the run up to his reign by enforcing a seven-year covenant with Israel that includes permission to build a temple. Because of the controversy that would stir up now the largely secular Jewish leadership doesn't want a temple (XXXXXX). They won't want one until the Creator of the Universe dramatically reveals Himself to them. According to Ezekiel 29:22 God does this during the First Gog of Magog war. Recognizing the supernatural help given to them in this battle the Jews will clamor for a Temple regardless of the consequences. Old Covenant observance requires it. So it appears Ezekiel's battle has to precede Daniel's 70th week.

During the seven years of the Tribulation there will be two distinct political systems; one for each half of the Tribulation. The political system of the first half is the world governed by ten distinct nations ruled by ten kings (Fruchtenbaum, n.d.). If Daniel's words in chapter seven are taken literally, one cannot limit these ten nations to Western Europe alone. They have to cover the entire world. Biblically speaking, the European Union may someday become one of the ten, but it could never become all ten divisions.

Also during the first half of the Tribulation ten men, described as the ten horns or ten toes in Daniel's visions, will rule the political affairs of the world co-equally (Fruchtenbaum, n.d.). In the middle of the Tribulation the Antichrist, the little horn of Daniel's vision, will declare war against these ten kings. In the course of this war he will succeed in killing three of them and the other seven will submit to his authority. At that point the Antichrist will institute the second political system of the second half of the Tribulation; one-world political system with him as its sole ruler.

There will also be two distinct religious systems for each half of the Tribulation. In the first half "ecclesiastical" Babylon will unify all false denominations and false religions into a one-world super-religious system. This one-world religious system will control the religious

affairs of the world during the first half of the Tribulation as described in Revelation 17. Those who do not submit to its religious authority will suffer persecution (Fruchtenbaum, n.d.).

At the onset of the Great Tribulation, in the middle of the seven year Tribulation, and after the Antichrist takes over political control, he will destroy this religious system and take over the Jewish Temple. He will seat himself in the Holy of Holies¹¹⁰ and declare himself to be the one true god. This “abomination of desolation” will yield the religious system of the second half of the Tribulation in which the Antichrist will demand to be worshiped as god. Because a person’s true beliefs can be hidden, the False Prophet will aid the Antichrist in ensuring that those who accept him as God must signify it by taking his mark – the infamous “Mark of the Beast,” or “666” (Fruchtenbaum, n.d.).

The seven year period of tribulation includes three sets of seven judgments upon mankind. The unparalleled horror of the Tribulation is spelled out in detail in both the Hebrew Scriptures and the New Testament. Isaiah wrote that it will be a day of "the terror of the Lord" when "the pride of men will be abased" (Isaiah 2:10,17,19). Zephaniah proclaimed that it will be a "day of wrath," "a day of trouble and distress," and "a day of destruction and desolation" (Zephaniah 1:15). Men will stumble around like they are blind and "their blood will be poured out like dust" (Zephaniah 1:17). Jesus said it will be so terrible that if it were not stopped at the end of seven years it would result in the destruction of all life (Matthew 24:22).

The horrors of the Tribulation beg the question “Why is there going to be such carnage?” “How could a God of mercy and love allow such a period of horrific terror and bloodshed?” The first and fundamental reason is to satisfy the justice of God. Our Creator God is characterized by mercy and love, but He is also a God of perfect justice, righteousness, and holiness. He must deal with sin because His justice demands it. How could a righteous and holy God ignore the actions of a child murderer or the mass murder of tens of thousands in genocide? God may be slow to anger and He allows the iniquities of mankind to accumulate over long periods of time because He does not wish that any should perish (2 Peter 3:9). He desires that all should come to repentance. But there is always a day of reckoning, just as there was in the days of Noah, and such a day has been set for this age. Paul referred to it in his sermon in Athens when he said, "*He [God] has fixed a day in which He will judge the world in righteousness*" (Acts 17:31).

¹¹⁰ Holy of Holies - The innermost sanctuary inside the tabernacle in the Temple of Jerusalem in which the Ark of the Covenant was kept.

Amazingly, even when God pours out His wrath, His fundamental purpose is not to destroy but to save. Isaiah 26:9 explains it this way: "*When the earth experiences Your judgments, the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness.*" When God's wrath is poured out during the Tribulation some hearts will be melted but most will be hardened illustrating once again that nothing is as "deceitful" and "desperately sick" as the heart of Man (Jeremiah 17:9). Man is frivolous about sin. God is serious. The Tribulation will be a graphic expression of how serious God is about Mankind's rebellion against Him (Reagan, n.d.).

In addition to beginning Daniel's 70th Week, the covenant with Israel brokered by the Antichrist will begin the seal, trumpet and bowl judgments. They include a series of 3 sets of 7 judgments in Revelation 6:1-17, 8:1-5; 8:1-9:2, 11:15-19, and 16. The first 3 1/2 years will be relatively peaceful as the Antichrist rises to power. The second 3 1/2 years, called the Great Tribulation by Jesus, will bring the greatest suffering in human history as the wrath of God and the Antichrist is poured out on earth as foretold in Daniel 9:27 and Matthew 24:21. The judgments get progressively worse until the Bible tells us that all life will be destroyed if God does not intervene to stop them.

The Antichrist's rise to power begins in the Tribulation. He is often referred to as the man of sin, the lawless one, the son of perdition, the beast, the bloody and deceitful man, the wicked one, the adversary, and many other titles that all paint a dark and grim picture. A review of descriptions gathered from the Scriptures is revealing (Schang, 2010):

1. The antichrist will be a man - Daniel 7:24-25
2. He will rise among 10 kings - Daniel 7:8 - This 10 nation union will be a revived Holy Roman Empire - Daniel 2:44
3. He will uproot 3 kings from the original 10 kings to gain political power - Daniel 7:8
4. He will confirm a covenant for 7 years - Daniel 9:27
5. His 10 nation union will merge into a world government which he will dominate - Revelations 13:1-2
6. The world government over which he rules will be a red (communistic or socialistic) government - Revelations 17:14
7. He will be promoted and exalted by a miracle working religious partner (false prophet) - Revelations 13:11-12
8. He was, and is not, and yet is - Revelations 17:8
9. He will ascend to power on a platform of peace. By peace, he will destroy many - Daniel 8:25
10. The antichrist will be preceded by 7 kings or rulers. He will be the 8th king. He will also be "of" the 7 - Revelations 17:11
11. He will have a mouth speaking great things. Very boastful - Daniel 7:8

12. His look will be more stout than his fellows - Daniel 7:20
13. He will understand puzzling things - Daniel 8:23
14. He will have a fierce countenance - Daniel 8:23
15. He will cause craft to prosper - Daniel 8:25
16. He apparently assumes world dominating power 3 1/2 years after he confirms the covenant. He then will continue to reign for 42 months - Revelations 13:5
17. The Abomination of Desolation is the event that signals the beginning of this final 42 months - Daniel 9:27
18. He will claim to be God (or an incarnation of God) - 2 Thessalonians 2:4
19. He opposes God - 2 Thessalonians 2:4
20. He will speak marvelous things against the God of gods - Daniel 11:36
21. He will exalt himself above all that is called God - 2 Thessalonians 2:4
22. He will sit in the temple of God - 2 Thessalonians 2:4
23. He will plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain - Daniel 11:45
24. He will have power to make war with the saints and to overcome them - Revelations 13:7
25. He will take away the daily sacrifices from the temple - Daniel 11:31
26. He will continue this war with the saints for 3 1/2 years - Daniel 7:21, 25
27. This time of Great Tribulation is launched upon the Earth by the antichrist at the Abomination of Desolation. - Matthew 24:15,21.
28. He will rule a mighty and strong kingdom - Daniel 7:7
29. He was given power over all kindreds, tongues and nations - Revelations 13:7
30. His kingdom will devour the whole earth - Daniel 7:23
31. During this time, the antichrist will scatter the power of the holy people - Daniel 12:7
32. He will try to change times and laws; and they will be given into his power for 3 1/2 years - Daniel 7:25
33. He will give great honor to the God of forces, with gold, silver, jewels, etc - Daniel 11:38
34. He will prosper in everything that he does - Daniel 8:24
35. He will not regard the God of his fathers - Daniel 11:37
36. He will have great military power that will stand behind him, to enforce his laws - Daniel 11:31
37. He will not regard the desire of women - Daniel 11:37
38. All that dwell upon the Earth will worship him, except those whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life - Revelations 15:2
39. He will have an image made after him - Revelations 15:2
40. He will fight against Jesus Christ at Armageddon - Revelations 17:14
41. He will stand against the Prince of princes - Daniel 8:25
42. The mark of the beast will be the amount of his name - Revelations 14:11
43. The Lord will consume him with the spirit of his mouth (which is the Word of God) - 2 Thessalonians 2:8
44. The Lord will destroy him with the brightness of his coming (which is his glory) - 2 Thessalonians 2:8
45. He will be cast alive into the lake of fire - Revelations 19:20
46. He will be tormented day and night forever and ever - Revelations 20:10
47. He will gain his power, authority, and throne from Satan - Revelation 13:1-2

48. He was given power and authority over every tribe, tongue, and nation - Revelation 13:7
49. His right eye shall be made blind - Zechariah 11:17
50. He will have a mark so that all shall worship him, and those who don't can't buy or sell - Revelation 13:16-17.

There will be widespread euphoria over the covenant described in the last chapter as the *Seven Year Covenant* event. It promises to protect Israel and in essence solve the intractable Middle East Crisis. But the euphoria won't last long. Bible believing Christians know that there will not be peace in the Middle East until the Second Coming of Christ at the end of the Tribulation. The promise of joy and peace that brought the world to its knees in worship and adoration of Satan's false messiah will have matured into the worst trouble in its history putting them on their knees for an entirely different reason. And the unity of the supernatural powers leading them will be exposed as a sham (Kelley, 2012).

Event: Seal Judgments. The first of three sets of judgments, each containing seven punishments, begins with the Seal Judgments. The seal judgments kill one-fourth of humanity (Revelation 6:8). The trumpet judgments that follow them result in the death of one-third of those remaining (Revelation 9:15) for 50% of humanity (Reagan and Pollock, n.d.). The bowl judgments that conclude God's wrath do not result in massive deaths at all. Instead, they produce widespread intense suffering. The fifth bowl – darkness - is focused upon the capital of the Antichrist (Revelation 16:1-16).

There are three possible sources of the death and devastation so pointedly predicted by Scripture during the Tribulation. First is supernaturally by God Himself. Until the nuclear age this was the primary view because it was hard to see how such a scenario could be brought about by human means (Reagan and Pollock, n.d.). In the Old Testament we find God killing 185,000 of Israel's enemies by one angel without any natural explanation. If one angel can wipe out that many people it should not be too much trouble for all the hosts of God's angelic armies to destroy so many of the earth's population.

Second, some of the judgments predicted could possibly come from the cosmic disturbances created by a comet whose path leads it uncomfortably close to the earth. Global earthquakes and tidal waves resulting in famines on an unprecedented scale would almost certainly be the result. Some, but probably not all, of these judgments could be brought about this way.

The third, and perhaps the most likely, explanation for the terrible judgments which will empty the earth has to do with nuclear weapons (Reagan and Pollock, n.d.). Hal Lindsey was the first to popularize the theory that the terrible plagues and judgments seen and described by John in the book of Revelation might be a first century man's description of a thermonuclear war. Fractional orbital bombs (FOBs) were developed by the Soviet ICBM program in the 1960s. After launch they were programmed to go into low Earth orbit. They could be commanded to de-orbit for an attack and the orbital flight path would not reveal the target location. This would allow a path to North America over the South Pole hitting targets from the south - the opposite direction from which the North American Aerospace Defense Command (NORAD)¹¹¹ early warning systems are oriented. The Outer Space Treaty banned nuclear weapons in Earth orbit. However, it did not ban systems that were capable of placing weapons in orbit and the Soviet Union avoided violating the treaty by conducting tests of its FOBS system without live warheads.

When FOBs streak through the air they mimic meteors showering the atmosphere fulfilling Revelation 6:13: *'the stars of heaven fell to the earth.'* The Apostle John's description of the sun becoming black as sackcloth and the moon becoming like blood perfectly describes the phenomena that would result from massive amounts of dust and debris blown into the sky by multiple nuclear bursts. *"And the atmosphere was pushed apart like a scroll when it is rolled together"* in Revelation 6:14 could be a first century man's description of a nuclear explosion. The iconic images of the mushroom cloud from an atomic bomb blast looks like the atmosphere rolling back on itself. John's description in this verse paints a picture of an all-out nuclear exchange.

Obviously, John did not use terms that hadn't been coined yet, like "nuclear weapons", "ICBM's", or "fractional orbital bombs." Instead we find him describing things like "hail and fire," "a great mountain burning with fire," and "a great star... burning like a torch." This is what

¹¹¹ NORAD - is a United States and Canada bi-national organization charged with the missions of aerospace warning and aerospace control for North America. Aerospace warning includes the monitoring of man-made objects in space, and the detection, validation, and warning of attack against North America whether by aircraft, missiles, or space vehicles, through mutual support arrangements with other commands. Aerospace control includes ensuring air sovereignty and air defense of the airspace of Canada and the United States. The renewal of the NORAD Agreement in May 2006 added a maritime warning mission, which entails a shared awareness and understanding of the activities conducted in U.S. and Canadian maritime approaches, maritime areas and internal waterways. Source: <http://www.norad.mil/about/index.html>.

we would expect of a first century man describing things he had no frame of reference for and using terms he was familiar with. Could it be that what John was really witnessing in the spirit was an end of the age nuclear holocaust? (Reagan and Pollock, n.d.).

Now back to the happenings of Revelation. The Apostle John has been transported to heaven to witness the unfolding of the Tribulation. There he witnesses the following:

Then I saw in the right hand of him who sat on the throne a scroll with writing on both sides and sealed with seven seals. And I saw a mighty angel proclaiming in a loud voice, "Who is worthy to break the seals and open the scroll?" But no one in heaven or on earth or under the earth could open the scroll or even look inside it. I wept and wept because no one was found who was worthy to open the scroll or look inside (Rev 5:1-4).

John wept so bitterly because he knew what was at stake; only someone who could redeem Planet Earth and return it to its rightful owner would be able to open the scroll and no one could be found. Not in Heaven, not on Earth, not under the Earth. Without a qualified redeemer Earth would be lost for all eternity (Kelley, n.d.).

Then one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep! See, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has triumphed. He is able to open the scroll and its seven seals." Then I saw a Lamb, looking as if it had been slain, standing in the center of the throne, encircled by the four living creatures and the elders. He had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth (Rev. 5:5-6).

There is someone worthy to open the scroll after all! John described Him as a Lamb looking as if it had been slain so we know He's still in human form and still bears the scars of His crucifixion. Once Jesus agreed to become a man He became a man forever. This Lamb is the giver of the Holy Spirit confirming that it's the Lord who has triumphed. He is able to open the scroll and its seven seals because He redeemed the planet at the same time He was saving us by His death on the cross.

It is important to remember from Chapter Two that many Bible expositors believe that in eternity past Satan was given the Earth as his kingdom. It was a gift in keeping with his stature as both the anointed cherub in charge of the ones who guard the very throne of God and worship leader in the heavenly realms (Kelley, n.d.). Recall that he was the model of perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty, the ultimate created being (Ezekiel 28:11-14). But puffed up in the arrogance of self love and pride, he rebelled and was driven out in disgrace. His positions and his possessions were taken from him and his kingdom laid waste (Ezek. 28:15-17). He sat there

amidst the ruin for who knows how long powerless to do anything until God said “Let there be light,” and restored Earth while all the angels shouted for joy (Job 38:7).

When God created Adam five days later and gave him dominion over the Earth Satan conspired to get it back. Indwelling a serpent, he tricked Adam and Eve out of their land gaining back through deception that which he had lost through rebellion (Kelley, n.d.). In the process he had also divested Adam and Eve of their immortality causing their deaths and the deaths of all their children (Genesis 2:16-17). Satan immediately set about to rebuild his kingdom becoming the prince of this world (John 12:31) and the god of this age (2 Cor. 4:4).

God’s law requires that a next of kin redeem that which a family member has lost (Leviticus 25:25). According to the law a son could redeem what his father had lost but in the transaction Adam had become a sinner disqualifying all of his sons from ever redeeming him (Kelley, n.d.). The coin of redemption was the blood of a sinless man and all of Adam’s sons were sinners having been born in their father’s likeness (Kelley, n.d.)(Gen. 5:3). Adam was a son of God (Luke 3:38) so only another son of God would suffice. Since the sins of the fathers are visited upon the sons (Exod. 20:5) a woman could give birth to a sinless man but only if she could do so without the aid of a husband. In the garden God announced that the seed of the woman would redeem what Satan had stolen; a prophecy of the virgin birth, “*And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and hers; he will crush your head, and you will strike his heel*” (Gen 3:15).

In due time, the Son of God, born of a virgin, gave His life to pay mankind’s debt of sin and redeem Adam’s stolen property, Planet Earth. All God (sinless) and all human (man), He is the only One in creation worthy to take the scroll and open its seals (Kelley, n.d.). As Adam’s *Kinsman Redeemer* Jesus paid the debt of sin owed by Adam’s progeny and redeemed the property that Adam lost as well. Now He’s come to take possession of that which He’s paid for. Since the next of kin was also responsible for avenging the death of a family member, He also comes as Adam’s Avenger of Blood (Numbers 35:16-21). That is one of the reasons why the rest of the Book of Revelation is the story of great judgments.

He came and took the scroll from the right hand of him who sat on the throne. And then he had taken it, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb. Each one had a harp and they were holding golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. And they sang a new song:

“You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, because you were slain, and with your blood you purchased men (us) for God from every tribe and language and people and nation. You have made them (us) to be a kingdom (kings) and priests to serve our God, and they (we) will reign on the earth.” (Rev. 5:7-10)

First Seal Judgment. The first of the seven seals will be broken early in the 70th week of Daniel soon after the church has disappeared in the Rapture.

*Then I saw when the Lamb broke **one of the seven seals**, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, ‘Come.’ I looked, and behold, a white horse, and he who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering and to conquer (Revelation 6:1-2) (Emphasis added).*

That the rider sat on a white horse is significant since white is a symbol of peace. The symbolism is that Antichrist will come as a peacemaker. Daniel 9:27 teaches that the Antichrist will establish a peace treaty with the leadership of Israel that begins Daniel’s Seventieth Week. One of Antichrist’s first accomplishments will be to find a solution to the Arab-Israeli conflict with a peace treaty with Israel according to Daniel 9:26-27:

And he will make a firm covenant with the many for one week, but in the middle of the week he will put a stop to sacrifice and grain offering; and on the wing of abominations will come one who makes desolate, even until a complete destruction, one that is decreed, is poured out on the one who makes desolate.

The Antichrist will begin his rise to power when the First Seal is broken after the restrainer, the Church and Holy Spirit, are removed as prophesied in II Thess. 2:6-10. The Antichrist will sign the covenant as a prince and not as a king; as a little horn in Daniel’s vision and not as the biggest or greatest horn (Duck, n.d.). This will be early in his career when he is a prince rising to power in Europe. Later, probably after he declares that he is god, he will establish his palace on the holy mountain, also called the Temple Mount (Dan. 11:45) to reign as king of the one world government.

The breaking of the first seal yields the appearance of the Antichrist who comes disguised as a peace maker riding on a white horse. When the first seal is broken the Antichrist will go forth conquering and to conquer (Duck, n.d.). This may well lead to breaking of the second seal which is the removal of peace from the earth. And this in turn may also lead to breaking of the third, fourth and fifth seals which result in the death of many. As the Antichrist goes forth to conquer and is successful during the second half of the Tribulation – called by Jesus “*the Great*

Tribulation” in Matthew 24:21 - people will ask “*who can make war with him?*” He will have power over the whole earth and all the lost will worship him (Rev. 13:4-8).

Notice also that the Antichrist carries a bow. The Lord’s weapon of choice is a sword. The reason Antichrist has no arrows is that he won’t use force to make his initial impact on Earth. He comes as a peacemaker (Daniel 8:25). Since the Book of Revelation is filled with symbolism explained elsewhere in the Bible, it is informative to look for the first mention of a man with a bow hoping to get an additional clue to this rider’s identity (Kelley, n.d.).

This guy’s wearing the wrong kind of crown. The Greek word for a king’s crown is *diadem*. But this one wears a *stephanos* or victor’s crown. It was the award given to winners in the ancient Olympics and other public games. It identifies the wearer as a conqueror but not as royalty. And in Revelation 13 where the Great Tribulation begins we’re told that he was given power to make war against the saints and to conquer them. And he was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation. (Rev. 13:7) Why would Jesus, the legitimate Christ, make war with the tribulation saints to conquer them? While this counterfeit on a white horse fools people into thinking he’s the Christ, there is no doubt that he’s really the Antichrist (Kelley, n.d.).

That the rider arrives as a conqueror - someone who has already conquered – is significant. He carries a bow, a distance weapon rather than an up-close melee weapon like a sword (Kelley, n.d.). We can infer that the rider will not get personally involved in conquering but will instead command and conduct his warfare from a distance. This cannot be Christ as he wears crowns of authority and carries a sword which proceeds from his mouth. In addition, Christ gets into the battle himself. In fact, at Armageddon, He is the only one who does any fighting at all. Not to mention that as John is seeing all of this Christ is in heaven in the presence of His Father reading from the scroll. An important clue that we have to his identity is found in 2 Thessalonians 2:7-8:

*For the secret power of lawlessness is already at work; but the one who now holds it back will continue to do so till he is taken out of the way. **And then the lawless one will be revealed**, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendor of his coming. (Emphasis added).*

The one who holds back the lawlessness in this world, i.e. "the Restrainer" is the Holy Spirit. Once He is no longer restraining the evil in this world then the Antichrist can come forth

unopposed. Because the Body of Christ is sealed with the Holy Spirit, at least some Christians would have discernment to recognize the Antichrist for who he is and would begin preaching against him. By necessity, the church would have to be removed from the planet before he could be revealed.

Event World War of the Tribulation – Third End Time War. Second Seal Judgment -
The first war of the Tribulation will be the third war of the end times as described in the last chapter. *When he opened **the second seal**, I heard the second living creature say, “Come!” And out came another horse, bright red. Its rider was permitted to take peace from the earth, so that men should slay one another, and he was given a **great sword**.* (Rev. 6:3-4) (Emphasis added).

This is the point at which the Antichrist turns to war to establish his authority over human governments and move the world toward his religion. Normally the Greek word for sword *machaira* means a small sword or dagger; here, a “great” sword means that the sword is a massive bladed weapon (Kelley, n.d.). In battles during that era, warriors usually favored swords that were about 16-18 inches long, such as the Roman gladius. But for executions, a large axe or sword was used to ensure a clean cut. The rider rides as an executioner taking lives in a pre-ordered methodical manner. The red color, a fiery red at that, shows the fire of battle and violence as men fought and killed one another because of this rider. Red is also the color of blood and one can imagine that blood would be spilled freely in such circumstances.

The first war of the Tribulation is the third of nine Middle East wars. It will begin as a conventional war but, as described in the Fourth Seal Judgment, may escalate into a nuclear conflagration.

Third Seal Judgment - The third horseman rides a black horse and is going to bring famine and economic collapse (Revelation 6:5-6):

*When he opened **the third seal**, I heard the third living creature say, “Come!” And I looked, and behold, **a black horse!** And its rider had a pair of scales in his hand. And I heard what seemed to be a voice in the midst of the four living creatures, saying, “A quart of wheat for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius, and do not harm the oil and wine!”*

Two things accompany the world being plunged into uncertainty and wars. First is famine and pestilence. Crops and food processing facilities are destroyed. Transportation networks are disrupted. Dead bodies are left where they fall and public health systems are overwhelmed and

break down. Mass starvation and rampant disease often claim more victims than the battles that caused them. Animals become desperate for food and attack humans. Some think the phrase “a fourth of the Earth” relates to geography and some think it describes the number of people involved. Either way, many will suffer and die during this time while those not in the direct path of war will enjoy an uneasy, false sense of peace and prosperity.

Second is inflation causing the prices of everything to skyrocket. When John wrote this a denarius was the average pay for a day’s work. According to this prophecy that’s what it will cost to buy a quart of wheat; about enough food for one person for one day. For many a whole day’s wages will barely buy their food for that day. The next day it starts all over again. No money left for anything else. Of course the wealthy always benefit from inflation. What John meant by not harming the oil and wine were commodities that in his day were symbols of wealth. The vision he saw was famine amidst plenty.

Event: Nuclear War of the Tribulation – Fourth End Time War. Fourth Seal Judgment - The fourth horseman rides a pale horse and brings death followed by hell (Revelation 6:7-8):

*When he opened **the fourth seal**, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, “Come!” And I looked, and behold, **a pale horse!** And its rider’s name was **Death**, and Hades followed him. And they were **given authority over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword and with famine and with pestilence and by wild beasts of the earth.** (Rev. 6:7-8) (Emphasis added).*

Each seal appears to trigger the next seal. Notice that this rider is “...*given authority over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword and with famine and with pestilence and by wild beasts of the earth.*” The Nuclear War of the Tribulation is the second war of the Tribulation described in Revelation 8 & 9 as part of the Trumpet Judgments. At some point the conventional war will escalate into a nuclear holocaust that kills another one-third of mankind - another 1.5 billion people. The horrors of the Tribulation are underscored by the fact that **in the first two wars of the Tribulation more than one half of humanity will die.**

As mentioned in a prior chapter, hints that the conventional war will escalate into a nuclear war are found in Revelation 8:7 where it states that the escalation of the war will result in one-third of the earth being burned up. Another hint is found in Revelation 16:2 & 11 where we are told that “loathsome and malignant” sores will afflict people at the end of the Tribulation,

something that would be a natural consequence of radiation from the use of nuclear weapons. It could be that this nuclear holocaust is what Jesus had in mind when He stated that in the end time men will faint from fear over the expectation of the things coming upon the world, “*for the powers of the heavens will be shaken*” (Luke 21:26).

The wars that scour the earth lead to hunger, malnutrition, disease and death. One fourth of the planet is given to them to kill with violence (sword), famine and plague. This follows the red and black horses and is a natural result of war and war-related famine. People get sick, are injured, and die of disease, murder, shortage of medical care and starvation. Considering that right now there are almost 7 billion people in the world, 1/4 of the population equals 1.6 Billion people that will die by the time of the 4th seal!

One-fourth of the world’s population will die in the seal judgments (Revelation 6:8), and a third of those who survive will die in the trumpet judgments to follow (Revelation 9:15). Humanity will suffer hundreds of millions of dead as a result of the first four horsemen riding forth. I can also see how hell could follow closely behind. There will be incredibly few believers around when the four horsemen start their ride, especially since the Rapture has already occurred.

Although the Antichrist will rise to world power in Europe through cunning, deception, and intrigue (Daniel 8:23), he will have to resort to military power to conquer the world (Reagan, 2009). As one prophecy scholar described the situation, the third world countries of Asia, Africa, and South America have spent too long casting off the shackles of European colonialism for them to suddenly surrender their sovereignty peacefully to a new European dictator, regardless of how brilliant and charismatic he may be (Reagan, 2009).

We are told in Revelation 13:7 that the Antichrist will ultimately achieve “*authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation.*” This authority will be achieved through war. One expositor believes that God will use the Antichrist as “*His hammer of wrath*” to destroy Islam (Reagan, 2009). But many other nations in the world will also have to be subdued and that leads to the outbreak of this world war described in Revelation 6.

The War of Psalm 83 results in the destruction of the inner ring of Muslim states around Israel (Reagan, 2009). The War of Ezekiel 38 and 39 produces the defeat of the immediate outer ring of Muslim states. But the vast majority of Muslims live outside the Middle East, the largest

Muslim nations being Indonesia (201 million), India (144 million), Pakistan (140 million), and Bangladesh (115 million). These nations are the ones most likely to produce the strongest resistance to a Western, non-Muslim dictator and they will be destroyed either in this war – the Fourth End Time War - or the one that follows.

When the fourth seal is broken one quarter of Earth’s population will perish. Death will come on multiple fronts including *the sword* (war); *hunger* (famine); *death* (includes all other sources of death ... murder, sickness, heart attacks, old age, accidents, etc.); and *wild beasts*. Wild beasts are notorious for becoming ferocious when they have fed on human flesh. That is one of the reasons why bears and mountain lions attacking hikers and campers in western America are tracked down and shot. Man-eating tigers in Asia also have demonstrated this trait. Significantly, God’s wrath may involve the supernatural unleashing of a dark side of wild animals by fueling their ability and desire to attack man.

As the Holy Spirit’s restraining power on evil is rolled back in the end time the power of evil will grow enormously. The sin-corrupted earth that Adam and Eve were thrust into after their fall was also stalked by wild beasts. They went from herbivores “laying with lambs” in God’s pristine Garden to wild and dangerous carnivores. It doesn’t tax the imagination to envision an increase in the taste for human flesh among wild beasts in the unrestrained evil of this period. Ezekiel also spoke of four elements of judgment that came upon wicked Israel in his day, “*For thus says the Lord GOD: ‘How much more it shall be when I send my **four severe judgments on Jerusalem; the sword and famine and wild beasts and pestilence; to cut off man and beast from it?’**”* (Ezekiel 14:21).

These judgments are not merely designed to carry out the vengeance of God on a wicked and unbelieving humanity. They will be used to awaken the conscience of sinners. As Christ turns up the heat on mankind during the opening days of the Tribulation with his four Seal judgments, many sinners are likely to recognize them as God’s wrath and reconsider their ways by turning to Christ. This is affirmed by Rev. 6:9-1 (Emphasis added):

*When he opened the **fifth seal**, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the Word of God and for the testimony which they held. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, ‘How long, O Lord, holy and true, until you judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?’ Then a white robe was given to each of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer, until both the number*

of their fellow servants and their brethren, who would be killed as they were, was completed.

Throughout the first three and a half years of the rise of Antichrist many murdered saints have been arriving in heaven. The first great wave began shortly after the Rapture when those left behind, perhaps lukewarm Christians were some of the first ones, realized that they had missed out on salvation. These saints were murdered because they were considered a nuisance. In Heaven John sees them ***under the altar*** which demonstrates that God views them as sacrifices.

It will be extremely costly to believe in Christ during the rise and under the reign of Antichrist. Many are Christians today because it costs them nothing. In that day the price will be so high it will cost believers their lives. Second Thessalonians 2:6-7 tells us that in that day the restraints on sinful man will be lifted. Men – and wild animals as described above - will be crueler and more pitiless than ever. Imagine the most senseless and horrendous crime that shocks the conscience today. Man's depraved nature, unrestrained by the controlling effect on evil by the church and Holy Spirit, will make what are rare events today commonplace. It will be the day of Satan and his Antichrist. Both Daniel and Jesus prophesied that the saints would be given into Antichrist's hand in that day:

*I was watching; and the same horn was **making war against the saints, and prevailing against them** ... (Daniel 7:21) (Emphasis added).*

*He shall speak pompous words against the Most High, **shall persecute the saints of the Most High, and shall intend to change times and law. Then the saints shall be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time.** (Daniel 7:25) (Emphasis added).*

***Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for my name's sake.** (Matthew 24:9) (Emphasis added).*

Having suffered the horrors and executions by Antichrist John heard the Tribulation martyrs cry out to their Lord for vengeance. Their cries resulted in handing out ***white robes*** to each followed by the Lord's words to them, "*that they should rest a little while longer, until both the number of their fellow servants and **their brethren**, who would be killed as they were, was completed*" (Emphasis added). In other words, the murder of believers will continue and God's desire that "none shall perish" means withholding vengeance until every last person - "*their brethren*" in the verse above - who may be persuaded by the judgments to seek the Creator is given the maximum opportunity to do so.

Event: Persecution of Tribulation Saints. Fifth Seal Judgment. Just as the church has a fixed number to achieve before its time on Earth is fulfilled (Romans 11:25) so it is for believers who are martyred for their faith following the Church's disappearance. The murdered are crying out to the Lord to avenge them. They are the tribulation martyrs.

*When he opened **the fifth seal**, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the witness they had borne. They cried out with a loud voice, "O Sovereign Lord, holy and true, how long before you will judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?" Then they were each given a white robe and told to rest a little longer, until the number of their fellow servants and their brothers should be complete, who were to be killed as they themselves had been. (Rev. 6:9-11)*

Unlike Satan, who accuses out of spite and rage, these saints accuse out of anguish and a desire for justice. And God is not about to let their pleas go unanswered. They were given white robes, a symbol of righteousness and purity. If they were not just in asking for justice, God would not have given them something symbolizing righteousness. They are told they have to wait because their number is not yet complete. Sadly, there will be more on the way and God cannot jump the gun. Once their number is full his judgment can be completed against those that have shed their blood.

There are differing opinions as to who this multitude is. By their white robes and their declaration as to the Author of their salvation, everyone agrees that they're believers from Earth. But the facts that John, the disciple most closely associated with the Church, didn't recognize them and their arrival in Heaven follows the Rapture by three chapters, compounded by their destiny as servants in the Temple and not co-regents of the Universe, mean they are post Rapture believers and not part of the Church (Kelley, n.d.). They've been caught up in the destruction on Earth during the first half of the 70th Week and have paid the ultimate price for their new-found faith.

The Tribulation martyrs or Tribulation saints didn't come to faith in time for the Rapture so they won't share in the Church's unique destiny and blessing (Kelley, n.d.). Most probably they were persuaded to faith by the Church's disappearance and for that faith they'll be martyred early in the 70th week and will escape the worst of the coming Great Tribulation. Later on the living will envy the dead so much that they'll long for death but death will elude them (Rev. 9:6).

These saints will have a privileged existence in eternity by being always in the presence of the Lord. They'll serve Him day and night in His Temple and will never want for anything. The Lord will "spread His tent over them," meaning that He'll be personally responsible for their welfare (Kelley, n.d). They'll neither hunger nor thirst and the Lord will remove every regret from their minds and wipe every tear from their eyes.

But although they serve the Lord in His temple they're never called priests as the Raptured Church is called. Neither will they ever sit on a throne at the side of their Beloved as examples for all the Universe to see the incomparable riches of God's grace expressed in His kindness to the Church - His work of art (Ephes. 2:6-10). They'll not share in His inheritance nor be counted among the most favored group in all of Creation because they hesitated and needed one final incontrovertible sign that it was right to believe. Lacking the faith to accept what they could not see they required evidence. That evidence came to them in the form of the Rapture when those who believed by faith alone disappeared before their very eyes. Too late, they finally believed (Kelley, n.d.).

Sixth Seal Judgment. At this point, a tremendous quake strikes the planet with concussive force so hard that every island and mountain is moved.

I watched as he opened the sixth seal. There was a great earthquake. The sun turned black like sackcloth made of goat hair, the whole moon turned blood red, and the stars in the sky fell to earth, as late figs drop from a fig tree when shaken by a strong wind. The sky receded like a scroll, rolling up, and every mountain and island was removed from its place (Revelation 6:12-14).

The Sun is blacked out as if someone dropped a burlap sack over it and the moon turns a deep blood red. This sort of thing can happen with such phenomena as volcanoes erupting following especially violent earthquakes. Another possibility is that eruptions of volcanoes can send tremors through the ground as well. The sky disappearing as a scroll being rolled up refers to how fast the sky is obscured which can also happen when a volcano erupts. Ash is shot into the sky and in a matter of minutes all is pitch black with an eerie silence. As for the reference to the stars in the sky this could be either "shooting stars" (meteorites) or possibly ejection from volcanoes falling back to earth:

Then the kings of the earth, the princes, the generals, the rich, the mighty, and every slave and every free man hid in caves and among the rocks of the mountains. They called to the mountains and the rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the face of him who

sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! For the great day of their wrath has come, and who can stand? (Revelation 6:15-17).

Jewish Temple Rebuilt. Also sometime in the first half of the Tribulation construction will start on the Temple. The Temple must be rebuilt before the middle of the Tribulation; it has to be in place, except for the outer court, because the Antichrist will commit the Abomination of Desolation by stopping the sacrifice and oblation at the middle of the Tribulation (Dan. 9:27; Rev. 11:2). The High Priest will sprinkle the blood of sacrificed animals in the Holy of Holies before the middle of the Tribulation. The Antichrist will stand in the Holy of Holies at the middle of the Tribulation Period and make it desolate – unusable prior to cleansing and rededication - during the last 3 ½ years (Duck, n.d.).

Permission to rebuild the Temple may be included in the seven-year covenant (Jn. 5:43). Also as prophesied when the Antichrist stands in the Holy Place some of the Jews will flee into the wilderness (Matt. 24:15; Rev. 11:2).

Event: 144,000 Sealed. Between the 6th and 7th seals there is a pause where two important events take place, one on Earth and the other in Heaven.

After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth to prevent any wind from blowing on the land or on the sea or on any tree. Then I saw another angel coming up from the east, having the seal of the living God. He called out in a loud voice to the four angels who had been given power to harm the land and the sea: “Do not harm the land or the sea or the trees until we put a seal on the foreheads of the servants of our God.” Then I heard the number of those who were sealed: 144,000 from all the tribes of Israel. From the tribe of Judah 12,000 were sealed, from the tribe of Reuben 12,000, from the tribe of Gad 12,000, from the tribe of Asher 12,000, from the tribe of Naphtali 12,000, from the tribe of Manasseh 12,000, from the tribe of Simeon 12,000, from the tribe of Levi 12,000, from the tribe of Issachar 12,000, from the tribe of Zebulun 12,000, from the tribe of Joseph 12,000, from the tribe of Benjamin 12,000. (Rev. 7:1-8)

The judgment upon the Creation will be delayed until one other event takes place. This is the commissioning of the 144,000 Jews who many believe will evangelize the world during Daniel’s 70th week. Carrying the seal of God on their foreheads protects them from the coming judgments. In Ezekiel 9:4 we read of a similar case where before the City of Jerusalem was destroyed by the Babylonians angels went through out searching for and sealing the faithful to

protect them from the destruction. Here the Lord again delays the coming judgments until His faithful can be sealed.

God will call His army of 144,000 Jewish believers into service to provide a voice of hope for Jews throughout the world. The best friends and most staunch supporters of Jews have always been true believing Christians (Kelley, n.d.). It was this element of the world's population that provided help and support for Israel and the Jewish people. The Rapture removed them from the earth and awakened the 144,000 to their purpose. These 144,000 preach to Jews worldwide that Jesus is the Messiah. They will be spread around the globe - more than likely in pairs - two by two as Jesus instructed His disciples to do.

Before the Antichrist could release his vicious hatred against Israel an elected number must be redeemed and sealed. This beautiful company were not converted to Jesus Christ before the Rapture but were deeply pious and anxious for the Messiah to come. When Jesus raptures His bride¹¹² no place on earth will be as moved as Jerusalem. It is not likely that any geographical place on this earth has as many saints buried in the soil as the Holy City.¹¹³ Jerusalem will be a city of open graves after the Rapture.

This golden city was similarly shaken when Jesus Christ was resurrected and that was only a foreshadow of what is to come: *“And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many”* (Matthew 27: 52-53). That is the single pattern of saints being resurrected in all of scripture. Imagine the effect of Apostle Peter, Apostle James, and Apostle Paul appearing and preaching the resurrection on the streets of Jerusalem (Chambers, 2012). Picture the majesty and awe-inspiring sight of hundreds of glorified saints in shining bodies praying at the Wailing Wall or triumphantly singing in the public square of their beloved city. Never in history have so many blessed saints of our Lord been seen in triumphant glory and loudly declaring, *“The Lord has come and the end of all things is at hand.”* Once the Rapture is complete and the resurrected saints have disappeared tens of thousands of Israel’s population with turn to Jesus Christ. It is likely that a great number of the devoted Jews that were looking

¹¹² Bride – Described in Chapter Seven, Jesus uses the analogy of the Jewish Wedding Tradition for His removal of the Church during the Rapture.

¹¹³ The dead in Christ will be rise first in the Rapture as affirmed in 1 Thessalonians 4:16 (Emphasis added): *For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first.*

for the Messiah will be quick to repent of their unbelief. Out of this great multitude God will choose His elected 144,000, 12,000 from each of the twelve tribes.

All the elements of nature will suddenly be calmed and the earth's population will be filled with a sense of a divine encounter (Chambers, 2012). The Lord's angels, probably Cherubims in this case, are awesome creatures. When they manifest powers as great as suggested in these verses a foreboding of their great emotions will touch all creation. "*Holding the four winds of the earth,*" will create a supernatural hush or calm that strikes incredible fear in those on Earth.

Only one third of the Jews of Israel will eventually be preserved and saved. Of these, the 144,000 will have already been thoroughly converted after the Rapture. They are called "servants of our God" and were probably faithful orthodox Jews that were busy preparing for the Messiah before they learned of the Rapture and realized they had missed this grand event.

They will become powerful witnesses for Jesus Christ to the entire Jewish world. They will certainly prepare all of Israel to be converted in one single day when the Son of Man arrives in Jerusalem after He wins the Battle of Armageddon. His 144,000 will be caught up to the Lamb before the seven years of tribulation is over and will likely be guests at the wedding event and supper for Christ's bride – the Raptured Church - already underway in Heaven.

These 144,000 Jews are going to be strange people by normal standards: they will be celibate, very bold, fearless, and spiritually strong and probably very much like John the Baptist (Chambers, 2012). You can read more about the 144,000 witnesses in Revelation 14. It will be these 144,000 who will oppose Israel signing a peace treaty – the Antichrist's Covenant - for protection; it will be the 144,000 who will identify the Antichrist for who he is; it will be the 144,000 who will warn Israel of the treachery of the Antichrist. It will be the 144,000 who will lead the Jews worldwide to the hiding place prepared for them by God in the Jordanian desert at Petra described in the next chapter.

God will use Jews because the Church won't be here following the Rapture. The 144,000 will be the first fruits unto God or the first to be saved after the Rapture (Rev. 14:4). The tradition of first fruits is well established; each year at the beginning of the harvest the Jews in Israel would select some of the first grain or fruit to ripen and offer it to God. This was called the first fruits of the harvest. The rest of the field could not be harvested until the first fruits had been

presented to the Lord. In this context, the 144,000 are the first fruits of the spiritual harvest that will bring people into the kingdom of God. Now that they have been offered to the Lord the rest of the world can be harvested.

The 144,000 give the Proclamation of the Three Angel's to the rest of the world:

Then I saw another angel flying in midair, and he had the eternal gospel to proclaim to those who live on the earth—to every nation, tribe, language and people. He said in a loud voice, “Fear God and give him glory, because the hour of his judgment has come. Worship him who made the heavens, the earth, the sea and the springs of water.”

A second angel followed and said, “‘Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great,’ which made all the nations drink the maddening wine of her adulteries.”

A third angel followed them and said in a loud voice: “If anyone worships the beast and its image and receives its mark on their forehead or on their hand, they, too, will drink the wine of God’s fury, which has been poured full strength into the cup of his wrath. They will be tormented with burning sulfur in the presence of the holy angels and of the Lamb (Revelation 14:6-10).

As people respond by worshiping God they are harvested into His kingdom. The 144,000 must be sealed before the martyrs in the fifth seal are saved or the martyrs would be the first fruits not the 144,000 (Rev. 14:4). The 144,000 also must be saved before the martyrs in the fifth seal are saved in order to evangelize the martyrs. The 144,000 must be sealed before the trumpet judgments begin because the sealing must happen before the earth, trees and seas are hurt (Rev. 7:1-3), because they will be hurt by the first three trumpet judgments (Rev. 8:1-11).

Sixth Seal Judgment. When the sixth seal is broken world leaders will finally admit that the great day of God’s wrath has come (Rev. 6:12-17) (Emphasis added):

*I watched as he opened the sixth seal. There was a great earthquake. The sun turned black like sackcloth made of goat hair, the whole moon turned blood red, and the stars in the sky fell to earth, as late figs drop from a fig tree when shaken by a strong wind. The sky receded like a scroll, rolling up, and every mountain and island was removed from its place. **Then the kings of the earth, the princes, the generals, the rich, the mighty, and every slave and every free man hid in caves and among the rocks of the mountains. They called to the mountains and the rocks, “Fall on us and hide us from the face of him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! For the great day of their wrath has come, and who can stand?”***

After the first five seals are broken world leaders will admit that the Tribulation Period has started and “*mighty men will cry bitterly*” (Zeph. 1:14-15).

The word translated “stars” can also be translated meteors. Most stars are bigger than the earth. Not many, if any, stars could fall on the earth without decimating it. “Stars” could refer to meteors or missiles. “*The heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled up*” is an accurate description of what nuclear weapons do. They drive the wind up and out. Then it rolls up and collapses back inwards.

Seventh Seal Judgment. With the coming seventh seal, the Trumpet judgments are introduced. This second cycle of judgments will complete the first half of Daniel’s 70th week and set the stage for the introduction of the Antichrist and the Great Tribulation. The 144,000 have been commissioned and a huge group of martyrs has arrived in Heaven (Kelley, n.d.). In many places on Earth war rages unchecked with its attendant famine and pestilence, and yet in other places peace still prevails. Those lucky enough to enjoy it are fooled into thinking that soon the rest of the world will settle down too and it will be business as usual. Since the anti-Christ has not yet been revealed as Satan’s man for Planet Earth, many still see him as a talented world leader doing his best to restore order and despite the unprecedented death tolls and all the missing people they still give him high ratings (Kelley, n.d.).

God is about to unleash the 7 Trumpet judgments. It gives Him no pleasure to do this. But as bad as they were, the now concluding Seal Judgments simply weren’t severe enough to turn man’s stubborn heart back to Him. He knew it all along but that doesn’t make matters any easier (Kelley, n.d.). If only He didn’t love them so much He could just let them destroy each other. But while His righteousness demands justice, His love requires that He keep on trying to save them.

*When he opened the seventh seal, **there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.** And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.*

Another angel, who had a golden censer, came and stood at the altar. He was given much incense to offer, with the prayers of all the saints, on the golden altar before the throne. The smoke of the incense, together with the prayers of the saints, went up before God from the angel’s hand. Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and hurled it on the earth; and there came peals of thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning and an earthquake (Rev. 8:1-5).

The “*half hour of silence*” fills Heaven with a sense of foreboding as if all the angels are holding their breath waiting for the Lord to act. It is not just quiet but dead silent in heaven. The Greek word *ourano* is used in the original rendering. It seems to refer not merely to the

atmosphere of earth but to God's realm outside of time and the universe where His throne is located. There is no singing, praise being spoken, or any noise or stirring. It is the type of supernatural silence defined by the complete and utter absence of sound even from the elders, creatures, saints, and angels.

The post-Rapture believers on Earth know what's coming too and their urgent prayers come up before the Throne in a giant cloud of incense. But the time for mercy ended with the Rapture. This is a time for justice and as the angel hurls fire from the altar God announces the coming judgments in His traditional way with thunder, lightning and earthquakes (Stephens, n.d.).

The next major wave of God's judgment is about to strike the planet. If anyone thought the first seven were bad, the Trumpet Judgments will be exponentially more severe.

Another angel, who had a golden censer, came and stood at the altar. He was given much incense to offer, with the prayers of all the saints, on the golden altar before the throne. The smoke of the incense, together with the prayers of the saints, went up before God from the angel's hand. (Revelation 8:3-4).

God provides his answer to those who cried out to be avenged in Revelation 5. "*Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints*" (Psalm 116:15). In Hebrew, the word "precious" is *ya-kar*, which means literally "*precious, rare, splendid, weighty*". In other words, it means costly. It is costly to the Lord when one of His dies, one He views with great significance and value. He does not take it lightly and the cries of those who were murdered have not fallen upon deaf ears. An angel takes a censer¹¹⁴ with incense and the prayers of the saints. He brings it before God so the prayers could go up before him. This indicates that God is giving His full consent and blessing to what is about to happen because the next action is not prevented by Him, indeed it is done in front of Him! This is his reply to those prayers. The angel next fills the censer with fire from the altar.

¹¹⁴ Censer - The vessel in which incense was presented on "the golden altar" before the Lord in the temple (Exodus 30:1). The priest filled the censer with live coal from the sacred fire on the altar of burnt-offering, and having carried it into the sanctuary, there threw upon the burning coals the sweet incense (Leviticus 16:12, Leviticus 16:13), which sent up a cloud of smoke, filling the apartment with fragrance. The censers in daily use were of brass (Numbers 16:39), and were designated by a different Hebrew name, *miktereth* (Chronicles 2 26:19; Ezekiel 8:11); while those used on the day of Atonement were of gold, and were denoted by a word (*mahtah*) meaning "something to take fire with. Source: Easton's Bible Dictionary.

Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and hurled it on the earth; and there came peals of thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning and an earthquake (Revelation 8:5).

The angel takes the censer and flings it to the earth; the Greek word here for "hurl" is *ballo* from where we get our word ballistic. It means "to cast out" so we can infer that the angel doesn't just drop the censer off the edge of heaven to shrug and walk back to the throne. Instead, he heaves the censer and throws it with all of his might at the earth making sure that when it arrives it does so hard enough to cause an earthquake, lightning, and thunder. Scripture indicates that this is far from the end of God's reply to His saints' cries because the next event that comes up is this: "*Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them*" (Revelation 8:6).

Event: Trumpet Judgments. The breaking of the seventh Seal marks a pivotal point in earth's history. The Trumpet judgments that follow will finish Satan's rule as 'Prince of the world' and eradicate his dark kingdom at long last. Throughout history God has warned that the evil will face a day of reckoning marked by His wrath on an unrepentant mankind. God will use the Trumpet judgments to break the wicked and put all enemies under the feet of his Son. Simultaneously, He will extract out of Satan's dark kingdom all remaining souls who will respond to his gift of salvation.

The horrific nature of these judgments are exemplified by the fact that the 1st Trumpet brings hail and fire mixed with blood that destroys one third of the earth's vegetation. The second Trumpet brings a Burning Mountain that crashes into the sea polluting one third of the earth's oceans. The third Trumpet brings a star named 'Wormwood' that crashes into the planet polluting one third of the world's fresh water. This is followed by the fourth Trumpet that causes the sun to be smitten causing one third of the light of the moon and stars to go dark. The fifth Trumpet releases a demonic plague of locusts also known as the First Woe. The sixth Trumpet brings forth a plague of horsemen that some expositors believe is another demonic invasion also known as the Second Woe. This series of judgments is finished with the seventh Trumpet revealing the 7th Angel and great voices in heaven who announce: "*The Kingdoms Of This World Are Becoming the Kingdoms Of Our Lord And Of His Christ; And He Shall Reign Forever And Ever.*"

Event: Nuclear War of the Tribulation. First Trumpet Judgment. This is the second war of the Tribulation and the fourth war of the end time described in the last chapter. Chapters 8 and 9 of the Book of Revelation describe the “Trumpet Judgments.”

Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them. The first angel sounded his trumpet, and there came hail and fire mixed with blood, and it was hurled down upon the earth. A third of the earth was burned up, a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up (Revelation 8:6-7).

What starts as a conventional war with the Second Seal Judgment will escalate into a nuclear holocaust that kills one-third of mankind - another 1.5 billion people (Revelation 9:15). The horrors of the Tribulation are obvious in that these first two wars of the Tribulation will claim more than one half of humanity.

Revelation 8:7 states that the escalation of the war will result in one-third of the earth being burned up. Another indicator of nuclear conflagration is found in Revelation 16:2 & 11 where we are told that “*loathsome and malignant*” sores will afflict people at the end of the Tribulation, something that would be a natural consequence of radiation burns from the use of nuclear weapons (Reagan, 2009). This also could be what Jesus had in mind when He stated that in the end times men will faint from fear over the expectation of the things coming upon the world, “*for the powers of the heavens will be shaken*” (Luke 21:26). Removing 1/3 of the earth's vegetation reduces air quality, food availability and everything else associated with it.

The first judgment is upon the land. Instead of simply obliterating everything, God's wrath is designed to force the unbelievers to repent. His process is incremental. By burning only a third of the earth God is crowding unbelievers into increasingly smaller and smaller habitable areas. Even though He knows what their response will be He hopes to break their rebellion by signaling to them that it is now or never because worse is coming as they subsist on the brink of extinction.

God's genius in using an incremental judgment approach is mirrored by contemporary human resource practices. The incremental discipline process is intended to provide problem employees with notice about specific inadequacies in their performance to ensure that the organization's expectations are clear and attainable and to provide a fair chance for the employee to correct their performance. Continued substandard performance or behavioral problems meet with increasingly harsher sanctions. In the same manner, God's wrath is applied incrementally

with increasingly harsher judgments for continued rebellion. His boundless love for humanity leads him to want no one to be lost. However, just as a recalcitrant employee will eventually be terminated, God's long-suffering benevolence has limits and eventually those who refuse to embrace Him will perish in His wrath.

This hail is reminiscent of the hail God sent upon Egypt in Exodus chapter 9, but the difference is that instead of lightning flashing with it this hail is mixed with fire and blood. Blood has always been symbolic of life; when it was spilled it meant something or someone has died. Fire has always been seen as a purifier; God used it to cleanse, such as when he sent down fire upon Sodom and Gomorrah. The First Trumpet affects a third of the earth by destroying its vegetation and all the grass.

Second Trumpet Judgment - *"The second angel sounded his trumpet, and something like a huge mountain, all ablaze, was thrown into the sea. A third of the sea turned into blood, a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed"* (Revelation 8:8-9).

This judgment appears to be a giant asteroid or meteor crashing into the Earth's oceans (Kelley, 2012). The meteor strike referenced in this passage causes astounding devastation turning 1/3 of the world's oceans a poisonous red color that kills 1/3 of marine life and destroying over 43,000 of the 130,000 ships registered in 195 countries in 2005.

In this prophecy John sees something "like" a mountain has been cast into the sea. The Greek word used by John is *hós*, which means "*as, like as, even as,*" denoting a similarity to something, but not exactly like it. All ablaze is what it says: completely on fire, flaming, burning all over. This would be perfect to describe a meteor that was careening through the sky on its final descent to the earth. To John such a thing would look very much like a flaming mountain. Upon landing in the sea the sea turns to blood and kills a third of the life in it. The water becomes poisonous to life in the one third of the waters that are stricken. It also destroys one third of all ships in the world including cargo ships, luxury liners, oil tankers, military vessels, small sailing boats, fishing vessels, etc. The loss of fishing, shipping, military and other industries that depend on shipping would hurt many nations as well as a great loss of life in the catastrophe.

Third Trumpet Judgment - This judgment brings another celestial body, called “wormwood,” crashing into the earth. This time one third of the fresh water is poisoned.

The third angel sounded his trumpet, and a great star, blazing like a torch, fell from the sky on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water- the name of the star is Wormwood. A third of the waters turned bitter, and many people died from the waters that had become bitter (Revelation 8:10-11).

In line with God’s incremental wrath that slowly, yet horrendously ratchets up the destruction and suffering with each subsequent judgment, unbelievers are still given the chance to repent. This time judgment falls on the world’s fresh water supply. One third of it becomes poisonous because of something like a shooting star that fell from the sky. The star is named Wormwood, from the Greek word *apsinthos* (absinthe); described as "a type of bitterness." This is probably an allusion to the plant known as wormwood, *Artemisia absinthium*, from which our modern drink Absinthe is made. This bitterness may be caused by poisoning the water by a chemical contained in the comet's inner fragments or its outer coating. Some commentators believe that the agent making the waters poisonous is radioactive contamination (Kelley, 2012). Unfortunately, the unbelievers on earth still refuse to repent. Many people will die due to the contamination of so much of the world’s fresh water.

Fourth Trumpet Judgment. *“The fourth angel sounded his trumpet, and a third of the sun was struck, a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third of them turned dark. A third of the day was without light, and also a third of the night” (Revelation 8:12).*

Between the smoke from the grass and forest fires, and particulates thrown into the air by the giant meteor strike, the atmosphere has become so dense that one third of the light from the heavenly bodies is blocked (Kelley, 2012). With this judgment one third of daylight, moonlight and starlight are eliminated. Reducing the amount of natural light has physical and psychological effects on the planet. Crops will be stunted because photosynthesis will be hindered. Trees will lose their leaves because reduction in sunlight signals the change in season and the onset of dormancy. Weather patterns will change severely as many of the forces that affect weather are driven by solar patterns and the energy the sun releases to earth. Humans need sunlight to produce key vitamins, like Vitamin D and the lack of sunlight can increase the effects of

Seasonal Affective Disorder (SAD)¹¹⁵ due to the reduction of sunlight. The days will take on a gloomy pallor becoming nearly dusk-like during storms. Nighttime will become much darker than it is now. But the worst has not even begun to appear.

After the fourth angel blows the fourth trumpet an angel flies through heaven, “*saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound*” (Rev. 8:13). The “other voices” of the trumpet refers to the three “Woes” which are the same as the last three trumpets (Duck, n.d.). This angel is a supernatural messenger warning of what is to come. Four of the trumpets have sounded and the Earth is reeling from this onslaught (Kelley, 2012). But now the judgments turn supernatural and are directed at man himself. Those who have continued in rebellion are about to feel the personal sting of God’s wrath.

Fifth Trumpet Judgment – First Woe. The fifth angel blows his trumpet and demon-possessed locusts are released to torment people for five months. It is the first of three “woes” the eagle flying in the heavens warned about:

*The fifth angel sounded his trumpet, and I saw a **star** that had fallen from the sky to the earth. The star was given the key to the shaft of the Abyss. When he opened the Abyss, smoke rose from it like the smoke from a gigantic furnace. The sun and sky were darkened by the smoke from the Abyss. And out of the smoke locusts came down upon the earth and were given power like that of scorpions of the earth. They were told not to harm the grass of the earth or any plant or tree, but only those people who did not have the seal of God on their foreheads. They were not given power to kill them, but only to torture them for five months. And the agony they suffered was like that of the sting of a scorpion when it strikes a man. During those days men will seek death, but will not find it; they will long to die, but death will elude them* (Revelation 9:1-6) (Emphasis added).

The “*star*” in this verse is not a celestial body but rather a being. We know this from the context of the language used: stars normally are not living entities and cannot be “given” anything. These are qualities reserved for a person and this person is a “he.” Mentioned in the verse is that the “*star*” had fallen from the sky to earth. From the language used in this verse we might conclude that this is probably a fallen angel. The names *Abaddon* and *Apollyon* both mean “destroyer”; another clue that this is a fallen angel.

¹¹⁵ Seasonal affective disorder is a kind of depression that occurs at a certain time of the year, usually in the winter. **Source:** <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmedhealth/PMH0002499/>.

The shaft of a place called the "Abyss" is located on earth. It is locked because God doesn't want its evil occupants to be able to roam at will. This angel has the key and once opened it releases a swarm of demonic locusts. Note that the sky, already darkened by the previous judgments, is darkened even more so by this swarm.

The "marching orders" for this swarm are not to touch anyone but those who don't have God's seal on their foreheads. They are not to touch the grass, vegetation, or anything else but their specified targets. They aren't allowed to kill, only to torture for a period of 5 months. During that period men will suffer the pain from the sting of this swarm as if it were a severe scorpion sting.

Scripture tells us that people will seek to die to stop the intense pain inflicted by these



stings but death will flee from them. Imagine a world in the conditions of the Tribulation: darkness, disasters, famines and wars have devastated the planet, freak weather, poisoned water, and earthquakes have wracked the planet. Desperate and deranged people suffering unimaginable horrors will try to kill themselves but they will be unable to do so.

God's judgment will prevent death so that those

affected will experience the full extent of His wrath.

The horror is unimaginable: wounds, broken bones, burns, poisoned water and diseases would not kill but leave masses of people, all unbelievers, suffering and in need of care. What was left of hospitals and healthcare systems would have been quickly overrun and run out of supplies and equipment in the previous judgments. Disease will run rampant and people will look like the walking dead of the worst of the survivors pictured in newsreels of liberated Nazi concentration camps during World War II. People dying from hunger, yet still alive because they cannot die, would wander aimlessly. Those who tried to kill themselves would have severe wounds from their efforts, yet still death eludes them.

The locusts looked like horses prepared for battle. On their heads they wore something like crowns of gold, and their faces resembled human faces. Their hair was like women's hair, and their teeth were like lions' teeth. They had breastplates like

*breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was like the thundering of many horses and chariots rushing into battle. They had tails and stings like scorpions, and in their tails they had power to torment people for five months. They had as king over them the angel of the Abyss, whose name in Hebrew is **Abaddon**, and in Greek, **Apollyon** (Revelation 9:7-11) (Emphasis added).*

The description of them in Greek uses the word *Stephanoi*, which denote crowns of authority. They have power given to them to act. They appear to have human faces, hair like a woman's, and the appearance of horses as well as tails like scorpions. The descriptions given have caused some to speculate that John's vision was a first century man's feeble attempt to describe attack helicopters. This is entirely possible as the attributes would match. The images show the faces of men flying the helicopters and the ejection of flares to deflect heat seeking ground to air missiles could resemble the flowing hair of a woman to a first century man. Alternately, the flares could be interpreted as the stings "of their tails."



Sixth Trumpet Judgment – Second Woe. The sixth angel blows the sixth trumpet (Rev. 9:13-11:14). Multitudes will be killed and John will eat the little scroll. He will also measure the Temple and the Two Witnesses will be killed. This places the death of the Two Witnesses and their 3 ½ years of ministry before the seventh trumpet (Duck, n.d.).

*The first woe is past; two other woes are yet to come. The sixth angel sounded his trumpet, and I heard a voice coming from the horns of the golden altar that is before God. It said to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "**Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.**" And the four angels who had been kept ready for this very hour and day and month and year were released to kill a third of mankind (Revelation 9:12-15) (Emphasis added).*

From God's altar we hear a command to the sixth angel who has just sounded. He is commanded to unbind four angels whose purpose is to slay a third of mankind in one night. That is one third of the remaining people on earth after the previous judgments.

*The number of the mounted troops was **two hundred million**. I heard their number. The horses and riders I saw in my vision looked like this: Their breastplates were fiery red, dark blue, and yellow as sulfur. The heads of the horses resembled the heads of lions,*

and out of their mouths came fire, smoke and sulfur. A third of mankind was killed by the three plagues of fire, smoke and sulfur that came out of their mouths. The power of the horses was in their mouths and in their tails; for their tails were like snakes, having heads with which they inflict injury (Revelation 9:16-19) (Emphasis added).

This passage has troubled many scholars of prophecy. A lot of folks believe that this will be an army from China: they connect this army with Revelation 16:12 which mentions the armies of the kings of the east and the drying of the Euphrates river so that they can come to the battle of Armageddon. Others insist that this is a demonic army led by the angel of the pit, Apollyon. The only problem is that scripture does not clearly connect this army with Apollyon, or as a force of demons. The horses are described as having weird attributes, but the riders are not spoken of, save for their breastplates. It is conceivable that the army could be demonically possessed, but that is not mentioned in scripture either. We know from this passage that plagues come from the "horses" mouths consisting of fire, smoke and sulfur.

Remember, John has a severely limited frame of reference to understand and describe things so far in the future. A horse was the most common form of transportation of the era. The description of fire, smoke and sulfur sounds like the canons on tanks that might remind a first century man of sulfur, smoke and fire when fired. This may be an answer, but like the helicopters mentioned earlier, we don't have enough information to make a solid assertion that is Biblically supported.

The Euphrates River has been the territorial, cultural and religious boundary between East and West. There's been a boundary in the spiritual world as well. But with this command from the very throne of God the boundary comes down and the effect is deadly beyond comparison (Kelley, 2012). The combatants released by the lowering of this barrier wind up killing 1/3 of the remaining population of Earth. Remember 1/4 of mankind met their end in the seal judgments. Adding this additional third dead means that over 3 billion people will have died by the time this is over, and the Great Tribulation hasn't even begun yet. The cause of this destruction is the release of angels at the Euphrates River, but the River hasn't been dried up yet allowing the Kings of the East to cross. That comes later in Rev. 16:12.

This passage may describe warfare that takes place in the Far East where over 40% of the world's population lives, many in crowded conditions increasing the potential for mass casualties, and where religious and ethnic tensions are traditionally high. It is also the area of the

world where several countries – India and China - can mount huge armies (Kelley, 2012). I think it's the coalition formed by the winners of this war that storms across the dried up Euphrates while the Antichrist is distracted by other uprisings as described in Daniel 11:40-44 and Revelation 16.

The rest of mankind that were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the work of their hands; they did not stop worshiping demons, and idols of gold, silver, bronze, stone and wood—idols that cannot see or hear or walk. Nor did they repent of their murders, their magic arts, their sexual immorality or their thefts (Revelation 9:20-21).

John takes a parenthetical break from the Trumpet Judgments here to give the world the final warnings before the Great Tribulation begins. These are the Seven Thunders and the Two Witnesses that God has sent to Israel to warn His people to “get right with God” while there's still time.

Remember, at the end of the Battle of Ezekiel 38-39 God will bring every living Jew to Israel leaving none behind. Even though many will be martyred, especially among those who've found the Messiah, there will still be a huge population of Jews in Israel with a fully functioning Temple. In the sequence of events the Abomination of Desolation hasn't happened yet so they haven't had to flee into the mountains of Jordan. The 144,000 and the Tribulation Saints will help complete this world wide evangelistic “last call.”

Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven. He was robed in a cloud, with a rainbow above his head; his face was like the sun, and his legs were like fiery pillars. He was holding a little scroll, which lay open in his hand. He planted his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land, and he gave a loud shout like the roar of a lion. When he shouted, the voices of the seven thunders spoke. And when the seven thunders spoke, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven say, “Seal up what the seven thunders have said and do not write it down.” (Rev 10:1-4).

The Seven Thunders. This prophecy probably contains an undisclosed warning by God given between the 6th and 7th Trumpets. John was about to detail this for us when the Lord told him not to. In the Seventh Trumpet judgment we will be told that the Kingdoms of the world have become the Kingdom of our Lord (Rev. 11:15) and for the first time the traditional translation of God's name as “*the One Who is and Who was and Who is to come*” is changed to just “*the One Who is and Who was*” (Rev. 11:17) also indicating that His reign on earth has begun. This is the only place in Scripture where it is mentioned and we are not told who or what

they are. All we know is that John was restricted from writing what they said. It is another of those things we will have to wait until eternity to find out.

In his apocalyptic vision the Apostle John saw a mighty angel striding the sea and the land with a scroll in his hand. He gave a shout like the roar of a lion and then the voices of the seven thunders spoke (GotQuestions, n.d.). Just as John was about to write down what they said a voice from heaven told him to “*seal up what the seven thunders have said and do not write it down*” (Revelation 10:4). The incident of the seven thunderous voices occurs in the interlude between the sixth and seventh trumpets. The seven thunders are thunder-like voices communicating a message. The Greek word translated “thunder” means “to roar.” Thunder is often a mark of judgment in Scripture as in 1 Samuel 2:10, 2 Samuel 22:14, and several more places in Revelation (8:5, 11:19, 16:18), so these seven powerful voices are crying out for God’s judgment upon the sinful earth. The thunder represents the voice of God. Psalm 18:13 says “*The LORD thundered from heaven; the voice of the Most High resounded*” (GotQuestions, n.d.).

Further evidence of the seven thunders being the voice of God is contained in Revelation 4:5 “*From the throne came flashes of lightning, rumblings and peals of thunder. Before the throne, seven lamps were blazing. These are the seven spirits of God.*” Again the voice of God is depicted as thunderous rumblings that display the power, majesty and glory of our mighty Lord. In this verse John saw a preview of the divine wrath to be poured out on the earth as described in full in Revelation 16-19. The same throne that issues forth lightning and peals of thunder issues a command to keep secret what the voices have revealed. The reason is not given but could be that the judgment was simply too terrifying to be recorded. It is impossible to speculate what the content of the message is and the seven thunders are the only words in Revelation that are sealed (GotQuestions, n.d.).

In the Heavenly view the Great Tribulation will have begun. After Satan’s losing battle in Heaven and confinement to Earth in Rev. 12, the Antichrist makes his official appearance on Earth as Satan’s host at the beginning of Rev. 13. Remember that he first came on the scene in Rev. 6 as a mere man. Put all this together and you can make a circumstantial case that the Seven Thunders will announce that the Great Tribulation with its Bowl Judgments that will complete the Divine Order perfectly satisfying God’s righteous requirement that the people of Earth be

judged for their sins and leaving Earth in a condition of readiness to receive her King, Jesus Christ.

Then the angel I had seen standing on the sea and on the land raised his right hand to heaven. And he swore by him who lives for ever and ever, who created the heavens and all that is in them, the earth and all that is in it, and the sea and all that is in it, and said, "There will be no more delay! But in the days when the seventh angel is about to sound his trumpet, the mystery of God will be accomplished, just as he announced to his servants the prophets."

Then the voice that I had heard from heaven spoke to me once more: "Go, take the scroll that lies open in the hand of the angel who is standing on the sea and on the land."

So I went to the angel and asked him to give me the little scroll. He said to me, "Take it and eat it. It will turn your stomach sour, but in your mouth it will be as sweet as honey." I took the little scroll from the angel's hand and ate it. It tasted as sweet as honey in my mouth, but when I had eaten it, my stomach turned sour. Then I was told, "You must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, languages and kings" (Rev. 10:5-11).

The Lord told John to take the scroll and eat it. At first it seemed sweet as honey but after he swallowed it his stomach turned sour. This signifies that as followers of the Lord we anticipate the fulfillment of end time prophecy with much excitement and joy (Kelley, n.d.). We join with the souls of the righteous slain in crying, "*How long, Sovereign Lord, holy and true, until you judge the inhabitants of the earth and avenge our blood?*" (Rev. 6:10) We know His judgment is righteous and that He's been long-suffering and patient almost to a fault. But because our enemy is so intent upon succeeding in his rebellion against God the horror and carnage of the warfare necessary to accomplish his defeat is enough to make you sick.

At this point in Revelation we have another parenthetical break:

Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven. He was robed in a cloud, with a rainbow above his head; his face was like the sun, and his legs were like fiery pillars. He was holding a little scroll, which lay open in his hand. He planted his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land, and he gave a loud shout like the roar of a lion. When he shouted, the voices of the seven thunders spoke. And when the seven thunders spoke, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven say, "Seal up what the seven thunders have said and do not write it down (Revelation 10:1-4).

The fact that this mighty angel stands upon the land and the sea means that what he has to say will affect the "land" (Israel) as well as the "sea" (Gentiles).

Event: The Two Witnesses. The Two Witnesses will appear during the first half of the Tribulation period. If one of the Two Witnesses is Elijah, his appearance will be before onset of the Tribulation (Mal. 4:5). God said, *“And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth”* (Rev. 11:3).

These men will be sent to Israel to display signs and wonders during the Great Tribulation. Performing the miracles of Moses and Elijah and preaching the sermons of Peter and Paul, they too will be set apart for miraculous work, anointed with the Holy Spirit for extraordinary service, and supernaturally protected by Him till their ministry is complete (Kelley, n.d.). *“And I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees and the two lamp stands that stand before the Lord of the earth.”*(Rev. 11:4).

Beginning just before the Great Tribulation and lasting for 1260 days, their ministry bridges the two halves of Daniel’s 70th week. Their purpose is to prepare Israel for the coming Messiah (Kelley, n.d.). Their ministry will lead to the Spirit of grace and supplication to sweep over God’s people and their eyes will be opened to the Messiah, the one they have pierced (Zech 12:10). Once again two sons of oil will have accomplished their mission. ‘Not by might nor by power, but by my Spirit,’ says the LORD Almighty (Kelley, 2010[b]).

The Two Witnesses can’t prophesy beginning at the Great Tribulation because their ministry lasts for 1260 days and they will be killed and their bodies will lie in the street for 3 ½ days after they stop prophesying (Rev. 11:9). Jesus will come back at the end of the Tribulation Period and it is not likely that the bodies of the Two Witnesses will lie in the street and people will be celebrating their death 3 ½ days after the Second Coming of Jesus (Duck, n.d.).

Part of the two Witnesses ministry will occur at the Temple before the Jews Flee into the Wilderness to avoid being murdered in the Antichrist-initiated genocide. The Antichrist will defile the Temple and it will be made desolate at the middle of the Tribulation Period (Dan. 9:27). When that happens Jesus told the Jews in Judea to flee into the wilderness (Matt. 24:15-16). The Jews in Judea will flee into the wilderness 3 ½ years before the end of the Tribulation Period (Rev. 12:14). It’s unlikely that the Two Witnesses will disobey Jesus and stay in Judea when the other Jews flee into the wilderness (Duck, n.d.).

Event: One World Religion – Ecclesiastical Babylon. The Antichrist's rise to power during the first part of the Tribulation will be aided by a world religious system that includes most, if not all, of the world's major religions. During the second half of the Tribulation the Antichrist will destroy this false church. The book of Revelation describes the false churches as the great whore (Revelation 17:1-5). Regardless of your opinion on where the Antichrist will come from and what his world religion will be, these verses should be puzzling to you. The whore will have brought the Antichrist to power by persuading people from every nation to follow him. How could he turn on her and destroy her? Rev. 17:17 has the answer (Kelley, 2012). *For God has put it into their hearts to accomplish his purpose by agreeing to give the beast their power to rule, until God's words are fulfilled.*

The counterfeit religion that began with Nimrod's wife Semeramis in ancient Babylon and will be represented in the end times by the Marian apparition will be no more. Where the apparition had sown harmony among the nations of Earth, God will cause the seeds of rebellion to sprout (Kelley, 2012). The kings of the north and south will rise up against the Antichrist. With ethnic and religious ties, these are leaders who should have been his allies but when the opportunity presents itself they will rebel against him. He will no sooner finish dealing with them when reports from the north and east will alarm him (Daniel 11:40-44). He who came on the scene as a great peace maker will end up immersed in war. Satan, the power behind all these thrones, will be forced to deal with in-house bickering at the highest levels of his kingdom.

I was given a reed like a measuring rod and was told, "Go and measure the temple of God and the altar, and count the worshippers there. (Rev. 11:1). Here is evidence along with Daniel 9:27 and 2 Thes. 2:4 that a Temple will exist before the beginning of the Great Tribulation. Having seen the miraculous way in which God delivered them from certain defeat in the First Gog of Magog Battle described in Ezekiel 38-39, Jews from all over the world will respond to His offer of reconciliation and make Aliyah¹¹⁶ by returning to Israel. Their Old Covenant relationship restored, they'll demand a Temple for worship and early in the 70th Week

¹¹⁶ Aliyah translated literally as "ascent" in Hebrew is the immigration of Jews to the Land of Israel or *Eretz Yisrael* in Hebrew. It is a fundamental tenet of Zionist ideology and an important Jewish cultural concept. It is enshrined in Israel's *Law of Return* which accords any Jew the legal right to assisted immigration and settlement in Israel, as well as Israeli citizenship. Many Religious Jews espouse *aliyah* as a return to the Promised Land and regard it as the fulfillment of God's biblical promise to the descendants of the Hebrew patriarchs Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, referred to as the *Abrahamic Covenant*.

of Daniel it will be built. Nearly 2000 years of diaspora, the worldwide scattering of the Jews from the Holy Land, will finally end.

But exclude the outer court; do not measure it, because it has been given to the Gentiles. They will trample on the holy city for 42 months (Rev. 11:2).

This verse has been used to support the idea that the Temple will be built next door to the Dome of the Rock (Kelley, 2012).

The Two Witnesses Killed. Some expositors believe that the 3½ year ministry of the two witnesses is not congruent with either half of Daniel's 70th week but overlaps them beginning after the Tribulation and ending sometime before the 2nd Coming.

And I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth." These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth. If anyone tries to harm them, fire comes from their mouths and devours their enemies. This is how anyone who wants to harm them must die. These men have power to shut up the sky so that it will not rain during the time they are prophesying; and they have power to turn the waters into blood and to strike the earth with every kind of plague as often as they want (Rev. 11:3-6).

They will have the power to keep it from raining and to turn water into blood, not to mention striking the world with plagues at will (remember: the planet is already being struck with all sorts of judgments and the witnesses have the ability to make it even worse). This, plus the fact that they will be preaching the word of God Almighty to those that don't want to hear it, means that they are quickly going to become hated by people across the globe who will want them dead. But God has planned for it: "*If anyone tries to harm them, fire comes from their mouths and devours their enemies. This is how anyone who wants to harm them must die*" (Revelation 11:5).

Now when they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up from the Abyss will attack them, and overpower and kill them. Their bodies will lie in the street of the great city, which is figuratively called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. For three and a half days men from every people, tribe, language and nation will gaze on their bodies and refuse them burial. The inhabitants of the earth will gloat over them and will celebrate by sending each other gifts, because these two prophets had tormented those who live on the earth (Revelation 11:7-10, NIV).

At the end of their testimony they will be killed. And in an ultimate show of disrespect, and a major slap in the face of the Lord, they will be allowed to sit unburied in the streets of Jerusalem for three and a half days. In Middle Eastern cultures the greatest insult one can convey

is to deny burial to one's enemy. Their deaths prompt the only expression of joy on earth in the entire book of Revelation. But after 3½ days, symbolic of the length of the Great Tribulation, the two witnesses will hear the same command that John heard in Rev. 4:1, "Come up here!" and they will ascend into Heaven in full view of the whole world (Kelley, 2012).

In the same manner as the Lord's command in chapter 4 was a model of the Rapture of the Church, the command here is a model of the resurrection of the Tribulation martyrs. We can infer this from the verse which describes the city as where Christ was crucified. Spiritually, Jerusalem is described as being "Sodom and Egypt." Sodom evokes hedonism and rampant sin; Egypt denotes bondage and slavery. Jerusalem is at this point a slave to sin and is bound in it.

With the death of the Two Witnesses people around the world rejoice so much that they act as if it's a major holiday and they send gifts to one another in celebration. This prophecy also states that people across the world will be able to see the witnesses' bodies laying in the streets. This fulfillment was not possible before the introduction of modern satellite and broadcast technology in the second half of the 20th Century.

The celebration will not last long:

But after the three and a half days a breath of life from God entered them, and they stood on their feet, and terror struck those who saw them. Then they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up here." And they went up to heaven in a cloud, while their enemies looked on. At that very hour there was a severe earthquake and a tenth of the city collapsed. Seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and the survivors were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven. The second woe has passed; the third woe is coming soon (Revelation 11:14).

Just as the world thinks it is safe to rejoice God has the final say and resurrects his Two Witnesses. This event, witnessed live on TV, will create panic and fear throughout the world. To further answer their insult by not burying the bodies of the Witnesses God brings them to heaven in a cloud as the world watches. Once they are safely in heaven God strikes Jerusalem with a quake that drops a tenth of the city around the people and kills 7,000 residents.

Before discussing their identity we should note that they provide the ultimate fulfillment of Zechariah 4:11-14, the "Sons of Oil"¹¹⁷ prophecy partially fulfilled by Zerubbabel and Joshua

¹¹⁷ The messages of prophets frequently concerned events far in the future. In those cases the Lord arranged a double fulfillment. The first one was only a partial fulfillment and occurred fairly soon. Its purpose was to validate the prophecy so the people would know it truly came from the Lord. This protected the credibility of the prophet (Deut. 18:21-22) and verified the accuracy of the long-term fulfillment for the generation that would experience it in the

in the time of the 2nd Temple's construction. There are three primary candidates for their identity; Moses, Elijah and Enoch; Elijah and Enoch because they're the only two in the Old Testament who didn't die but were taken into heaven alive. And Moses and Elijah because the powers of these two are identical to those exercised by Moses in the Plagues of Egypt and Elijah in his contention against idolatry in Israel.

The Identity of the Two Witnesses. Moses and Elijah are two of the most highly revered figures in all of Israel's past and because of that respect would be more capable than anyone else God could send to convey His message to the Jews. Moses was the Law Giver and Elijah was the greatest of Israel's Prophets. Their two names are all but synonymous with the Jewish name for their scriptures, the Law and the Prophets. For all these reasons I believe that Moses and Elijah are the Two Witnesses.

Now when they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up from the Abyss will attack them, and overpower and kill them. Their bodies will lie in the street of the great city, which is figuratively called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. For three and a half days men from every people, tribe, language and nation will gaze on their bodies and refuse them burial. The inhabitants of the earth will gloat over them and will celebrate by sending each other gifts, because these two prophets had tormented those who live on the earth.

But after the three and a half days a breath of life from God entered them, and they stood on their feet, and terror struck those who saw them. Then they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up here." And they went up to heaven in a cloud, while their enemies looked on.

At that very hour there was a severe earthquake and a tenth of the city collapsed. Seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and the survivors were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven. (Rev. 11:7-14)

Seventh Trumpet Judgment – Third Woe, War in Heaven & Satan Cast to Earth.

The seventh angel sounded his trumpet, and there were loud voices in heaven, which said: "The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ, and he will reign for ever and ever. And the twenty-four elders, who were seated on their thrones before God, fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying: "We give thanks to you, Lord God Almighty, the One who is and who was, because you have taken your great power and have begun to reign. The nations were angry; and your

future. In Zechariah, 4:14, *Then said he, These are the **two anointed ones**, that stand by the LORD of the whole earth* The two anointed ones are the "Sons of Oil" referring to the future appearance of the two witnesses who will prophecy during the Tribulation. The oil is symbolic of the Holy Spirit working through them.

wrath has come. The time has come for judging the dead, and for rewarding your servants the prophets and your saints and those who reverence your name, both small and great—and for destroying those who destroy the earth.” (Rev. 11:15-18).

Then God’s temple in heaven was opened, and within his temple was seen the ark of his covenant. And there came flashes of lightning, rumblings, peals of thunder, an earthquake and a great hailstorm. (Rev. 11:19).

We see here more of God’s signature warnings of impending judgment. In Heaven the Great Tribulation has begun and the first order of business is to get the enemy out of there.

A great and wondrous sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet and a crown of twelve stars on her head. She was pregnant and cried out in pain as she was about to give birth. (Rev. 12:1-2).

The fact that John identifies the woman as a sign means she is not real but stands for something else - the something else is Israel.

Then another sign appeared in heaven: an enormous red dragon with seven heads and ten horns and seven crowns on his heads. His tail swept a third of the stars out of the sky and flung them to the earth. The dragon stood in front of the woman who was about to give birth, so that he might devour her child the moment it was born. She gave birth to a son, a male child, who will rule all the nations with an iron scepter. And her child was snatched up to God and to his throne. The woman fled into the desert to a place prepared for her by God, where she might be taken care of for 1,260 days (Rev. 12:3-6).

The dragon is the one who led a rebellion in Heaven that resulted in one third of the angelic host joining with him. He tried to destroy the Messiah but God resurrected Him and took Him to Heaven. When they see that the dragon is coming back to destroy them, Israel heeds the Lord’s warning from Matt. 24:15 and escapes into the Jordanian desert where the Lord had prepared a hiding place for them while He spends 3 ½ years getting the Earth ready for His return.

And there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back. But he was not strong enough, and they lost their place in heaven. The great dragon was hurled down—that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him (Rev. 12:7-9).

Satan is on the run now. No longer allowed in heaven, he’s been cast to earth as foretold in Isaiah 14:12 and Ezekiel 28:17. Some incorrectly teach that this happened long ago at Satan’s

judgment (Kelley, 2012). But as Job 1:6-7 and verse 10 below clearly explain, Satan's had access to heaven all along. He was divested of his titles and of his prominent position at his judgment but until now he's been allowed to come and go. And when he does he whispers his accusations against you and I in God's ear. Whenever I think of this, I take comfort from the fact that our Lord Jesus is whispering in God's other ear, making intercession for us (Romans 8:34).

Then I heard a loud voice in heaven say: "Now have come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ. For the accuser of our brothers, who accuses them before our God day and night, has been hurled down. They overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; they did not love their lives so much as to shrink from death. Therefore rejoice, you heavens and you who dwell in them! But woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has gone down to you! He is filled with fury, because he knows that his time is short." (Rev. 12:10-12)

Notice that as the Lord had done in Rev. 3:10 John distinguished between those who dwell in Heaven and those on earth. It's not just due to our different physical locations, it's an indication of the state of our hearts. For the Church in Heaven Satan's impending defeat is greeted with rejoicing, but on Earth it's a time of great woe because the war has come home to them.

The Kingdom that Satan lost at his rebellion and judgment, and later stole back from Adam, the man to whom it had been given, has become the battleground for the most incredible contest in history. Spiritual forces on both sides line up unseen behind their human counterparts. They'll battle to the death for control of Planet Earth. Will the usurper who has put it to the torch and sword, laying waste to the very thing he's fighting for, finally prevail? Or will the Kinsman Redeemer Jesus Christ, whose shed blood has legally redeemed what Adam lost so long ago, carry the day?

Ever since the beginning Satan has been trying to wipe out every trace of God's people for they hold the power to call forth the Redeemer.

When the dragon saw that he had been hurled to the earth, he pursued the woman who had given birth to the male child. The woman was given the two wings of a great eagle, so that she might fly to the place prepared for her in the desert, where she would be taken care of for a time, times and half a time, out of the serpent's reach. Then from his mouth the serpent spewed water like a river, to overtake the woman and sweep her away with the torrent. But the earth helped the woman by opening its mouth and swallowing the river that the dragon had spewed out of his mouth. Then the dragon was

enraged at the woman and went off to make war against the rest of her offspring—those who obey God’s commandments and hold to the testimony of Jesus (Rev. 12:13-17).

After His rejection and death the Lord went back to Heaven where He had come from. He vowed to stay there until His people acknowledged their sin. He knew that things would have to get pretty rough before they’d humble themselves enough to call Him back, but that eventually they would (Hosea 5:15-6:2). In the meantime if Satan can wipe them out there won’t be anyone left to petition Him. And so it’s been throughout the sweep of history. Using the Muslims, the Christians, the Spaniards, the Russians, the Germans, the Italians, the English, and now the Muslims, again Satan has been obsessed with ridding the world of its Jewry. He knows that if he can accomplish this before they wake up and call on the name of Jesus, he’s won.

When he brings Gog of Magog in a sneak attack he will almost succeed. Only God’s intervention will prevent his victory over the Jews. Astonishingly this will turn them back to Him but still blinded to their Messiah. In this verse we see that Satan uses a torrent of water like God had used against his hybrid Nephelim warriors 5000 years earlier, but the Earth cooperates with its Creator and swallows up the water. The Jews are safe once again. Furious, Satan turns on the Tribulation Saints.

The seventh angel blows the seventh trumpet triggering the fifth war of the end time and the third war of the Tribulation (Rev. 11:15-14:20). It will be a celestial battle leading to Satan being kicked out of Heaven (Rev. 12:7-9). This supernatural battle that will occur in the heavens in the middle of the Tribulation is most likely prompted by an attempt of Satan to once again take the throne of God. Satan and his angels are opposed in this war by the Archangel Michael and his angels. Michael is pictured in the Hebrew Scriptures as the commander-in-chief of the armies of God (Daniel 10:13, 21 and 12:1). Michael and his angels prevail in this war and Satan is cast down to earth. His access to God’s throne is cut off (Revelation 12:9-10).

A voice will say, *“Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time”* Revelation 12:12. This is the third woe. Satan being kicked out of heaven means he will come down to the earth after the fifth and sixth trumpets and after the Two Witnesses have ministered and been killed. Satan’s rage knows no bounds at this point because he knows from Bible prophecy that his time is short (Revelation

12:12). His intense hatred is focused on the Jews and he decides to destroy them once and for all. This decision will lead to the sixth war of the end time and the onset of the Great Tribulation described in the next chapter. Satan will intensify the persecution when he is cast to earth because he will know that his time is short. The intensification of the persecution is one reason why Jesus, and many prophecy teachers, call the second half of the Tribulation the Great Tribulation (Duck, n.d.).

The persecution of the Jews throughout history is a manifestation of Satan's hatred and rage against God's ancient people. Satan knows that once Jesus returns his career is over. He also knows there will be no Second Coming until the Jewish people ask the Messiah to return. Therefore, if Satan could succeed in destroying the Jews once and for all before they have a chance to plead for Jesus to return there would be no Second Coming and his career would be eternally safe (Fruchtenbaum, n.d.).

Satan's war against the Jews will continue until the beginning of the Campaign of Armageddon near the end of the Great Tribulation. Approximately two thirds of the Jewish population of that day will be killed in Satan's rage. The Campaign of Armageddon is specifically organized by Satan for the purpose of annihilating the one-third remnant of the Jewish people that have evaded his grasp (Fruchtenbaum, n.d.).

The seventh angel sounded his trumpet, and there were loud voices in heaven, which said: "The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ, and he will reign for ever and ever." And the twenty-four elders, who were seated on their thrones before God, fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying: "We give thanks to you, Lord God Almighty, the One who is and who was, because you have taken your great power and have begun to reign. The nations were angry; and your wrath has come. The time has come for judging the dead, and for rewarding your servants the prophets and your saints and those who reverence your name, both small and great— and for destroying those who destroy the earth." Then God's temple in heaven was opened, and within his temple was seen the ark of his covenant. And there came flashes of lightning, rumblings, peals of thunder, an earthquake and a great hailstorm (Revelation 11:15-19).

On earth the planet suffers yet another earthquake with lightning thunder and rumbling across the heavens. Another hailstorm pelts the planet causing even more destruction. This is the third woe. The seal judgments kill one-fourth of humanity (Revelation 6:8). The trumpet judgments result in the death of one-third of those remaining (Revelation 9:15). The bowl

judgments do not result in massive deaths at all. Instead, they produce widespread intense suffering and the fifth bowl (darkness) is focused upon the capital of the Antichrist (Revelation 16:1-16).

There are three possible sources of the death and devastation so pointedly predicted by Scripture during the Tribulation (Kelley, n.d.). First, it may come supernaturally by God Himself without any other possible explanation. Until the nuclear age this was the primary view, as it was hard to see how such a scenario could be brought about by natural human means. In the Old Testament we find God killing 185,000 of Israel's enemies by one angel without any natural explanation. If one angel can wipe out that many people it should not be too much trouble for all the hosts of God's angelic armies to destroy three quarters of the earth's population.

Second, some of the judgments predicted could possibly come from the cosmic disturbances created by a comet whose path leads it uncomfortably close to the earth. Global earthquakes and tidal waves, resulting in famines on an unprecedented scale, would almost certainly be the result. Some, but probably not all, of these judgments could be brought about this way (Kelley, n.d.)

. The third, and in my opinion the most likely, explanation for the terrible judgments which will empty the earth has to do with nuclear weapons. It was Hal Lindsey who first popularized the theory that the terrible plagues and judgments seen and described by John in the book of Revelation might be a First Century man's description of a thermonuclear war. In his book *There's A New World Coming* (1973), Lindsey refers to the fractional orbital bomb described earlier. (Kelley, n.d.). When these missiles streak through the air they look like meteors showering the atmosphere. To the mind of a first century man this could be explained only by describing what was happening as 'the stars of heaven fell to the earth' in Revelation 6:13. Likewise, the Apostle John's description of the sun becoming black as sackcloth and the moon becoming like blood perfectly describes the phenomena that would result from massive amounts of dust and debris blown into the sky by multiple nuclear bursts. Similarly, "*And the atmosphere was pushed apart like a scroll when it is rolled together*" (Revelation 6:14). In a nuclear explosion the atmosphere rolls back on itself and this tremendous rush of air back into the vacuum caused by the explosion causes much of the destruction of a nuclear explosion.

John's words in this verse may be his attempt to paint a verbal picture of an all-out nuclear exchange. The whole world will be literally shaken apart.

As we read the book of Revelation we find John did not use terms like "*nuclear weapons, ICBM's, or fractional orbital bombs.*" Instead we find him describing things like "*hail and fire,*" "*a great mountain burning with fire,*" and "*a great star... burning like a torch.*" This is what we would expect of a first century man describing things he had no knowledge of using the only terms he was familiar with. Could it be that what John was really witnessing in the Spirit was an end of the age nuclear holocaust?

Conclusion.

The Tribulation begins with the unsealing of the scroll and the unleashing of the seals, trumpets and bowls. These judgments help set the stage for the regeneration and redemption of the Jewish people as they cry out for the "*one that they pierced*". Only until Israel cries out for the Jesus will He return. Much of the anti-Semitism in the world can be attributed to the fact that Satan knows that his fate is determined by whether the Jews are able to be saved and restored. This is why Satan has tried over thousands of years of mankind's existence to try to annihilate the Jewish people. We all have seen the horrible events and pictures associated with the Holocaust. Satan is very serious about trying to interfere with the redemption of Israel and mankind.

It is Christ Himself who used the phrase "Great Tribulation" with reference to the last half of the Tribulation. In Matthew 24:21 Jesus says, "*For then there will be a great tribulation, such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world until now, nor ever shall.*" In this verse Jesus is referring to the event of Matthew 24:15 which describes the revealing of the Abomination of Desolation the man also known as the Antichrist. Also, Jesus in Matthew 24:29-30 states "*Immediately after the tribulation of those days . . . the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and great glory.*" In this passage Jesus defines the Great Tribulation (v.21) as beginning with the revealing of the abomination of desolation (v.15) and ending with Christ's second coming (v.30).

Other passages that refer to the Great Tribulation are Daniel 12:1b, which says, "*And there will be a time of distress such as never occurred since there was a nation until that time.*" It seems that Jesus was quoting this verse when He spoke the words recorded in Matthew 24:21.

Also referring to the Great Tribulation is Jeremiah 30:7, "*Alas! for that day is great, There is none like it; And it is the time of Jacob's distress, But he will be saved from it.*" The phrase "Jacob's distress" refers to the nation of Israel which will experience persecution and natural disasters such as have never before been seen.

Considering the information Christ gave us in Matthew 24:15-30 it is easy to conclude that the beginning of the Great Tribulation has much to do with the Abomination of Desolation. In Daniel 9:26-27 we find that this man will make a "covenant" (a peace pact) with the world for seven years. In the middle of this period we are told this man will break the covenant by stopping the sacrifice and grain offering. Revelation 13:1-10 gives even more detail concerning the Beast's actions and just as important they also verify the length of time he will be in power. Revelation 13:5 says he will be in power for 42 months or three and one-half years - the length of the Great Tribulation.

Revelation offers us the most information about the Great Tribulation. From Revelation 13 when the Beast is revealed until Christ returns in Revelation 19 we are given a picture of God's wrath on the earth because of unbelief and rebellion (Revelation 16-18). It is also a picture of how God disciplines and at the same time protects His people Israel (Revelation 14:1-5) until He keeps His promise to Israel by establishing an earthly kingdom (Revelation 20:4-6) (Gotquestions, n.d.).

References

Baker, Todd, 2011. Israel: The Super Sign of the End-Times, *BibleProphecyBlog.Com*, February 11, 2011, <http://www.bibleprophecyblog.com/2011/02/israel-super-sign-of-end-times-part-6.html#>.

Bible Path, n.d. The Apostle John, *BiblePath.Com*, <http://www.biblepath.com/john1.html>.

Chambers Joseph, n.d. Lying Wonders: Antichrist is Waiting Satan's Power, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/chambers/jc145.html>.

Duck, Daymond, n.d. The Sequence of Events At The End Of The Age, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/duck/dd23.html>.

Fruchtenbaum, Arnold, 1982. *Footsteps of the Messiah: A Study of the Sequence of Prophetic Events*, Tustin, CA.

Fruchtenbaum, Arnold, n.d. The Campaign of Armageddon, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/rr-armageddon.html>.

False Prophet, n.d. The False Prophet, *RaptureReady.Com*,
http://www.raptureready.com/abc/False_Prophet.html.

GotQuestions, n.d. What do the Seven Thunders in Revelation 10:1-7 mean? *GotQuestions.Org*,
<http://www.gotquestions.org/seven-thunders.html>.

Hile, Michael, n.d. Rapture Linked to Current Middle East Peace Process, *RaptureReady.Com*,
<http://www.raptureready.com/soap/hile1.html>

Ice, Thomas, n.d(a). "Globalism: Preparation for The Antichrist," *RaptureReady.Com*,
<http://www.raptureready.com/featured/ice/Globalism.html>.

Ice, Thomas, n.d(b). Purpose for the Tribulation, *RaptureReady.Com*,
<http://www.raptureready.com/featured/ice/PurposeForTheTribulation.html>. (Ice, n.d.)

K., Paul, n.d. The Rapture and the Timing of the Two Witnesses, *RaptureReady.Com*,
<http://www.raptureready.com/soap/paul11.html>

Kelley, Jack, n.d. Isaac and Ishmael: Then and Now, *GraceThruFaith.Com*,
<http://gracethrufaith.com/ikvot-hamashiach/isaac-and-ishmael-then-and-now/>

Kelley, Jack, n.d. Revelation 2 And 3 - Seven Letters To Seven Churches, Part 1,
RaptureForums.Com, <http://raptureforums.com/Revelation/RevelationCh2and3Part1.cfm>

Kelley, 2010. Psalm 83...Preview Of A Coming Attraction, *GraceThruFaith.Com*, May 29,
2010. <http://gracethrufaith.com/ikvot-hamashiach/psalm-83-preview-of-a-coming-attraction/>.

Kelley, Jack, 2010(b). Sons of Oil Prophecy, *RaptureReady.Com*, August 28, 2010,
<http://www.raptureready.com/featured/kelley/jack135.html>.

Kelley, Jack, 2012. Revelation 8-9: A Bible Study by Jack Kelley, *GraceThroughFaith.Com*,
June 24th, 2012, <http://gracethrufaith.com/revelation-times/revelation-8-9/>.

Missler, Chuck, 2010. Psalm 83; The Alternative View of the Magog Invasion,
ProphecyNewsStand.Com, April, 12, 2010,
http://prophecynewsstand.blogspot.com/2010/04/psalm-83-alternative-view-of-magog_12.html

Penn, Lee, 2012. "Pope Benedict XVI's Call for Global Government,"
ReligiousLeftExposed.Com, June 4, 2012. <http://religiousleftexposed.com/home/feed/rss>.

Reagan, David, 2002. The Arabs in Prophecy: Fated for Hope or Despair? *Lamplighter*, Vol. 23
No. 6, Nov/Dec 2002, pgs. 3-5.

Reagan, David, 2009. The Wars of the End Times, *Lamplighter*, Vol. 30 No. 5, Sept/Oct 2009, pgs. 3 – 7.

Reagan, David, n.d(a). “Revelation: The Nature and Purpose of the Tribulation,” *RaptureForums.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/Revelation/thenatureofthetribulation.cfm>.

Reagan, David, n.d(b). Daniel's 70 Weeks Of Years: When did it start? Has it Ended, or is there a Gap in it? *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/reagan/dr31.html>.

Reagan, David and Pollock, Dennis, n.d. “The Tribulation Judgments: Are they sequential and are they natural or supernatural?” *LambLion.Com*, http://www.lamblion.com/articles/articles_revelation7.php.

Robert, n.d. “The Tribulation: The Beginning of the End” (Series), *RaptureForums.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/EndTimesEvents/thetribulationthelambtakesthescroll2.cfm>.

Salus, Bill 2010. Is the Church identified in Psalm 83? *ProphecyDepot.Com*, August 13, 2010, <http://ProphecyDepot.Com/2010/08/is-church-hiding-in-psalm-83.html>

Salus, Bill, 2011. The Timing of the Rapture, The 3 Pre-Psalm 83 Rapture views, *ProphecyNewsstandBlogSpot.Com*, June 30, 2011, <http://prophecynewsstand.blogspot.com/2011/06/timing-of-rapture-part-one.html>.

Schang, Chris, n.d. End Times Timeline, *RaptureForums.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/EndTimesEvents/endtimestimeline.cfm>.

Schang, Chris, 2010. Antichrist Prophecy, *RaptureForums.Com*, April 13, 2010, <http://www.raptureforums.com/forum/prophecy-end-times-chat/34198-antichrist-prophecy.html>.

Stephens, Tom, n.d. The Rapture as Taught in Revelation Part Four: The Innumerable Multitude & the Seventh Seal, www.christsbondservants.org.

Strandburg, Todd, 2011. Muslim Appeasement Has Been a Disaster, Nearing Midnight, *RaptureReady.Com*, Oct 17, 2011, <http://www.raptureready.com/nm/375.html>.

Van Impe, 2012. “You can Know the Truth and Understand the Book of Revelation,” *Perhaps Today*, Jack Van Impe Ministries, Summer, 2012.

Wasson, Donna, n.d. A Mere Inconvenience, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/wasson21.html>.

Wenstrom, William, 2009. *The Seven Seal, Trumpet and Bowl Judgments*, William E. Wenstrom, Jr. Bible Ministries, http://www.wenstrom.org/downloads/written/doctrines/eschatology/seven_judgments.pdf.

Chapter Nine

The Prophetic End Time Timeline - What Happens Next? The Great Tribulation to Christ's Second Coming – The Millennium Kingdom

*Going to church no more makes you a Christian
than walking into a garage makes you a car.*

Dr. Ron Carlson

Overview

The Tribulation is divided into two periods of 3 1/2 years each. The dividing point between the two halves, called the Abomination of Desolation, will occur when the Antichrist reveals himself by entering the rebuilt Temple in Jerusalem. He will stop the sacrifice and declare himself to be god as prophesied in Matthew 24:15; 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4; and Revelation 13:5-6 (Reagan, 2004). This period of the end time gets its name as the Great Tribulation because it will be the "time of great tribulation" for the Jews. They will live in relative peace during the first half of the Tribulation under a covenant guaranteed by the Antichrist.

During that time the Antichrist will be focused on his rise to power by conquering the world. While the Jews live in relative peace, the Gentile nations of the world fare much worse. The wars of the Antichrist will devastate the world. As described in previous chapters, one-fourth of humanity – 1.5 Billion people in today's terms - will die in the initial war described in Revelation 6:8. According to Revelation 8 and 9 when the war resumes one-third of those left alive, another 1.5 billion, will die (Reagan, 2004).

Once Antichrist has conquered the world he will go to Jerusalem, enter the Temple, stop the sacrifices, and desecrate the Temple by erecting a statue of himself and demand to be worshiped as god (2 Thessalonians 2:3-4). The Jewish people will be outraged and will respond in a revolt. When they do the Antichrist will become obsessed with destroying them. That will be his primary goal during the second half of the Tribulation (Reagan, 2004). The resulting Tribulation Holocaust will be far worse than the Nazi Holocaust. Two-thirds of the Jews will be killed as prophesied in Zechariah 13:8-9 (Emphasis added), *"In the whole land," declares the LORD, "two-thirds will be struck down and perish; yet one-third will be left in it. This third I will put into the fire; I will refine them like silver and test them like gold. They will call on my*

name and I will answer them; I will say, 'They are my people,' and they will say, 'The LORD is our God.'"

After Satan is expelled from heaven in the Fifth End Time War – the War in Heaven, his rage will know no bounds because he will understand that his time is short. He will indwell the Antichrist and become obsessed with annihilating the Jews. He knows that if he can succeed there will none left to cry out for the Messiah as required before Christ's Second Advent. If there are no Jews to plead for Christ's return Satan's position will be secure.

Heeding the warning provided by Jesus in Matthew 15-20, a third of the Jews will flee the Holy Land for Petra in Jordan to escape the rampage of Satan/Antichrist. There they will be supernaturally protected by God until the Great Tribulation is over.

*Therefore when you see the 'abomination of desolation,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in **the holy place**" (whoever reads, let him understand), Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house. And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes. But **woe to those who are pregnant** and to those who are **nursing babies** in those days! And pray that your flight may not be in winter or **on the Sabbath** (Matthew 24:15-20) (Emphasis added).*

The "Holy Place" mentioned above does not refer to the temple only, but Jerusalem and any part of the land of Israel. The Jews consider all Jerusalem to be Holy (Matthew 4:5, Daniel 9:24, Revelation 11:2). The admonition here is that when the armies come against the city the Jews are to get out as fast as they could. Delay might mean being captured, turned back, or perhaps even being killed. They were to waste no time in making their escape from the doomed city. Women who were pregnant or had nursing babies would have a difficult time fleeing from the city. The last verse is in reference to the fact that devout Jews did not travel on the Sabbath.

Unable to exterminate the Jews, Satan will turn his wrath on God's other people, the Gentiles who have turned to the Creator during the Tribulation. This will lead to the Sixth End Time War – Satan's war against the Tribulation Saints. Revelation 13:7 says the Antichrist will "make war with the saints;" those who are saved during the Tribulation. There is going to be a great harvest of souls during the Tribulation. Some will be saved in response to the Rapture. Others will respond to the preaching of the Two Witnesses in Jerusalem in Revelation 11. The response of others will be stimulated by the Tribulation judgments which will motivate many to repent. Still others will respond to the special angel who will be sent by God near the end of the

Tribulation to proclaim the Gospel to every living creature (Revelation 14:6-7). Many will be saved, but most of these will be martyred for their faith as described in Revelation 7:9-17 (Reagan, 2004).

Finally, the Satan indwelt Antichrist's obsession with the Jews first, and the Tribulation Saints later, will undermine his kingdom and ultimately lead to its destruction. Daniel 11:40-45 indicates that when his attention is diverted to the destruction of the Jews a worldwide revolt will break out against his kingdom. Nations will send armies against him from the North, East and South (Reagan, 2004). This will lead to the Seventh End Time War - the Middle East Campaign of the Antichrist. Also during this chapter we will examine the rise of the False Prophet, his Mark of the Beast, the horrible Bowl Judgments, and the destruction of the One World Religion of the end time known Biblically as the "Whore of Babylon."

- - 0 - -

The Great Tribulation will begin when the abomination that causes desolation prophesied by Daniel is erected in the Temple in the middle of the last 7 years of history. It will end just prior to the Lord's return three and one half years later (Daniel 9:24-27 & Matt. 24:29-30). It is primarily focused on the Jews and is referred to in the Old Testament as the "*Time of Jacob's Trouble*." Jesus coined the phrase *Great Tribulation* in Matt 24:21, describing the period as a time of unparalleled distress that will be unique in the history of the world.

The Prophet Jeremiah provides the clearest definition of its overall purpose:

The days are coming,' declares the LORD, 'when I will bring my people Israel and Judah back from captivity and restore them to the land I gave their forefathers to possess,' says the LORD."

These are the words the LORD spoke concerning Israel and Judah: "This is what the LORD says: " 'Cries of fear are heard—terror, not peace. Ask and see: Can a man bear children? Then why do I see every strong man with his hands on his stomach like a woman in labor, every face turned deathly pale?

How awful that day will be! None will be like it. It will be a time of trouble for Jacob, but he will be saved out of it.

" 'In that day,' declares the LORD Almighty, 'I will break the yoke off their necks and will tear off their bonds; no longer will foreigners enslave them. Instead, they will serve the LORD their God and David their king, whom I will raise up for them.

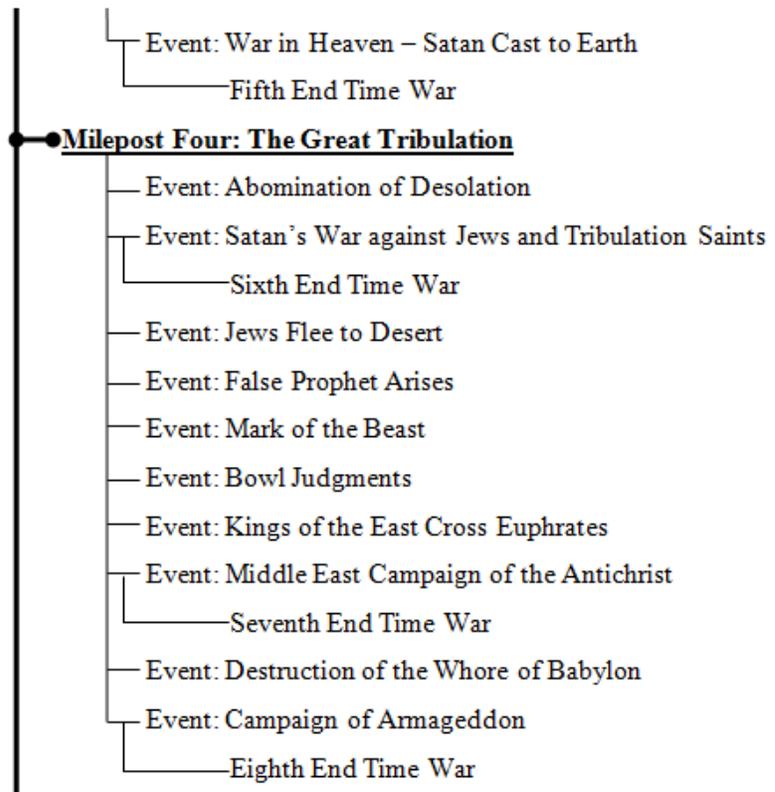
" 'So do not fear, O Jacob my servant; do not be dismayed, O Israel,' declares the LORD. 'I will surely save you out of a distant place, your descendants from the land of their exile. Jacob will again have peace and security, and no one will make him afraid. I am with you and will save you,' declares the LORD. 'Though I completely destroy all the nations among which I scatter you, I will not completely destroy you. I will

discipline you but only with justice; I will not let you go entirely unpunished.’ (Jeremiah 30:3-11).

It is clear from this prophecy that Israel has to be purified in preparation for the Second Coming of Christ and the Millennium Kingdom Age that God promised them. Moreover, the nations that persecuted the Jews must be disciplined under the Abrahamic Covenant. Much of the destruction of Muslim nations that occurs in the Psalm 83 and Gog of Magog wars at the hands of the Israeli Defense Forces and God Himself, described in the last chapter, is due to the promises He made to the Jews in the Abrahamic Covenant including: *“I will bless those who bless you, And I will curse him who curses you;...”* (Genesis 12:3). The curse for curse pledge extends to the phenomenon of anti-Semitism involving the non-Muslim world as well. The purpose of the Great Tribulation is twofold; discipline and purify the people of Israel and completely destroy the nations to which they had been scattered - nations that had persecuted them throughout the centuries.

Continuing the Mileposts and Events format in this chapter we will discuss the Great Tribulation as shown by the graphic at right. It will be a time of devastating bloodshed and persecution under the evil of the Antichrist. The Great Tribulation will usher in a period of unparalleled carnage as Satan, acting through the Antichrist, attempts to annihilate the Jews. It will be so devastating that if God did not stop the bloodshed no man would be left alive on Earth.

Mileposts and Events Discussed in this Chapter



One look at the Mileposts and Events graphic shows how devastating this 3 ½ year period will be. It includes not only the horrific Bowl Judgments upon an unrepentant mankind, but also

four of the nine End Time wars that will scour the earth from a maelstrom centered on Jerusalem and Israel.

During the Great Tribulation the Antichrist will arise as Satan's vehicle to get the world to worship him (Schang, 2010). And the False Prophet will lead men in their worship of the Antichrist. The False Prophet will also introduce the diabolical "mark of the beast" that the people of the world will take as a mark on their forehead or hand that pledges allegiance to the Antichrist. The Great Tribulation will end with one of the most famous battles in Biblical history, the Eight End Time War – The Campaign of Armageddon when Jesus Christ returns to earth in the Second Advent.

Event: War in Heaven – Fifth End Time War: Satan Cast to Earth. As the world nears the conclusion of the struggle between good and evil a cosmic battle that has been brewing since before recorded time erupts into open hostility. It leads to the vanquishing of Satan and his fallen minions from the heavens to earth. It is possible that the raptured Christians will witness this eviction battle first hand. Because Satan spends most of his time accusing saints before God, it will be a huge relief to have such an evil pest removed from heaven. Satan will go into a fit of rage and focus all his energy on causing as much death and destruction on earth as possible. Satan will know that his time is short, and that will fuel his wrath.

And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time (Rev. 12:7-12).

Satan has to be on the planet and limited to it for the Great Tribulation. As part of God's perfect plan, he could not be cast to the earth until the "Restrainer" was removed and the Bride of Christ was caught up to heaven in the Rapture. The Holy Spirit would have been hindered in

fulfilling His great office as the Vicar of Christ on earth if Satan, the god of this earth, was reigning on, and restricted to, the earth at the same time.

There is great sense of finality in the description of Satan's doom. While Satan will be limited to the earth, he will retain his paranormal powers but will be clearly confined to his earthly schemes. This will be the darkest period of human existence. *"Therefore rejoice ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them (the Raptured saints). Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time"* (Revelation 12:12).

Milepost Four: The Great Tribulation

The Great Tribulation is about to begin on Earth. The Temple will soon be made desolate. When that happens the Jewish remnant will heed the Lord's admonition from Matt. 24:16 and flee to a place of supernatural protection in the desert at Petra in modern day Jordan. When they do, the target of opportunity will become the so-called Tribulation Saints, those Gentiles who've come to faith in the Lord after the Rapture.

The Antichrist's first order of business after proclaiming himself to be god and setting up his counterfeit religion will be to shut down this new movement of God's. Since they're scattered throughout the world the best way to do that is to freeze them out of the economy by making it impossible for them to earn wages or buy life's essentials via implementation of the Mark of the Beast. While discussing Job, Satan had chided God, *"He only worships you because you bless him and protect him. Take it all away and he'll curse you."*(Job 1:9-11). Now he has his man, the Antichrist, go after the Tribulation Saints the same way (Kelley, 2012). Satan's plan is to by squeezing them so hard that enough so that these new converts will either turn or die from deprivation. Either way, he'll soon be rid of them, or so he thinks.

Event: Abomination of Desolation. It has already been shown that the Antichrist will defile the Temple and some of the Jews will flee into the wilderness at the middle of the Tribulation Period (Dan. 9:27; Matt. 24:15-16; Rev. 12:14). When the Antichrist enters the Temple and declares himself to be God the Jews revolt. John reveals this revolt using symbolic language in Revelation 12:13-17 (Emphasis added):

*Now when the dragon saw that he had been cast to the earth, he persecuted **the woman** (the Jews) **who gave birth to the male Child.** (Jesus) *But the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness to her place, where she is**

*nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent. So the serpent spewed water out of his mouth like a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood. But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed up the flood which the dragon had spewed out of his mouth. And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the **rest of her offspring** (Christians), who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.*

The Abomination of Desolation is an act of sacrilege in which the antichrist enters the temple of God and puts a stop to Jewish worship sacrifices. He demands to be worshipped as God himself, “*Who opposes and exalts himself above every so-called god or object of worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, displaying himself as being God.*” (2 Thessalonians 2:4). When that Abomination occurs the Temple will be deserted and the animal sacrifices will cease. This event takes place at the middle of the Tribulation period when the Antichrist stands in the newly rebuilt Third Temple and proclaims that he is God.

The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise its authority for forty-two months. It opened its mouth to blaspheme God, and to slander his name and his dwelling place (the Temple) and those who live in heaven (Revelation 13:5-6).

This is the event that Israel is warned to flee to the hills for survival (Daniel 9:27; Matthew 24:15-16). This marks the beginning of the great tribulation of 42 months. All tribulation saints will know that they must now wait 1260 days before the Lord returns (Daniel 9:27) and (Matthew 24:15-19).

Having consolidated his power over Earth and endearing himself to the Jews by helping them build a Temple to kick off the Tribulation, Antichrist now marches into the Holy City to stand in the Temple and declare that he is God in the flesh, slandering His Name, making His House desolate, and mounting a full scale attack on remaining believers. The Heavenly reaction to this declaration got Satan kicked for good and signaled the beginning of the Great Tribulation. The wrath against Satan’s unholy trinity doesn’t extend to Earth. Every one whose name isn’t written in the Lamb’s Book of Life will worship him. A literal translation of Revelation 13:8 reads, *and all who dwell on earth will worship it (the beast), everyone whose name has not been written before the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb that was slain.*”

It is clear from Scripture that the Abomination of Desolation is the action of the One World Religion developing before our eyes. The Harlot Woman, as this powerful religious order is called in the end time, will actually ride the Beast and have power with him. Although this Beast ascended out of the Abyss or Bottomless Pit it will not disturb a church world that is deeply controlled by mysticism. We call this beast the “False Prophet.” This beast is not the Antichrist but the second beast which Satan uses to cause the world to worship the Antichrist and himself.

The Harlot Church will be the dominant factor of the New World Order. No one can control the masses like the powers of superstition. This church world is already vile in utter compromise and immorality. The Lord invites John the Revelator to view this “Whore Church;” The word “whore” is the Holy Ghost’s reference to here. The Lord said to John,

Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication (Revelation 17:1-4).

It is clear that the “Abomination of Desolation” that begins with an image in the Jewish Temple then proceeds to envelope the earth with a rot of the vilest variety. This abomination will be forced upon the world and a mark will be tattooed or inscribed on every person that worships at their new altar. The Religious Whore is Biblically called the Mother of Harlots. “And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.” (Revelation 17:5-6) This is wickedness so destructive and repulsive that the kings represented by the horns on the beast begin to hate her themselves.

History is replete with secular kings that have hated the Roman religious system. She has forced her will often through the years but now her last campaign of world dominance has reached it’s end. “*And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.*”

For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled” (Revelation 17:16-17).

The placing of the Antichrist image in the Jewish Temple will begin the all out crusade to strip Jerusalem of the Jews and replace the city with Antichrist’s marked believers. Two thirds of all the Jews that will be slaughtered will be eliminated by this false church. Some of Israel’s sharpest critics are the liberals in the church world. Many apostate Christian denominations today come down on the side of Israel’s enemies. They are ready to repeat the crusades of the past in which Jews along the path to Jerusalem were slaughtered.

The Abomination of Desolation is certainly the plan of the Unholy Trinity, Satan, Antichrist, and the False Prophet. Satan in his scheming will use the One World Religious System to do his dirty work. Both the Antichrist and the False Prophet receive their powers from the Dragon and they also receive their commands from him. Hatred for Christians will be merciless but the total destruction of all things Jewish will be utterly vicious. Jesus promises, *“And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened.”* (Matthew 24:22)

The False Prophet will not seek to cause people to worship himself. He will not court his own personal prestige but will work purely for the purpose of getting others to worship the Antichrist. This evil scheme will be used by Satan and his two cohorts to deceive people during the Tribulation. They will victimize many individuals because they will traffic in amorality and all things ungodly and perverse.

Event: Satan’s War against Jews and Tribulation Saints - Sixth End Time War. Satan hates the Jews because they are the chosen people of God, because God used them to provide the Scriptures to the world, and it was through them that the Messiah came. God has promised that He will bring a great remnant of them to faith in His Son at the end of the Tribulation (Reagan, 2009). Knowing that he has only a short time left, Satan’s hatred and rage will erupt in another holocaust during the latter half of the Tribulation. When Satan is cast down to earth he will possess the Antichrist and inspire him to annihilate all the Jews (Revelation 13:2). This is the reason that Jesus referred to the last half of the Tribulation as *“the great tribulation”*; not because this half will be worse than the first half, but because the wrath of Satan will be focused on the Jews – God’s chosen people (Matthew 24: 21).

Perhaps reflecting his rage, or simply as a demonstration of his power, the Bible states that Satan plans spectacular displays of fireworks and other supernatural pyrotechnics for the Tribulation. They will take place in the atmosphere above earth and in space and will be fearsome to behold: *“And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do...”* (Rev. 13:13-14).

The resulting devastation and carnage will literally cause the hearts of earth dwellers to explode with adrenalin-pumped fear. However, and strangely perhaps, from our mortal perspective, Lucifer, also named Satan and called “the Devil,” continues to be given access to God’s throne above which he was once a guardian. He is now an accuser of believers in Jesus Christ. *“And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken”* (Lk. 21: 25- 26).

The first war of all creation--not just a war of mortal worlds, or of galaxies-- took place when Lucifer and the angels who joined him in rebellion against the Most High were cast out of God’s realm. That is, they were no longer a part of God’s kingdom, but now were forever lost, outside of God’s eternal kingdom. We know that Lucifer, the fallen one, came before God to ask to be allowed to torment and test the great man of God, Job. We know that he asked the Lord to “sift” or put the Apostle Peter to a similar torturous testing. Satan will be allowed to come before the throne of God until a certain point. We learn this in the following: *“And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night”* (Rev. 12:10).

Satan and his fallen angelic armies are to be removed from the very presence of God and confined to planet Earth. It’s all part of God’s plan to purge His creation of all that is evil. Following the final battle with Satan during the Second Gog of Magog War, described in the next chapter, God will purify the earth by fire to cleanse it of all traces of Satan’s stain.

The great Apostle Peter forewarned of this rage Satan has for all of God’s human creation and for believers in particular: *“Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a*

roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour..." (1 Pet. 5: 8). Jesus affirms the horrendous nature of the Great Tribulation: "*For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened*" (Matt. 24:21-22).

"And the dragon stood on the shore of the sea. And I saw a beast coming out of the sea. He had ten horns and seven heads, with ten crowns on his horns, and on each head a blasphemous name ... The dragon gave the beast his power and his throne and great authority." (Rev. 13:1-3). The heads, horns, numbers, and crowns are all symbolic. When used this way head means knowledge/wisdom while horn means authority. Seven is the number of perfection and 10 denotes completion, meaning nothing is lacking. Seven is also more often used in the spiritual sense and ten usually refers to earthly things. The seven heads and ten horns symbolize perfect wisdom and complete authority (Kelley, n.d.). The facts that both Satan and the Beast have seven heads and ten horns show us that when Satan is cast to Earth he will immediately indwell the Beast, who we call the Antichrist.

Event: Jews Flee to Desert. Satan's wrath is directed toward the Jewish Remnant at the middle of the Tribulation. This requires Divine protection. There is cause and effect relationship between the heavenly - the casting of Satan from heaven to earth - and the earthly - the abomination of desolation - events. At the mid-point of the Tribulation Satan indwells the human Antichrist and commences his campaign of anti-Semitism against the Jews with vigor.

The moment the Jewish Remnant¹¹⁸ sees the watershed event of the abomination of desolation they are to flee to the wilderness. They are commanded to flee instantly because when Antichrist sets up the Abomination of Desolation in the rebuilt Jewish Temple he will instantaneously switch from protecting Israel to persecuting her. The sooner that the Remnant can get out of town the less likely will the Antichrist be able to persecute the Jews. Another reason is because they will be miraculously provided for and protected as they make their way to Petra for three and a half years of safekeeping. As mentioned above in Revelation 12:13-17 "*...the woman (the Jews) was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the*

¹¹⁸ Jewish Remnant – are a small percentage of Jews in the Holy Land who believe in God and piously follow His commandments. That number is usually a single digit percentage of all Jews, as it was in the days of the Prophet Elijah when 7,000 righteous Jews were the total number among the estimated 2 Million living at the time. See also (1 Kings 19:18).

wilderness to her place (described in other verses as Bozra, the ancient name for the region that includes modern day Petra in Jordan), where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time (3 ½ years during the Great Tribulation), from the presence of the serpent.”

Putting the pieces of the puzzle together it appears that the Jewish Remnant can flee Jerusalem without concern for provisions because God will nurture and care for them as He did the Exodus generation through miraculous means. Very likely the Lord will provide food (perhaps manna), water, and clothing for His Remnant that will be on the run and in hiding so as to escape the persecution of the dragon during the final half of the tribulation.

Zechariah 13:8 indicates that two-thirds of the Jewish people will be killed by the Antichrist during this time. Revelation 12:17 says the Antichrist will also war against the “*offspring*” of Israel, namely those “*who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus.*” This is a reference to all those who accept Jesus as their Lord and Savior during the Tribulation, Jew and Gentile alike. The Bible reveals that the Antichrist will be very successful in his war against the Jews and the Saints but he will fail in his ultimate goal of annihilating all the Jews (Reagan, 2009). We are told repeatedly throughout the Scriptures that a great remnant of the Jews will live to the end of the Tribulation at which time they will receive Yeshua as their Messiah. (See: Isaiah 10:20-23; Zechariah 12:10; Romans 9:27-28; and Romans 11:25-26.)

Event: False Prophet Arises. The second beast mentioned in Revelation is the “*Beast out of the Earth*” also known as the False Prophet:

*And I beheld **another beast** coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the **first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast**, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. (Revelation 13:11-17) (Emphasis added).*

These verses reveal six characteristics that chart the role of the False Prophet (XXXXXX):

1. *"Then I saw another beast, coming out of the earth"*. Many Bible teachers suggest that his coming up out of the earth indicates that he will not come up out of the sea of peoples, as the Antichrist, the first beast does. He will not be of mixed nationality; that he comes out of the earth (around Palestine) may indicate that he will be a Jew. Reference to the earth is a common Biblical reference to Israel. According to Hal Lindsey, the earth (land), which will one day be the inheritance of God's chosen people, is used symbolically to identify the False Prophet as a Jew. This points to an apostate Jew who, during the first 3-1/2 years, will lead Israel to make a covenant with Antichrist and deceive them by hiding his apostasy until the middle of the Tribulation period. At that time he will reveal his apostate beliefs and practices to further Satan's agenda in the end time.
2. *"He had two horns like a lamb."* The Lord Jesus Christ is often referred to in the Gospels and in the book of Rev. as *"the Lamb of God"* that has taken away the sin of the world. The False Prophet will look like a lamb with two horns. Lambs do not have horns, which are symbols of authority; instead, they are meek and mild animals. The False Prophet's two horns symbolize two sources of power; religious and political power. It is important to remember that Satan always imitates God's originals. In this case, the two horns also symbolize that he has the authority of a witness testifying to the power of his senior partner, Antichrist, just as John the Baptist testified about Jesus. And he is described as a lamb, which has great religious significance to the Jewish mind. He sounds a lot like the gentle Jesus and performs miracles like Elijah. However his words originate in Satan's heart. And along with the Antichrist and the serpent the three of them comprise the usurper's cheap, shabby imitation of God's original Trinity.
3. Jesus said in the Sermon on the Mount, *"Watch out for false prophets. They come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ferocious wolves"* (Mat. 7 v.15) The False Prophet will come to Israel in sheep's clothing to conceal his beastly nature until the time is ripe to further Satan's agenda.
4. *"He spoke like a dragon"* suggests that he will derive power of speech from the devil who is Satan the dragon. The False Prophet will deceive human beings by acting like a lamb but in reality he will speak the words, and do the bidding, of Satan.

5. "*He exercised all the authority of the first beast on his behalf.*" The close relationship between these two world leaders – Antichrist, or the first Beast and False Prophet, the second Beast - is seen in the fact that the False Prophet will be given power by the Antichrist himself. His whole purpose will be to work toward the complete dominance of the earth by the Antichrist, including a form of religion satisfactory to the Antichrist.
6. "*He made the earth and its inhabitants worship the first beast.*" The False Prophet's basic purpose will be to influence people to worship the Antichrist. When indwelt by Satan in the midst of the Tribulation, the Antichrist will be so deceived about himself that he will deem himself god and seek the worship of human beings (2 Thess. 2 v.3-8.).

Because no one can tell if another person is really worshipping or just going through the motions the False Prophet devises a test. If you're loyal to Antichrist and truly worship him you must agree to take a mark to prove it. That mark, described below, is the infamous Mark of the Beast. Summary characteristics of the False Prophet include include (False Prophet, n.d.):

- This individual is evidently a Jew since he arises out of the earth, or land, that is Palestine (Revelation 13:11).
- He is influential in religious affairs ("two horns like a lamb" Revelation 13:11)
- He is motivated by Satan as is the first beast (Revelation 13:11)
- He has a delegated authority ("the power of the first beast" Revelation 13:12)
- He promotes the worship of the first beast and compels the earth to worship him as God (Revelation 13:12)
- His ministry is authenticated by the signs and miracles which he does, evidently proving that he is the Elijah that was to come (Revelation 13:13-14)
- He is successful in deceiving the unbelieving world (Revelation 13:14)
- The worship promoted is an idolatrous worship (Revelation 13:14-15)
- He has the power of death to compel men to worship the beast (Revelation 13:15)
- He has authority in the economic realm to control all commerce (Revelation 13:16-17)
- He has a mark that will establish his identity for those who live in that day (Revelation 13:18)

Supernatural Powers of the False Prophet - "*And he performed great and miraculous signs*" (Rev. 13 v.13). The word translated "miraculous signs" is the same word used by the Apostle John in his Gospel to describe the ministry of Jesus. This leads us to believe that the False Prophet will be equipped by Satan and the Antichrist with authority and power to

demonstrate such supernatural signs to "deceive the inhabitants of the earth" (Rev. 13 v.14) (Anon, n.d.).

The False Prophet will deceive unbelievers of the earth by means of wonders and miracles empowered by Satan. He will produce the miracles of Elijah to deceive people to worship the false messiah. In the midst of the Tribulation, after the Antichrist has been slain and resurrected, the False Prophet will cause people to build an image of the Antichrist and demand that it be worshiped. By some mysterious means unknown in the previous history of the world, he will give life to that image causing it to speak in such a convincing manner that it will inspire others to worship Antichrist as god. He will issue an order that all who do not worship him will be killed. Rev. 20 v.4 tells us that many will be slain by the guillotine:

And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men. And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by [the means of] those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live." "And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed (Rev. 13:13-15).

John saw a drama of this very scene in advance so he could describe it to us prophetically. *"And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed."* (Revelation 13:15) The unconverted multitude will have no wisdom to deny or disprove this *"Lying Wonder."*

This beast of a man will have paranormal powers that will support his assertion that he is the world's greatest and most powerful prophet. His message will resonate with many of those wallowing in unbelief that this fake Jesus – the Antichrist - is the hope of the world. The False Prophet heads up one world religion and makes certain that it's united in its worship of the Antichrist as its savior.

Everything the false prophet does is calculated to increase the power and authority of the Antichrist. Satan is a counterfeiter of God's majesty so he creates an "unholy trinity" comprised of himself as god, the Antichrist as his "son", and the False prophet as the holy spirit. It is Satan that gives the False Prophet his doctrine. He also enables the other two members of the unholy

trinity to "speak great things," perform "lying miracles, signs and wonders" and call down fire from heaven.

Eventually, after it has served his purposes, the Antichrist will resent the church and attempt to eliminate her as competition by destroying her in the middle of the Tribulation period to set up his own form of worship with him as god.

Event: Mark of the Beast. A significant secondary role of the False Prophet will be implementing the infamous "Mark of the Beast." If a person is loyal to the Antichrist and truly worships him they must agree to take a mark to prove it. It will not only demonstrate sincerity, it will be required to participate fully in mainstream life without fear. Refusing it means that a person has given their heart to Jesus. The False Prophet will issue a decree that no one can buy or sell without the mark. The mark will be instituted to support the religious action of the Antichrist as an outward, plainly visible seal of the Antichrist. The penalty for refusing or being caught without the mark is death. Simply avoiding taking the mark will pose a nearly insurmountable challenge to staying alive. Refusing the mark and its associated oath carries the penalty of death by beheading.

It is apparent that those left on earth at the time will not receive the mark without their complete and willing consent. According to Revelation 14:11 and 20:4, there appears to be an oath of acceptance connected with taking the mark. The penalty for resisting the beast's mark and religion will be death by beheading. Giving people over to their depravity, God will send a "strong delusion" – a mass, worldwide deception so that the lost will willingly believe the beast's lies. The deception will be so widespread that the beast and the False Prophet will even deceive all of mankind into fighting Christ at His second coming during the Campaign of Armageddon described at the end of this chapter.

The exact nature of this Satanic mark is debatable. It is important to remember that the prophets lived in ancient times and they were trying to describe advanced technology for which they had no frame of reference (Anon, n.d. [b]):

*And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is **Six hundred threescore and six** (Rev 13:15-18) (Emphasis added).*

Referring to “*And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads* (Revelation 13:16) may have been the feeble attempts of John of Patmos to describe something so advanced that he could only describe it in the most basic terms. Theories of what the mark will be range from an implantable microchip or RFID¹¹⁹ to a tattoo. Two university researchers reported a remarkable invention in a recent issue of the journal, "Science." They announced the development of a "patch" that is thinner than a human hair. It feels as "soft as human skin" and can draw power from light or ambient electromagnetic radiation. It adheres to the skin without glue or sticky material and is practically weightless. Because of its incredible nanotechnology it can be used to monitor brain, heart, and muscle tissue activity. When placed on the throat it allows the wearer to operate voice-activated devices.

The device "*blurs the distinction between electronics and biology*" and can also be used to digitize the wearer's identity and banking records, thus making it possible to conduct financial transactions by simply scanning the easily applied electronic "tattoo." The inventors state "*Our goal was to develop an electronic technology that could integrate with the skin in a way that is mechanically and physiologically invisible to the user.*"

The devices are slightly thinner than a human hair and can adhere to the skin without glue or adhesives. According to the inventors, forces called *van der Waals* interactions dominate the adhesion at the molecular level so the electronic tattoos adhere to the skin without any glues and stay in place for hours. This is a revealing example of how technology is racing toward providing the coming Antichrist with the ability to control the financial transactions of every person in the world. But technology alone won't be sufficient to cause most of the world to accept his leadership and even worship him as god. It will take massive calamities and economic crises to convince the nations of the world to submit themselves to his rule.

There are several points to remember about the Mark of the Beast. The unholy trinity consisting of Satan, Antichrist, and the False Prophet are typical of Satan's shabby imitations of God's majesty. Scripture reveals the Antichrist as the beast who derives his power from Satan,

¹¹⁹ RFID – Radio Frequency Identification devices are not much larger than a grain of rice. They use radio-frequency electromagnetic fields to transfer data to automatically identify and track items. They can be implanted beneath the skin to automatically transmit medical data, or any other kind of data for tracking or identification purposes.

the Dragon. Together Satan and the Antichrist will use the False Prophet, also called the second beast, to help them accomplish their evil works on planet earth (Anon, n.d. [b]). The Bible also tells us that in the end of days the Antichrist will rule over the entire human race based on a three legged stool containing an ecumenical and apostate global religion in addition to controlling the global government and economy. No person living at that time will be able to escape his control.

There are several significant facts provided about this infamous mark. First, it will be accepted knowingly and willingly. As we approach the end time Christians are widely aware of the significance of the “666” Mark of the Beast. Many fear that national IDs and other numbers used for identification are somehow tied to this infamous mark. Those fears are misplaced because the Bible makes it clear that the Mark of the Beast will be knowingly and voluntarily received on the right hand or forehead of the non-believer (Anon, n.d. [b]). People will be compelled to take the Mark of the Beast by Antichrist’s deceitful charm, aided and abetted by the False Prophet who will deceive them with miraculous signs and wonders (Anon, n.d. [b]). It is apparent that they will not receive the mark without their complete and willing consent.

Second, according to Revelation 14:11 and 20:4 there appears to be an oath of acceptance directly connected to taking the mark. Those knowingly and willingly taking the mark will agree to worship Satan, in the form of the indwelt Antichrist, as god. The number “666” identifies a person and taking his mark will signify that one accepts Satan as his lord. I don’t believe we will be able to identify Antichrist using the 666 number until the Tribulation when enough information will then be revealed by God to those left behind after the Rapture.

Third, people will be compelled to take the mark or face death beheading:

*And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were **beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands**; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. (Revelation 20:4) (Emphasis added).*

Refusing to take the mark will effectively freeze a person out of being able to make a living resulting in homelessness and starvation. The mark will be plainly visible for all to see. Employers, friends, family and even clerks at stores will all be able to see whether or not a person has taken the mark. Most people will be deceived and will believe that it is an honor and a privilege to have the mark of the beast. Refusing the mark will have dire practical consequences.

Remember that the Antichrist's empire will be built upon a three-legged stool consisting of one world government, one world religion and one world economy. Globalism, in its fullest and final iteration, will enable Antichrist to maintain a stranglehold over the economic lifeblood of the world. No one will be able to pay for things or for working without the mark. Only those with the mark will be able to buy food, clothing, medical supplies and the other necessities of life that are likely to be in demand in the devastated earth of the end time.

Currency is likely to vanish and be replaced by e-commerce¹²⁰ type transactions. Instead of a credit card, which can be lost, stolen, duplicated or counterfeited, people will be required to have the mark on their forehead or hand signifying allegiance to and worship of Antichrist. It is likely that scanning people's foreheads or hands would identify them to a central computer system. Life under totalitarian governments in our time provides a limited glimpse of what is to come. A man who had lived under Bulgaria's communist regime remarked (Carr, n.d.):

You cannot understand and you cannot know that the most terrible instrument of persecution ever devised is an innocent ration card. You cannot buy and you cannot sell except according to that little, innocent card. If they please, you can be starved to death, and if they please, you can be dispossessed of everything you have; for you cannot trade, and you cannot buy and you cannot sell, without permission. (Cited in W. A. Criswell, Expository Sermons on Revelation, 4:120–21).

The pressure to give in to the worship of Antichrist will be far worse than anything ever experienced in human history. Life will be virtually unlivable without the mark and people will face unimaginable pressure to bow to the demonized king. Worship will not be coerced merely by religious deception, but also by economic necessity.

Deciphering the name represented by "666" is probably not solvable given the information available to believers now. We've always used Arabic numerals and so haven't assigned numerical equivalents to the letters in our alphabet like the Hebrews, Greeks and Romans did. The big qualifier for the verse is the phrase "*let him who has understanding.*" That disqualifies most of us from even guessing (XXXXXX). It seems that a person would have to have an understanding of the practice of gematria, the calculation of the numerical equivalence of letters, words, or phrases in Biblical Greek to come up with the answer. Daniel 12:4 tells us that in the latter days knowledge will increase. That means that pretty soon someone will crack this

¹²⁰ Ecommerce, also known as Electronic commerce, is the buying and selling of products or services over electronic systems such as the Internet and other computer networks.

code. I believe that it is unlikely that this will happen before the church disappears in the Rapture.

For years, the mark of the beast was envisioned as some form of tattoo of the forehead or right hand. Given the limited technology of the time when these assumptions were made, a tattoo was the only practical type of mark that could fulfill prophecy. Advances in technology now make an old fashioned tattoo an impractical anachronism. New breakthroughs have the potential to enable existing or future electronic funds transfer processes and technology to finally permit the Antichrist to control all buying and selling worldwide without tattoos.

Two researchers associated with the University of Illinois at Urbana/Champaign and Northwestern University reported a startling invention in a recent issue of the journal, "Science." They announced the development of a "patch," some call an "electronic tattoo," that is thinner than a human hair. It feels as "soft as human skin" and can draw power from light or ambient electromagnetic radiation. It adheres to the skin without glue or sticky material. It is practically weightless and, because of its incredible nanotechnology, can be used to electronically monitor brain, heart, and muscle tissue activity. When placed on the throat, it allows the wearer to operate voice-activated devices. Coincidentally, the device, which they say "blurs the distinction between electronics and biology," can also be used to digitize the wearer's identity and banking records, thus making it possible to conduct financial transactions by simply scanning the easily applied electronic "tattoo."

It is a stunning example of how technology is racing toward providing the coming Antichrist with the ability to control the financial transactions of every person in the world. The device is so sophisticated that its micro-electronics technology even allows it to monitor the vital signs of hospital patients. The tiny wireless patch can be configured to include a sensor that attaches to the skin to monitor patients' heart and brain activity. Thinner than a human hair, the device resembles a temporary tattoo that can move, wrinkle and stretch without breaking. It may replace the bulky health monitoring equipment in use today, which can include unwieldy cables, wires, electrodes and monitors.

To develop the new monitoring device, researchers created a new class of microelectronics technology they call an epidermal electronic system (EES), which incorporates miniature sensors, light-emitting diodes, tiny transmitters and receivers, and networks of

carefully crafted wire filaments. One of the scientists involved stated, "*Our goal was to develop an electronic technology that could integrate with the skin in a way that is mechanically and physiologically invisible to the user... We found a solution that involves devices we designed to achieve physical properties that match to the epidermis itself. It's a technology that blurs the distinction between electronics and biology.*"

The devices are so thin that close-contact forces known as *van der Waals interactions*¹²¹ dominate the adhesion at the molecular level so the electronic tattoos adhere to the skin without glue. Because of the small power requirements, the devices can draw power from stray, or even transmitted electromagnetic radiation through the process of induction. Future plans call for some devices to harvest a portion of their energy requirements from miniature solar collectors.

Even if a person would be able to subsist "off the grid"¹²² through barter or growing food/hunting, moving from one point to another would be virtually impossible. The parts of the body that are nearly always revealed to others are the face, including the forehead, and the hands. Because we are told that the mark will appear on the forehead and/or hand, it is logical to assume that some form of facial recognition system¹²³ may be used to monitor the movement of people looking for those not sporting the required mark. Advancements in facial recognition, augmented by similar advancements in electronic monitoring of electronic devices like RFIDs or van der Waal devices – like those described above - would make finding violators who refused to accept the mark very easy.

Unfortunately, many people still alive during the Great Tribulation will eagerly accept the mark. They will be easily be deceived by the signs and wonders performed by the False Prophet. They will willingly accept that Antichrist is god on earth and deserves their worship and adoration. If they haven't sought the Lord after all of the warnings and wrath poured out by God

¹²¹ the van der Waals force, also known as van der Waals interaction, named after Dutch scientist Johannes Diderik van der Waals, is the sum of the attractive or repulsive forces between molecules, or between parts of the same molecule.

¹²² Refers to living in a self-sufficient manner without reliance on one or more public utilities or participation in the global economy – all of which would require the Mark of the Beast.

¹²³ Facial Recognition Systems - computer applications that automatically identify a person from a video source. One of the ways to do this is by comparing selected facial features from the image and a facial database. They could be used to spot a tattoo or other mark, especially a van der Waals device that also emits an electronic signal, when monitoring large movements of people such as into or out of a public venue like a shopping mall, train station, airport or border crossing. They are currently used in security systems and can be compared to other biometrics such as fingerprint or iris (of the eye) recognition systems.

during the seal and trumpet judgments, many will buy into the Luciferian Doctrine mentioned earlier. They will gladly bear his mark. Giving the recalcitrant over to their debasement, God will send a "strong delusion" to all who willingly believe the beast's lies. The purpose for the deception is God's utter abandonment of those who willingly become disciples of Satan by swearing allegiance to him via the Mark of the Beast. The deception will be so widespread that the beast and the False Prophet will even deceive all of mankind into fighting Christ at His second coming.

*Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them **strong delusion**, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. (2 Thessalonians 2:9-12).*

These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. (Revelation 17:13-14).

Before any of this happens our merciful God will send a clear message warning those who will listen. Revelation 14:6-11 describes three angels bearing three messages. These messages announce the fall of Babylon through the seven last plagues of the bowl judgments. The third angel warns against receiving the mark of the beast.

And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. (Revelation 14:9-11).

Most who belong to the false global religious-economic-political system will not heed the angel's clear warning and instead will be deceived into receiving the mark. By contrast, most of those who come to faith in Jesus Christ after the Rapture, the Tribulation Saints, will be martyred for their faith after refusing the mark. Unfortunately, the few who are not deceived will be compelled to accept the mark to relieve their hunger and destitution and to escape beheading.

To take the “Mark of the Beast: 666” will be an experience of complete identification with Satan’s Antichrist. A “Born Again” Christian has received the Mind of Christ. Satan’s plan is an imitation or a perfect opposite of God’s wonderful salvation in Christ. The Bible declares that no soul can return to God, be forgiven, or cleansed once they have crossed the barrier by accepting this mark. That is why God sends an angel as one last warning to earth’s inhabitants not to accept the mark.

God's word is graphically clear about the consequences of taking this mark. The person taking the mark will suffer the wrath of His judgment while on earth, but also will have committed his soul to eternal damnation in the Lake of Fire, the final destiny for Antichrist and the False Prophet. The reason for the harsh punishment is that taking the mark is not simply an economic decision that allows one to feed his family, it is also an act of worship of the Satan-possessed Antichrist and a pledge of allegiance to his Satanic global regime. God's word also tells us of the glorious fate of the Tribulation Saints who persevere:

*And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and **them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.***

*And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and **there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.** (Revelation 15:1-2, 6; 16:1-2) (Emphasis added).*

The mark is not just an economic identification into the commerce of the One World Order. It is a complete devotion to Satan’s false Christ. Each person that is “Born Again” to Satan will be one with him and a perfect clone of his ultimate evil. The taking of the “Mark” is a spiritual transformation into this realm of Satanism (Chambers, n.d.). The multitudes will believe unquestionably that they are following the true Christ and worshipping the God of the Universe. A “martyr” complex will possess them and their love of their “god” will cause them to blaspheme the true God. The love of one’s family will be utterly lost in devotion to the false christ. The Son of God warned us, “*Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the*

father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death” (Mark 13:12). “And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death” (Luke 21:16).

Even Satan will come to hate this crowd of his own worshippers (Chambers, n.d.). They will become more evil than he can tolerate and he will inspire the Antichrist to burn the city of Mystery Babylon with fire. *“And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire” (Revelation 17:16).* The hatred of Satan, his Antichrist, and his False Prophets will also possess all who take the mark and they will begin to destroy each other.

The judgment of this end time deception will be swift. *“And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the “Mark of the beast”, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone” (Revelation 19:20).* Every soul that takes this worldwide mark will be cast into the eternal Lake of Fire along with the Beast.

The Harvest of Non-believers. God’s perfect justice demands that those who persist in rebellion against Him ultimately face destruction. After repeatedly offering salvation to an unrepentant mankind during the Tribulation, our long-suffering Creator now demands justice against the hard core sinners who have consistently rebuffed his entreaties. Using the symbolism of the harvest of grapes representing earth’s sinners, God now reveals that non-believers face the wine press of His wrath which is located outside the city. It symbolizes the coming bowl judgments that culminate in the Campaign of Armageddon.

I looked, and there before me was a white cloud, and seated on the cloud was one “like a son of man” with a crown of gold on his head and a sharp sickle in his hand. Then another angel came out of the temple and called in a loud voice to him who was sitting on the cloud, “Take your sickle and reap, because the time to reap has come, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.” So he who was seated on the cloud swung his sickle over the earth, and the earth was harvested.

Another angel came out of the temple in heaven, and he too had a sharp sickle. Still another angel, who had charge of the fire, came from the altar and called in a loud voice to him who had the sharp sickle, “Take your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of grapes from the earth’s vine, because its grapes are ripe.” The angel swung his sickle on the earth, gathered its grapes and threw them into the great winepress of God’s wrath. They were trampled in the winepress outside the city, and blood flowed out of the press, rising as high as the horses’ bridles for a distance of 1,600 stadia. (Rev 14:14-20).

The average horse's bridle is 4.5 feet off the ground, and 1600 stadia equal about 175 miles. Imagine a river of blood 4.5 feet deep and 175 miles long and you get the idea of how horrible this scene will be. If you could drive along its length at 30 miles per hour it would take nearly 6 hours.

Jews and Gentiles who've been martyred for refusing the mark of the beast begin showing up in heaven. They're the ones who will be reunited with physical bodies in Rev. 20:4. Just like the multitude from Rev. 7 who serve in God's Temple but are never called priests, they'll reign with Christ but are never called kings. Only the Raptured Church can be Kings and Priests.

I saw in heaven another great and marvelous sign: seven angels with the seven last plagues—last, because with them God's wrath is completed. And I saw what looked like a sea of glass mixed with fire and, standing beside the sea, those who had been victorious over the beast and his image and over the number of his name. They held harps given them by God and sang the song of Moses the servant of God and the song of the Lamb:

“Great and marvelous are your deeds, Lord God Almighty. Just and true are your ways, King of the ages. Who will not fear you, O Lord, and bring glory to your name? For you alone are holy. All nations will come and worship before you, for your righteous acts have been revealed.” (Rev. 15:1-4)

Following the certain and total defeat of the Antichrist and his allies every knee in Heaven, on Earth, and under the Earth will bow and every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord (Phil. 2:10-11).

After this I looked and in heaven the temple, that is, the tabernacle of the Testimony, was opened. Out of the temple came the seven angels with the seven plagues. They were dressed in clean, shining linen and wore golden sashes around their chests. Then one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls filled with the wrath of God, who lives for ever and ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power, and no one could enter the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed. (Rev. 15:5-8)

The fact that these angels are clothed in spotless linen means that the judgments are righteous (Kelley, n.d.). The Earth deserves every bit of what's coming and it won't be a pretty sight. The King of the universe shuts Himself inside His temple to mourn the necessity for all this, and once again we're shown that He'll do nothing to either shorten the duration or lessen the impact of these final judgments. This is going to run its course and no one can change that.

Event: Bowl Judgments. The time of the Bowl Judgments has arrived. It is about to get personal and the full fury of God's Wrath that began in chapter 6 will be poured on an unrepentant earth. It's been building in stages to give all those who will, the opportunity to seek and find Him before it's too late (Kelley, n.d.). Now the climax is at hand. Upon completion of the Bowl Judgments God's righteous requirement for judgment upon those who have rejected His unceasing pleas for reconciliation will have been satisfied. At long last Planet Earth will be ready to receive Her King and enjoy the peace that Jesus alone can bring.

First Bowl Judgment. As God ramps up the outpouring of His wrath the fresh water supply is attacked again. Partially poisoned earlier in Rev. 8:11, it now turns to blood like the sea.

*Then I heard a loud voice from the temple saying to the seven angels, "Go, pour out the seven bowls of God's wrath on the earth." The first angel went and poured out his bowl on the land, and **ugly and painful sores broke out on the people who had the mark of the beast** and worshiped his image. (Rev. 16:1-2) (Emphasis added).*

The recipients of this judgment were graphically warned by an angel about the consequences of receiving Antichrist's mark back in chapter 14. Now they pay the price for this ultimate expression of rebellion against God. Those who had taken the Mark would not have to wait until their day of judgment before the Lord. God will mark them with what He feels was appropriate for rebels who spit in the face of grace and mercy while cursing His holy name. In the King James Version the sores are "*noisome and grievous.*" These are not your ordinary sores; they are so bad that they cause wailing and misery and are hideous to see (Robert, n.d.). Those who proudly showed off the Mark of the Beast on their foreheads are now screaming as their face is marred by something disgusting and vile. Those with the mark on their hand would probably not be able to use that hand because the pain and loathsomeness of the sore would prevent it. The acute pain would make sleep impossible and many of those afflicted would despair over this loathsome sore.

Second Bowl Judgment. With the second bowl all water in the oceans of the world turn into a disgusting sight: the blood of a dead man. This is not just blood, but the thick, dark, disgusting-smelling sludge that a dead body exudes (Robert, n.d.). It is the putrid gelatinous blood of a rotting body and the odor is rancid. All life in the sea dies because of this viscous mess and the air quality, already foul from 7 years of bombardment by plagues, reduced trees

and plant life, combined with the smoke from volcanoes and other forms of ash, now becomes virtually unbreathable. People by the thousands are heaving and vomiting in nausea by this point.

The second angel poured out his bowl on the sea, and it turned into blood like that of a dead man, and every living thing in the sea died. (Rev. 16:3) One third of the sea had been struck in the Trumpet judgments. Now the rest is contaminated.

Third Bowl Judgment. The third bowl repeats the fouling of the waters on Earth, this time polluting the remaining freshwater of the planet. All water is now undrinkable and Earth-dwellers will have to drink blood to stay alive. Crops that were not destroyed in the previous judgments cannot be watered and hygiene is impossible. Any medical treatment still available would now be gone as sterilizing equipment and cleaning hands and wounds would be impossible.

*The third angel poured out his bowl on the rivers and springs of water, and they became blood. Then I heard the angel in charge of the waters say:
“You are just in these judgments, you who are and who were, the Holy One, because you have so judged; for they have shed the blood of your saints and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink as they deserve.”*

And I heard the altar respond:

“Yes, Lord God Almighty, true and just are your judgments.” (Rev 16:4-7)

The delivery of this plague cause the angel in heaven in charge of the waters declares that God is just for turning the water to blood. Because the people of earth have shed so much blood of the prophets and the Lord's servants over the centuries, God now pours out His retribution against them by symbolically and literally fulfilling their blood lust.

Fourth Bowl Judgment. The fourth angel pours his bowl into the sun instead of the earth causing it to flare up intensely. The sudden and exponential increase in temperature causes the planet to broil. It is so hot that it kills off whatever plant life was left following the previous devastations. Ultraviolet radiation now inundates the atmosphere penetrating it like water through a sieve. The ozone layer, decimated by the previous plagues, is now destroyed by this judgment. Skin cancer, radiation burns, blindness and a host of other diseases now explode upon those on the planet as medical care is a distant memory (Robert, n.d.).

The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was given power to scorch people with fire. They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but they refused to repent and glorify him. (Rev. 16:8-9)

It is difficult to imagine the effect of this judgment because God has always shielded the Earth from the sun's harmful heat and radiation. Now that protection is gone and God uses the sun's radiation as His judgment on those still rebelling against him. The oceans, lakes and rivers begin to boil and the air, virtually unbreathable before, is now so stifling that man chokes with every breath. Asphyxiation now claims the lives of those already weakened by the previous plagues while vehicles overheat and equipment breaks down due to the heat (Robert, n.d.). In spite of God's wrath, man still refuses to repent. Even in the face of these judgments man holds his ground stubbornly resisting and refusing to give up being his own 'god.'

Fifth Bowl Judgment. The next plague the Lord sends strikes the heart of the beast's kingdom and spreads from there. Wherever the Beast holds dominion darkness envelops it. In horrific pain, thirsty, choking on foul air, hungry and badly burned, people now have to contend with utter darkness. This is God's way of saying to those that follow the beast: "*If your god is so powerful, let him bring forth light!*"

The fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom was plunged into darkness. Men gnawed their tongues in agony and cursed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, but they refused to repent of what they had done. (Rev. 16:10-11)

The Earth-dwellers will be still suffering from the results of the first Bowl's sores when the fifth Bowl is poured out upon them. Back in verse 8:12, at the fourth Trumpet a third of the nights and days were darkened. Now, utter darkness will spread out over all the face of the earth, twenty-four seven.

At the Fifth Seal judgment in Revelation 6:9 the martyrs under the altar cried out to God, "*How long, O Lord, holy and true, until you judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?*" Their question is now answered and the day of that vengeance has come. This Bowl is Christ's vindication on behalf of all of his saints and prophets of all time whose blood was shed at the hands of wicked men. His avenging angel cries out, "*You are righteous ... For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets.*" Then the altar itself, that place where so many blood sacrifices for sin had been offered, cries out as well saying "*Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are your judgments.*"

Satan's effort to turn the truth into a lie has been so effective that men curse God for their plight, hardening their hearts even further against repentance. Believing that God is their enemy and that Satan is trying to save them, they resolve to stand firm in their loyalty to the Antichrist.

Sixth Bowl Judgment. At this point God begins his endgame. First, he allows the Euphrates to dry up so that the armies from the east have an expressway to the end time battlefield at Bozrah and Armageddon. God then causes three unclean spirits to come out from Satan, the Antichrist and the False Prophet. These spirits spread throughout the world convincing world leaders that it is time to march against the Middle East.

The sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the East. Then I saw three evil spirits that looked like frogs; they came out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet. They are spirits of demons performing miraculous signs, and they go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them for the battle on the great day of God Almighty. (Rev. 16:12-14).

This is a fascinating verse. Satan, Antichrist, and the False Prophet will each vomit an unclean spirit. These demonic spirits will go out to coerce and deceive the nations. Someone has called these spirits the *unholy trinity*. They will go out to the nations of Antichrist's kingdom to convince them to bring their armies to Palestine. Once again, God will use the devil's own to accomplish His will (Duck, n.d.). When the sixth angel pours out his Bowl the Antichrist's followers will be more than ready to storm back against God in great anger. However, it is not because of their anger they will begin to race toward the Holy Land. Rather, it will be because of God's sovereign call to them. The sixth Bowl will set loose three demon spirits who will cause wicked Earth-dwellers to march to war against the Lamb in the land of Palestine.

Seventh Bowl Judgment. The destruction of the three powerful forces that make up Babylon the Great, and that have oppressed and enslaved mankind throughout most of his history, are religious, commercial, and governmental in nature. Each is treated to a special measure of God's wrath in this judgment.

The seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and out of the temple came a loud voice from the throne, saying, "It is done!" Then there came flashes of lightning, rumblings, peals of thunder and a severe earthquake. No earthquake like it has ever occurred since man has been on earth, so tremendous was the quake. The great city split into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. God remembered Babylon the Great and gave her the cup filled with the wine of the fury of his wrath. Every island

*fled away and the mountains could not be found. From the sky **huge hailstones of about a hundred pounds each fell upon men.** And they cursed God on account of the plague of hail, because the plague was so terrible. (Rev 16:17-21) (Emphasis added).*

With this bowl the Wrath of God is finished. A light display consisting of lightning and thunder that echoes forever, cracks the sky as the mother of all earthquakes rocks the entire planet so violently, that islands and mountains vanish as they collapse back into the earth. Jerusalem splits into 3 and what is left of the other cities of the world simply collapse into rubble. Whatever "shell" is left of Babylon will be decimated by the earthquake; not even a "memory" will remain of her.

God finishes his wrath with a very biblical judgment; hailstones weighing a talent (100 lbs). In Levitical law, blasphemy was punishable by stoning. In this judgment God stones the entire planet for its recalcitrant blasphemy against him. The massive hailstones smash whatever the earthquake did not level utterly wiping away all evidence of man's achievements. With this judgment God demonstrates that whatever man can build, He can erase in an instant.

After this judgment the destruction of the Harlot (the one-world-religion) and of Babylon follow and then the battle of Armageddon will take place. It is during this battle that Jesus returns with His church to conquer the earth and He will reign here as King for a thousand years.

The pouring out of the seventh angel's bowl concludes the wrath of God on the earth. It is difficult to get one's head around the fact that there are probably people alive today who will live through this horrible time. Given the signs of the Omega Confluence, it is not unrealistic to think that ten to fifteen years from now – or less - the tribulation might be drawing to a close. There is no prophetic event that needs to be fulfilled in order for Jesus to return for His church in the Rapture. The stage is being set everyday for fulfillment of the events that will occur during the Tribulation.

Event: Kings of the East Cross Euphrates. The Bible predicts a day during the Tribulation when the "kings of the east" will march across the dried-up Euphrates River to do battle at Armageddon. This juggernaut will consist of 200 million troops – the largest army of all time. Prophecy seems to indicate that they will all be demon possessed. (Revelation Chapters 9 and 16.) The kings of the east march toward a rendezvous with all other nations of the world. God says this about that meeting:

For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land (Joel 3: 10-2) (Also, Rev. 16:16, and Rev. 19: 17-18).

This is a fascinating event that has caused a great deal of speculation about its meaning. I believe that it relates to repercussions from Antichrist's rise to power during which he "subdues" three of the ten kings ruling at the time. The remaining seven are prophesied to submit to his authority as he consolidates his control of the One World Government of the End Time.

Remember that in Daniel 7:23-28, a revived Roman Empire in its final form will embrace all nations and become a world empire. After it has devoured all nations and races of the world and subjected them, it collapses and falls into ten divisions headed by ten dictators during the first half of the Tribulation. The ascension of the Antichrist on the international scene occurs after the collapse of this universal kingdom. He will come out of obscurity as represented by the little horn of these Bible passages as he becomes associated with the ten kings.

Antichrist will be a charismatic diplomat who is actually inspired and energized by Satan. By his diplomacy, power, personal charm and shrewdness, he will gradually snatch power from these ten dictators. In the process he will kill three of them represented by Daniel's vision of the little horn uprooting three of the original ten horns. The surviving seven kings will become "rubber stamps" or "yes-men." Fully in control, Antichrist enters into a "firm covenant with many" of the Jews of Israel for one week of years kicking off the seven year Tribulation period.

However, the misconception that the Antichrist will be the world's most brilliant and glorious leader is based on Revelation 13:7 where it says he will gain authority over "every tribe, people, tongue and nation" on planet earth — something no other person has ever done (Reagan, 2004). But the evidence of prophecy points to the fact that his reign will be anything but brilliant and glorious. The Antichrist may prove to be a successful military conqueror, but he will be a miserable leader whose worldwide empire will last only 3 1/2 years — and during that time, it will be constantly ravaged by internal revolt.

For example, his conquest of the world will devastate the earth. It will be like Napoleon's "victory" in Russia — he will win the battle and lose the war. The Antichrist will end up with a world that is devastated and polluted beyond imagination (Reagan, 2004). Furthermore, the

world's subservience to him and worship of him will be based to a large degree on force, deception, and terror — not just genuine admiration. As mentioned earlier in this chapter, his obsession with the Jews will undermine his kingdom and ultimately lead to its destruction. Daniel 11:40-45 indicates that when his attention is diverted to the destruction of the Jews, a worldwide revolt will break out against his kingdom. Nations will send armies against him from the North, East and South.

As mentioned before in Chapter Seven the description of the third end time war, the Conventional War of the Tribulation; the World War of Revelation 6, highlights that Antichrist's rise to power will not be bloodless. The book of Revelation states that a major world war will break out soon after the Tribulation begins. This war is described in Revelation 6 (Reagan, n.d.). Although the Antichrist will rise to world power in Europe through cunning, deception, and intrigue (Daniel 8:23), he will have to resort to military power to conquer the world. One possible reason may be that Asia, Africa, and South America have spent too long casting off the shackles of European colonialism for them to suddenly surrender their sovereignty peacefully to a new European dictator — regardless of how brilliant and charismatic he may be (Reagan, n.d.).

We are told in Revelation 13:7 that the Antichrist will ultimately achieve “*authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation.*” This authority will be achieved through war. Revelation 6 records the outbreak of this world war that results in the death of one-fourth of humanity, or 1.5 billion in today's terms.

And as the War of Psalm 83 results in the destruction of the inner ring of Muslim states around Israel, and the First Gog of Magog War of Ezekiel 38 and 39 produces the defeat of the outer ring of Muslim states, the vast majority of the world's Muslims who live outside the Middle East, will still be around smarting from the killing of their co-religionists. The largest Muslim nations are Indonesia (201 million), India (144 million), Pakistan (140 million), and Bangladesh (115 million). These nations are the ones most likely to produce the strongest resistance to a Western, non-Muslim dictator (Reagan, n.d.). Many other nations in the world will also have to be subdued and that leads us to the next war of the end time.

Revelation indicates that at some point the conventional war will escalate into a nuclear holocaust that kills another one-third of Mankind - another 1.5 billion people (Revelation 9:15). The fourth war of the End Time is the Nuclear War of the Tribulation. This second war of the

Tribulation is described in Revelation 8 & 9 as part of the Trumpet Judgments. A hint that the third, conventional war will escalate into a nuclear war is found in Revelation 8:7 where it states that the escalation of the war will result in one-third of the earth being burned up. Another hint is found in Revelation 16:2 & 11 where we are told that “loathsome and malignant” sores will afflict people at the end of the Tribulation, something that would be a natural consequence of radiation from the use of nuclear weapons. It could very well be that this nuclear holocaust could be what Jesus had in mind when He stated that in the end time men will faint from fear over the expectation of the things coming upon the world, “*for the powers of the heavens will be shaken*” (Luke 21:26).

I believe that it is possible that fallout from Antichrist’s wresting control of the ten division world empire, during which three of the ten dictators are killed, will lead to the Kings of the East crossing the Euphrates River to attack him during the Great Tribulation. Remember that Antichrist’s power grab is not entirely peaceful. Not only does war break out over Antichrist’s ascension, he also survives an assassination attempt that leaves his right eye blinded and his right arm withered (Zech. 11:17). There is a mysterious passage in Revelation 13 that implies the Antichrist might be killed and resurrected from the dead in the middle of the Tribulation:

*And the beast (Antichrist) which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon (Satan) gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw **one of his heads as it were wounded to death**; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? (Revelation 13:2-4) (Emphasis added).*

Supporting this view, Rev. 13:14 says, “...*the beast, which had the wound by a sword and did live.*” In my opinion, Antichrist will be killed in this war against the 10 kings. He will then be raised back to life by Satan's power and continue the war by killing 3 kings. The rest will then submit to his authority. However, attaining world domination will not erase the animosity of the conquered. Clues to what nations might challenge his rule emerge when we study the “Kings of the East.”

Kings of the East. The East remains a poorly understood part of the world. It is large and diverse comprising roughly 40% of the world’s land mass and approximately 65% of its population. In ancient times, the Euphrates River in modern day Iraq marked the border between

East and West. It was an efficient border that effectively blocked much of the movement of ideas, culture, ideology and religion. While the West largely embraced Christianity, the East embraced pagan religions such as Hinduism, Buddhism, and later Islam. Indonesia, the world's most populous Muslim country, lies in Asia.

Genesis 10:17 mentions a group called the Sinites, descended from Ham through Canaan. And Isaiah 49:12 speaks of the Sinim (same Hebrew root), a people inhabited the extremity of the known world. And that's about all the Bible tells us about the east until we see a reference to the Kings of the East in the Book of Revelation. China is mentioned in a prophetic context in Isaiah 49:12: *“Behold, these shall come from far; and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.”* “Sinim” refers to the far eastern region of China today and things related to China today are still referred to as “sino”; for example, the word “sinology” means the study of China (Hahn, n.d.).

Isaiah's prophecy was written some 2,700 years ago. It indicates that Sinim (China) will exist in the last days and into the following Millennial period. Some expositors also believe that China must be a substantial entity at that time since its name is used in this prophecy to describe the general geographical direction of “east” (Hahn, n.d.). Isaiah indicates that the people of Sinim will also be in that number that will eventually go to worship in the new Israel of the 1,000-year Millennial Period.

In Revelation 9:14-16, a somber picture is described. A command is given to the sixth angel of the Apocalypse holding the sixth trumpet:

*Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.’ And the four angels who had been kept ready for this very hour and day and month and year were released to kill a third of mankind... **The number of the mounted troops was two hundred million.** I heard their number. (Emphasis added)*

As the Bible uses the word “king” as synonymous with “kingdoms,” the meaning here is more likely to indicate the involvement of entire nations rather than just a contingent of physical kings who are to cross the river Euphrates. These verses are potentially significant for four reasons. First, the River Euphrates is involved. Second, a large army is mentioned. Third, as explained below, China's policy on birth control, and the wider phenomenon of “Gendercide” prevalent in the cultures of Asia have created a window of opportunity in the immediate future for these events to occur. And fourth, as explained below, Antichrist is prophesied to kill three

kings in his rise to power. The Club of Rome's plan to divide the world into ten regions, described in Chapter Four, includes dividing Asia into three of those regions, one of which includes most of the world's Muslims.

First, the great significance of the Euphrates is the fact that it represents the eastern-most border of the lands that God covenanted to the descendants of Abram (Abraham): *"On that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram and said, "To your descendants I give this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the Euphrates"* (Genesis 15:18). While this is a biblically-defined border, as mentioned above, it also can be considered a dividing line between the Far East and the Middle East. While four angels are responsible for bringing about the killing of a "third of mankind," it is mounted troops that appear to be the actual instrument of destruction (Hahn, n.d.). Were this to occur today, it would mean the death of 2.2 billion people - 11 for every one of the mounted troops.

It is important to remember that the combatants released by lowering this barrier - the release of the four angels - wind up killing 1/3 of the remaining population of Earth (Kelley, 2112). Remember 1/4 of mankind met their end in the seal judgments. With this additional third that means that over 3 billion people will have died by the time the Trumpet judgments are over and the Great Tribulation hasn't even begun yet.

The cause of this destruction is the release of angels at the Euphrates River, but the River hasn't been dried up yet allowing the Kings of the East to cross. That comes later in Rev. 16:12. Some expositors believe that this passage describes warfare that takes place in the Far East; where over 60% of the world's population lives; many in crowded conditions increasing the potential for mass casualties; where religious and ethnic tensions are traditionally high; where several countries can mount huge armies; and three are nuclear powers (Kelley, 2012). It is possible that the coalition formed by the winners of this war in Asia that storm across the dried up Euphrates while the anti-Christ is distracted by other uprisings. (Daniel 11:40-44)

Second, the number of troops is two hundred million. Experts estimate that the earth's entire population at the time was only 165 million. A mounted army of 200 million is not a development that could have occurred until at least some 2,000 years after John's prophecies. While the four angels are released in Asia - at the Euphrates River - the mounted troops could originate from anywhere in the world. We cannot be certain as to the identity of the large army

but there is an implied Asian connection because the actions seem to be carried out from this region.

Revelation 16:12 mentions yet another event that takes place in the vicinity of the Euphrates River:

The sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the East.

The Great Border between East and West will finally be removed and the coalition of victors from the Eastern Wars of Rev. 9:13-16, their minds stirred up by the evil spirits, will come rumbling toward the Middle East for the final showdown (Kelley, 2012).

The account of the 2-million-strong army found in Revelation 9 occurs at the time of the sixth angel with the sixth trumpet, indicating that this verse provides an entirely different depiction that occurs at a later time when the sixth angel pours out a sixth bowl of wrath. These are therefore entirely different events, though they could be related in some way. There is only one definite connection between them—the Euphrates River. This important border for Israel will be breached when the Kings of the East go over to the west side of this river. Nothing more appears to be directly attributed to the “Kings of the East” anywhere in the Bible.

Third, the Kings of the East will be the leaders of a number of countries in Far East Asia—namely, nations on the east side of the Euphrates River. Two countries in Asia alone account for almost two-fifths of the world’s population—China and India. This combined with skewed gender preferences for male children in both nations, aggravated by declining birth rates, meld with other events in the Omega Confluence pointing to the potential for soon fulfillment of prophecy.

“Gendercide” - China’s Policy on Birth Control and the End Time. Some observers call the practice of killing baby girls in order to have more boys *gendercide*.¹²⁴ It is an atrocity that has become epidemic in many Asian nations (Hahn, n.d.). *“Women are missing in their millions—aborted, killed, neglected to death. In 1990 an Indian economist, Amartya Sen, put the number at 100 million; the toll is higher now”* (Economist, 2010). Without man’s interference via birth control, between 103 and 106 boys are born for every 100 girls. This ratio of slightly

¹²⁴ A term reportedly coined by Mary Anne Warren: Warren, Mary Anne (1985). *Gendercide: The Implications of Sex Selection*. Rowman & Allanheld.

more boys has been stable over time. In many Asian nations this ratio has become sharply biased toward boys in recent decades.

In China the sex ratio for the generation born in 2000-2004 jumped to 124. By contrast, the ratio for the generation born between 1985 and 1989 was only 108 boys for every 100 girls, just slightly above average (Hahn, n.d.). A similar trend is evident in India, the second most populous nation in the world after China. This radical skewing of birth rates occurs at the intersection of government-sponsored family planning policies and the culture of Asia's most populous nations.¹²⁵ Doctors in India started advertising ultrasound scans with the slogan "*Pay 5,000 rupees (\$110) today and save 50,000 rupees tomorrow*" (the saving was on the cost of a daughter's dowry). Parents who wanted a son, but balked at killing baby daughters, chose abortion in the millions.

China instituted the one-child policy in 1979 under Chinese leader Deng Xiaoping in order to control China's exploding population rate. China was largely rural at the time with a large peasantry class. That is still the case outside of China's major commercial cities. The policy was passed as a temporary measure but 30 years later it is still in place for roughly 40% of married couples. The practical impact of the policy is that parents are selective about births. Infant girls are aborted, abandoned, or go unregistered. Infant boys are overwhelmingly chosen over girls and have caused an unnatural demographic shift in the male/female ratio.

Today, China's People's Liberation Army, or PLA has a high number of recruits that are the single child in their family. Quoting a recent article in *Foreign Policy* magazine, already in 2006 "*only-child soldiers made up more than one half of the PLA force, giving China the largest-ever military with a majority of only-children*" (Thompson, 2010). With so many single, non-family-rooted men soon coming of military age in the future, events this trend could move into rapid alignment with events prophesied in Revelation 9:14.

The birth rate has been falling rapidly in Asia. Twenty-five to 50 years from now, the population of China, and all of Asia, would no longer be sufficient to support an army of young men of eligible military age in excess of 200 million. Not only would population growth already be in decline, the average age of males would push far past the ideal military service age. The

¹²⁵ Asian culture emphasizes the importance of a male heir. Inheritance practices often discriminate against women. In some Asian countries, for example India, bridal dowries are required. Few families can afford this cost, and therefore wish to avoid having daughters. Also, religious influences can play a role. For example, Hindu tradition that the eldest son must light the funeral pyre and free the spirit of his father is one of these influences (Hahn, n.d.).

large army foreseen in Revelation 9, if it is to be centered in Asia, is an event that must fall in the near future (Hahn, n.d.).

The surplus men of fighting age will peak about 2035 AD. The reason I use that date is because the first born of this huge surplus of men began around 1980 when China's one child policy was put into place to stop population growth. The first born of this surplus will be over 55 years old by 2035 AD and will become be too old to fight in the military. Those born before 2010 AD will be at least 20 by 2030 AD. As a result, there seems to be a specific window set for this army of peak surplus men that is between 2030 and 2040 AD.

God said in Revelation that an army of two hundred million from out of the East will be raised for a specific year, month, day, and hour to kill one third of the men of earth. The timing for the use of this army is likely to be when this surplus of men of fighting age reaches its peak near 2035 AD. The prophecy in Revelation says that this army will have multicolored breastplates indicating that that this army may include several soldiers from different nations. The future surplus of men in Asia from multiple countries appears to be that army.

Fourth, remember from Chapter Four that in 1972 the Club of Rome proposed a plan to divide the whole world into 10 Regions as shown below:

Region 1-North American Union

Canada
United States of America
Mexico

Region 2-European Union

Western Europe
British Isles
Norway
Sweden
Finland
Turkey

Region 3

Japan
Pacific Islands

Region 4

Australia
New Zealand
South Africa

Region 5

Eastern Europe
Russia
Siberia
Mongolia
Korea

Region 6

Central America
South America
Caribbean Islands

Region 7

Egypt
Libya
Tunisia
Algeria
Morocco
Saudi Peninsula
Jordan
Syria
Iraq
Iran

Region 8-African Union

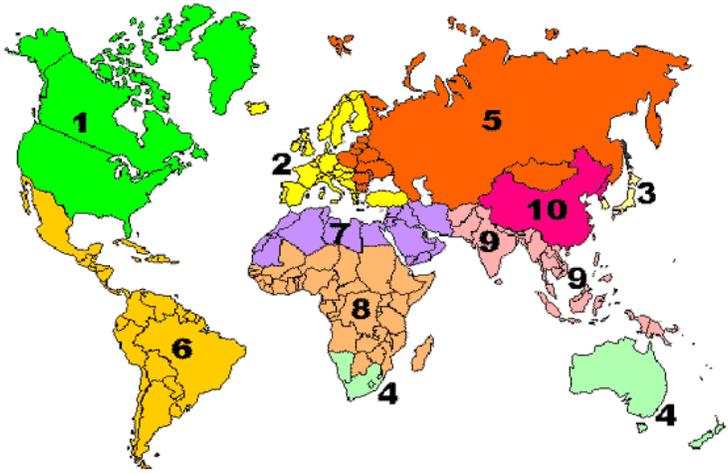
Africa (without the above North African
countries and South Africa)
Madagascar

Region 9

Afghanistan
Pakistan
India
S. E. Asia

Region 10

China



Although some movement among regions has occurred since this plan was formed during the Cold War (Mexico was originally envisioned as part of Region 6 including all of South America) these discrepancies aren't crucial to the blossoming of the globalist impulse. The coming North American Union (NAU) began with the North

American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) in the 1990's. As this ostensibly economic agreement has morphed it has been broadened into the Security Prosperity Partnership (SPP)¹²⁶ (Anon, n.d.). This incrementalism towards regional consolidation of governments will continue until after the Rapture when resistance to globalism, and the corresponding loss of national sovereignty, will largely evaporate.

It is significant that Regions 3, 9 and 10, as shown in the graphic above, represent the whole of Asia. I believe these regions, destined to be headed by three dictators during the One World Government of Antichrist, may also represent the three “kings” that are uprooted or killed when Antichrist seizes overall control. They could be the kingdoms of the Kings of the East. The “subduing” or killing of these three kings during Antichrist’s rise to power may result in the blowback of the Kings of the East marching to war against him near the end of the Great Tribulation.

Remember, as described above, Antichrist will have to resort to military power to conquer the world especially Asia, Africa, and South America- regions that may resent and fear a new European dictator. More importantly, the crushing defeat of the inner and outer rings of Muslims encircling Israel in the Psalm 83 and First Gog of Magog wars will leave the vast majority of the world’s Muslims unscathed. The largest Muslim nations are all located in Asia

¹²⁶ The Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America (SPP) was a region-level dialogue with the stated purpose of providing greater cooperation on security and economic issues. It was signed on March 23, 2005 by the Prime Minister of Canada, the President of Mexico, and President George W. Bush of the United States. Critics, such as then CNN anchor Lou Dobbs argued that the SPP was part of a plan to merge the United States, Canada, and Mexico into a North American Union similar to the European Union.

and the killing of their co-religionists will likely leave them hungering to avenge their losses.¹²⁷ The Muslim-majority nations of Asia are the ones most likely to produce the strongest resistance to a Western, non-Muslim dictator.

From Chapter Seven we know that the fifth war of the End Time is the War in the Heavens described in Revelation 12. Satan and his angels are opposed by Michael and his angels and Satan is cast down to earth (Revelation 12:9-10). He realizes that his time is short and in his rage he lusts to destroy the Jewish people. This decision leads to the sixth war - Satan's War against the Jews and the Tribulation Saints.

When Satan is cast down to earth he will possess, or indwell, the Antichrist (Revelation 13:2) and inspire him to annihilate all the Jews. Antichrist will become insanely obsessed with destroying the Jews and the Tribulation Saints. The nations of the world will see an opportunity to rebel against him leading to seventh war of the End Time will be the Middle East Campaign of the Antichrist described in Daniel 11:40-45.

The nations in the Middle East will be led by the "*king of the North*," most likely Syria, and the "*king of the South*," Egypt. The Antichrist responds by invading "the Beautiful Land" and subduing all of the area except Jordan. But just as he seems to be completely victorious, he hears "*rumors from the East and from the North*" that deeply disturb him. He retreats with his armies to the area "*between the seas*" where "*he will come to his end.*" The geographical description here of a location between the Mediterranean Sea and the Sea of Galilee that corresponds to the Valley of Armageddon. I believe the rumors that frighten him are, in part, the news that "*the kings from the East*" (Revelation 16:12) who are bringing huge armies from Asia have arrived at the Euphrates River and are ready to cross into Israel to challenge him. They will be natural allies against the one who prevailed in previous aggression and subjugation of Asia.

¹²⁷ The Qur'an, Ahadith (plural of hadith) and Sira – comprising the basics of faith of Islam - are laced with what Muslims believe are holy admonitions for them to come to the aid of other Muslims when attacked, especially when the attack is by non-Muslims. "*O believers, do not hold Jews and Christians as your allies. They are allies of one another; and anyone who makes them his friends is surely one of them.*" Source: Ali, Ahmed (1993): *Al-Qur'an*, Princeton University Press, Princeton – New Jersey (1993). Other Qur'an verses used within the same context include *Al-Baqarah* (2): 120 and *Al-Imran* (3): p. 118. ***One of the key ideologues of al Qaeda was Abdullah Azzam. In his trestise, Defence of Muslim Lands, he advocates fighting*** defensive war as legitimized in the Qur'an *Al-Baqarah* (2): 190 - 1, "*And fight in the way of Allah those who fight you, but transgress not the limits. Truly Allah likes not the transgressors.*" **At-Taubah** (9): 5. Source: Azzam, Abdullah : *Defence of Muslim Lands: The First Obligation after Iman*. Maktabah al-Ansaar Publications.

By the time of the 6th Bowl judgment, Antichrist's plans to control the world will be falling apart and the Kings of the East may begin to see an opportunity to strike back at the one who prevailed in prior aggressions that led to the subjugation of Asia. Throughout Antichrist's rule it has not been all smooth sailing.

At the same time that the Kings of the East from Rev. 16:12 begin their march, another large force from the North begins mobilizing. Earlier, the King of the North, (mainly Iran, Iraq, Turkey and Syria) will have joined up with the King of the South (Egypt) to oppose the Antichrist's move to control the Middle East, but he will overcome them. Only Jordan, the hiding place of the Jews, will remain unscathed. (Daniel 11:40-43) So this new threat from the north can't be the already defeated King of the North.

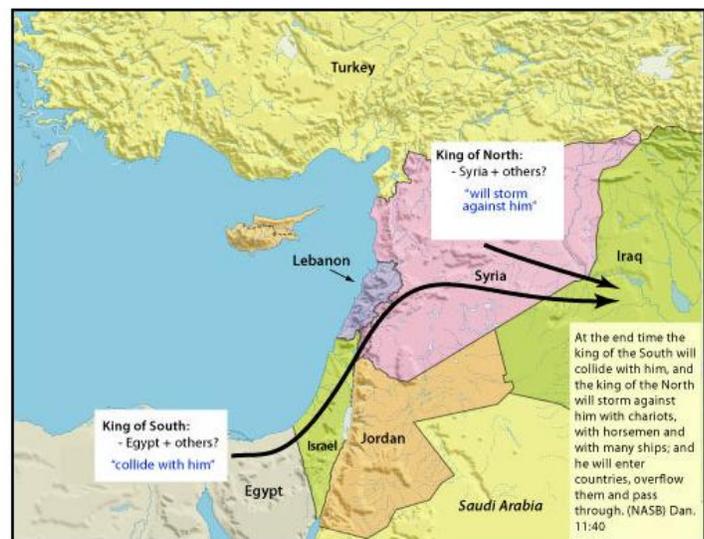
Reports of the movement of this huge combat force from the East and North will greatly alarm the anti-Christ. This may be the Russian-Chinese alliance¹²⁸ that the world has long feared. Setting up his headquarters in Jerusalem the anti-Christ readies his troops to meet them in the last great battle for planet Earth (Daniel 11:44-45). By some estimates, up to 400 million combatants will be involved before it's all over (Kelley, 2012). The blood from their slain forms the river that is "as high as a horse's bridle" flowing from Megiddo in central Israel all the way to Petra in Jordan, about 175 miles away (Rev. 14:20).

Event: Middle East Campaign of the Antichrist – Seventh End Time War.

This war is described in Daniel 11:40-45:

At the time of the end the king of the South will engage him in battle, and the king of the North will storm out against him with chariots and cavalry and a great fleet of ships. He will invade many countries and sweep through them like a flood. He will also

Daniel 11:40
Kings of the North and South Move Against The Antichrist



Source: *NeverThirsty.Org*, <http://www.neverthirsty.org/pp/bible-studies/daniel/study019/page03-the-defeat-of-the-future-antichrist.html>.

¹²⁸ Russian-Chinese Alliance was forged in the Shanghai Cooperation Organization (SCO). It is a mutual-security agreement founded in 2001 in Shanghai by the leaders of China, Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, Russia, Tajikistan, and Uzbekistan. One of the original purposes of the SCO was to serve as a counterbalance to NATO and especially the United States to avoid conflicts that would allow the United States to intervene in areas bordering both Russia and China. Members have increased military cooperation, intelligence sharing, and counterterrorism efforts.

invade the Beautiful Land. Many countries will fall, but Edom, Moab and the leaders of Ammon will be delivered from his hand. He will extend his power over many countries; Egypt will not escape. He will gain control of the treasures of gold and silver and all the riches of Egypt, with the Libyans and Cushites in submission. But reports from the east and the north will alarm him, and he will set out in a great rage to destroy and annihilate many. He will pitch his royal tents between the seas at the beautiful holy mountain. Yet he will come to his end, and no one will help him

Daniel describes what will be a military campaign in the Middle East that occurs at the end of the Tribulation. These verses and related verses in Revelation could very well indicate that when the Antichrist becomes insanely obsessed with destroying the Jews and the Saints, the nations of the world will see an opportunity to rebel against him. Daniel 11:40 describes the first set of nations to militarily challenge the Antichrist. They are a coalition of Arab nations from the south and north:

And at the end time the king of the South will collide with him, and the king of the North will storm against him with chariots, with horsemen, and with many ships; and he (Antichrist) will enter countries, overflow them, and pass through (Dan. 11:40).

Many nations will roil under the imposition of Antichrist's rule. The Seventh War of the end time will erupt in open revolt against Antichrist after he attempts to consolidate his control of the Middle East by establishing his headquarters in Babylon, Iraq. The King of the North,

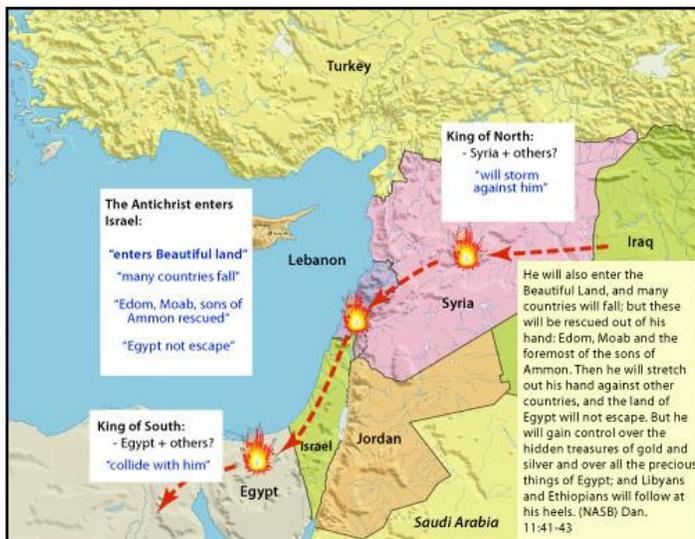
mainly Iran, Iraq, Turkey and Syria will ally themselves with the King of the South, Egypt, to oppose the Antichrist's move to control the Middle East.

Verses 41-43 reveal that the antichrist will militarily defeat the kings of the North and the South:

He will also enter the Beautiful Land, and many countries will fall; but these will be rescued out of his hand: Edom, Moab and the foremost of the sons of Ammon. Then he will stretch out his hand against other countries, and the land of Egypt will not escape. But he will gain control over the hidden treasures of gold and silver and over all the precious things of Egypt; and Libyans and Ethiopians will follow at his heels. (NASB) Dan. 11:41-43

Daniel 11:41-43

Antichrist Defeats the Kings of the North and South



Source: *NeverThirsty.Org*, <http://www.neverthirsty.org/pp/bible-studies/daniel/study019/page03-the-defeat-of-the-future-antichrist.html>.

treasures of gold and silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt; and Libyans and Ethiopians will follow at his heels (Dan. 11:41-43).

Apparently the Antichrist will move down into Egypt in the process. However, the ancient lands of Edom, Moab, and Ammon will be spared. These ancient lands now comprise modern day Jordan and Saudi Arabia. Just as he seems to be completely victorious he hears “*rumors from the East and from the North*” that deeply disturb him. He retreats with his armies to the area “*between the seas*” where “*he will come to his end.*” The geographical description here is of a location between the Mediterranean Sea and the Sea of Galilee that corresponds to the Valley of Armageddon, known more accurately in the Bible as the Valley of Jehoshaphat.¹²⁹

I believe the rumors that frighten him are, in part, the news that “*the kings from the East*” (Revelation 16:12) who are bringing huge armies from Asia have arrived at the Euphrates River and are ready to cross into Israel to challenge him. The rumors from the North could relate to a reconstituted rebellious army from Russia. However, some scholars believe that the Kings of the East refers to Assyria and not to Asia. In this view the 200 Million strong army is a demonic horde and not a literal army of men.

Event: Destruction of the Whore of Babylon. With the rise of the Antichrist the world’s religious, political and economic systems will all be consolidated under one authority, and this authority will be headquartered in Babylon. Think of it as a hybrid Vatican, Mecca, United Nations, the stock and commodities markets and the monetary exchanges of the world all rolled up into one (Kelley, n.d.).

Notice the tremendous contrast between the preceding view of things in Heaven and this warning of what’s about to befall the Earth. It’s the last warning before the dreaded Bowl Judgments that complete, not begin, God’s wrath.

Then I saw another angel flying in midair, and he had the eternal gospel to proclaim to those who live on the earth—to every nation, tribe, language and people. He said in a loud voice, “Fear God and give him glory, because the hour of his judgment has come. Worship him who made the heavens, the earth, the sea and the springs of water.” (Rev 14:5-7)

A second angel followed and said, “Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great, which made all the nations drink the maddening wine of her adulteries.” (Rev. 14:8)

¹²⁹ Valley of Armageddon is a common misnomer. Armageddon is the English rendering of the Hebrew *har mēgiddō* meaning “*Mountain of Megiddo.*” The valley located near this mountain is called Jehoshaphat. There is no valley of Armageddon.

A third angel followed them and said in a loud voice: "If anyone worships the beast and his image and receives his mark on the forehead or on the hand, he, too, will drink of the wine of God's fury, which has been poured full strength into the cup of his wrath. He will be tormented with burning sulfur in the presence of the holy angels and of the Lamb. And the smoke of their torment rises for ever and ever. There is no rest day or night for those who worship the beast and his image, or for anyone who receives the mark of his name." This calls for patient endurance on the part of the saints who obey God's commandments and remain faithful to Jesus.

Then I heard a voice from heaven say, "Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on."

"Yes," says the Spirit, "they will rest from their labor, for their deeds will follow them." (Rev. 14:9-13)

This verse speaks of the coming collapse of the one world church. The Antichrist has used this church as a means to an end. But now it's time for all the world to worship him and him alone (Kelley, n.d.). A clear warning of the dire consequences for worshipping the Antichrist and taking his mark, this passage also gives us a hint that Tribulation believers will have a different relationship with the Lord from the one enjoyed by the Church. Like Old Testament believers they'll be required to keep God's commandments and remain faithful to Jesus to keep their salvation. It appears that they won't be given eternal security but will be responsible by their actions for remaining faithful. The only time their work will be done will be after their death. No "sabbath rest" for the Tribulation saints. Worship God and die now. Worship the Antichrist and die forever.

In Rev. 16:19 we know that *God remembered Babylon the Great and gave her the cup filled with the wine of the fury of his wrath.* Chapters 17-18 will give us the blow-by-blow. Almost since the beginning of time, the story of man on Earth has been the Tale of Two Cities. Babylon is the city of man, and Jerusalem the City of God. It's no coincidence that the final days of the Age of Man are taken up with a battle involving these two cities (XXXX).

One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and said to me, "Come, I will show you the punishment of the great prostitute, who sits on many waters. With her the kings of the earth committed adultery and the inhabitants of the earth were intoxicated with the wine of her adulteries."

Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit into a desert. There I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was covered with blasphemous names and had seven heads and ten horns. The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet, and was glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls. She held a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominable things and the filth of her adulteries. This title was written on her forehead:

MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT

THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

I saw that the woman was drunk with the blood of the saints, the blood of those who bore testimony to Jesus. When I saw her, I was greatly astonished. (Rev 17:1-6)

There are three facets to the Babylonian world system that have enslaved men through the Ages, religious, commercial, and governmental. We'll deal with the religious first, characterized here by the woman. After the Rapture, the two largest and most powerful religious systems on Earth will be the Catholic Church and Islam. John describes how for a time they'll appear to be united (Kelley, n.d.). A woman, identified as mystery Babylon, the mother of prostitutes, will be riding a beast. The rider always controls the animal, and the third mention of seven heads and ten horns indicates that this is the same beast that came out of the water in Rev. 13, the one empowered by Satan, the dragon from Rev. 12. This tells us that the Antichrist will initially derive his power through his association with the Babylonian religion.

The woman and the beast are not the same, but for a time will appear to be in league with each other. The woman, being the rider, will actually be the dominate partner at first and has long been identified with the Catholic Church. (When Babylon was conquered the seat of its mother-child cult was first moved to Pergamus, *where Satan had his throne* (Rev. 2:13), and then to Rome.) But as Rev. 17:16 tells us, the Antichrist and his kingdom will actually hate the woman, and acting on God's orders will destroy her.

Having fought for most of the past century to divest himself of his relationship with the one true God, man will embrace this false god. Jesus said, *"I have come in my Father's name, and you do not accept me; but if someone else comes in his own name, you will accept him* (John 5:43). The Woman is called mystery Babylon because she's not in Babylon, as we'll soon see. But the Babylonian religion is literally the mother of all the cults and mythologies that have been set up in opposition to the Gospel.

Then the angel said to me: "Why are you astonished? I will explain to you the mystery of the woman and of the beast she rides, which has the seven heads and ten horns. The beast, which you saw, once was, now is not, and will come up out of the Abyss and go to his destruction. The inhabitants of the earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the creation of the world will be astonished when they see the beast, because he once was, now is not, and yet will come. (Rev. 17:7-8)

"This calls for a mind with wisdom. The seven heads are seven hills on which the woman sits. They are also seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; but when he does come, he must remain for a little while. The beast who once

was, and now is not, is an eighth king. He belongs to the seven and is going to his destruction. (Rev 17:9-11)

The imagery of the seven heads and ten horns has now been expanded to give us added insight. By all historical accounts, the city on seven hills is Rome, current seat of the Babylonian Religion. It had moved to Pergamus, in modern day Turkey, during the reign of the Greeks and then to Rome. Later, in the 4th Century AD it would be blended into Christianity becoming first the Holy Roman Empire, then the Catholic Church. One more metamorphosis may be a temporary merger with Islam that will make it into the woman who rides the beast (Kelley, n.d.).

At the time of John's writing history had noted the passing of five World Empires, Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Persia, and Greece. The current Empire was Rome, components of which - Spain, England, and the USA - have reigned to this day. The one that has not yet come is a revival of Ancient Rome soon to emerge out of the European Union (Kelley, n.d.). The Antichrist is an eighth king. That is he's not specifically identified with any of the seven but in his goals and ambitions will belong to all of them could be a hint that the Antichrist will not have previously held a leadership position in the European Union, but will come from outside that group's current political structure.

“The ten horns you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but who for one hour will receive authority as kings along with the beast. They have one purpose and will give their power and authority to the beast. They will make war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will overcome them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings—and with him will be his called, chosen and faithful followers.” (Rev. 17:12-14)

Some see the ten horns as the heads of ten regions of the coming One World Government. Some see them as the 10 fully vested members of the EU. Either way they'll have governmental authority over the Earth under the headship of the Antichrist, eventually massing all the armies of man to oppose the return of the Lord with His Church. The three words used to describe His followers are always and only used of the Church, and He's coming with us, not for us.

Then the angel said to me, “The waters you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations and languages. The beast and the ten horns you saw will hate the prostitute. They will bring her to ruin and leave her naked; they will eat her flesh and burn her with fire. For God has put it into their hearts to accomplish his purpose by agreeing to give the beast their power to rule, until God's words are fulfilled. The woman you saw is the great city that rules over the kings of the earth.” (Rev 17:15-18)

Although the Antichrist came to power by joining up with the Babylonian Religion, this religious system now becomes a barrier to his ultimate goal of being worshiped himself as the only god. And so he and his minions turn on religious Babylon to destroy it (Kelley, n.d.). Notice that it's God Who puts them up to this. For "one hour" (the time of the Great Tribulation) the Beast and his 10 kings get power over Earth just so they can destroy the Woman who made their rule possible.

At some point, perhaps in preparation for the destruction of the harlot church, world headquarters will move from Rome to Babylon. Zechariah 5:5-11 speaks of a woman in a basket, representing the iniquity of the world, being carried from her current position to a place prepared for her on the plains of Shinar, a reference to Babylon's location in modern day Iraq. Women with the wings of storks, unclean birds, lift the basket into the air and carry it there.

Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon had been conquered by the Persians nearly 100 years before Zechariah's prophecy. Within 200 more years the Persians would lose it to Alexander who intended to dredge the Euphrates and make Babylon into a giant river port for ships from the Persian Gulf and points East. He died before he could start it. When one of Alexander's successors built his dreamed of port in a natural harbor on the neighboring Tigris River and



Source: BibleProphecyMan.Com

named it Baghdad, Babylon dwindled to a town of 10,000, its massive walls cannibalized for building blocks.

No other city except Jerusalem is given as much mention in the Bible as Babylon and in the 6 chapters devoted to its destruction (Isaiah 13-14, Jeremiah 50-51, and Rev. 17-18) never has it been so completely overcome as these passages require. In fact, one of the great surprises from the Gulf War

was the vision of Babylon, having undergone a billion dollar reconstruction, sitting there tall and proud on the banks of the Euphrates.

As tempting as it is to read these passages figuratively and see them as representing New York or some other city, and as much as we can all agree that such punishment is certainly

warranted for them, there's simply no Biblical reason to do so. The plains of Shinar is a specific geographical location in Iraq, and after the pagan religion moved to Pergamum during the time of the Greek Empire it never came back there as the prophecy requires. So while there's no specific indication of this in Scripture, I believe the woman in Zechariah 5 to be the same as the woman in Rev 17, returned from Rome to her original home in Babylon in fulfillment of Zechariah's prophecy (Kelley, n.d.[b]).

After this I saw another angel coming down from heaven. He had great authority, and the earth was illuminated by his splendor. With a mighty voice he shouted:

“Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great! She has become a home for demons and a haunt for every evil spirit, a haunt for every unclean and detestable bird. For all the nations have drunk the maddening wine of her adulteries. The kings of the earth committed adultery with her, and the merchants of the earth grew rich from her excessive luxuries.”

Then I heard another voice from heaven say:

“Come out of her, my people, so that you will not share in her sins, so that you will not receive any of her plagues; for her sins are piled up to heaven, and God has remembered her crimes. Give back to her as she has given; pay her back double for what she has done. Mix her a double portion from her own cup. Give her as much torture and grief as the glory and luxury she gave herself.

In her heart she boasts, ‘I sit as queen; I am not a widow, and I will never mourn.’ Therefore in one day her plagues will overtake her: death, mourning and famine. She will be consumed by fire, for mighty is the Lord God who judges her.

“When the kings of the earth who committed adultery with her and shared her luxury see the smoke of her burning, they will weep and mourn over her. Terrified at her torment, they will stand far off and cry:

” ‘Woe! Woe, O great city, O Babylon, city of power! In one hour your doom has come!’ (Rev. 18:1-10)

Once more we see religious Babylon in ruins, burned in the fire of righteous judgment, in an expansion of Rev. 17:16. She has enslaved God's children with her inquisitions and threats of eternal punishment, her man made rules, her oppressive religious works, and her voracious thirst for wealth, and now she gets back double as her punishment.

Next God deals with the commercial component:

“The merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her because no one buys their cargoes any more— cargoes of gold, silver, precious stones and pearls; fine linen, purple, silk and scarlet cloth; every sort of citron wood, and articles of every kind made of ivory, costly wood, bronze, iron and marble; cargoes of cinnamon and spice, of incense, myrrh and frankincense, of wine and olive oil, of fine flour and wheat; cattle and sheep; horses and carriages; and bodies and souls of men.

“They will say, ‘The fruit you longed for is gone from you. All your riches and splendor have vanished, never to be recovered.’ The merchants who sold these things and gained their wealth from her will stand far off, terrified at her torment. They will weep and mourn and cry out:

” ‘Woe! Woe, O great city, dressed in fine linen, purple and scarlet, and glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls! In one hour such great wealth has been brought to ruin!’

“Every sea captain, and all who travel by ship, the sailors, and all who earn their living from the sea, will stand far off. When they see the smoke of her burning, they will exclaim, ‘Was there ever a city like this great city?’ They will throw dust on their heads, and with weeping and mourning cry out:

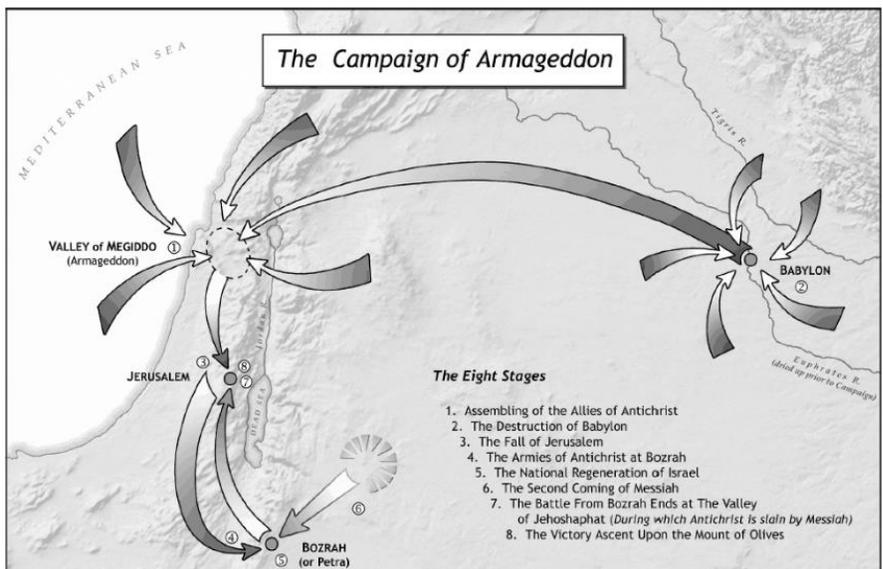
” ‘Woe! Woe, O great city, where all who had ships on the sea became rich through her wealth! In one hour she has been brought to ruin! Rejoice over her, O heaven! Rejoice, saints and apostles and prophets! God has judged her for the way she treated you.’ “ Then a mighty angel picked up a boulder the size of a large millstone and threw it into the sea, and said:

“With such violence the great city of Babylon will be thrown down, never to be found again. The music of harpists and musicians, flute players and trumpeters, will never be heard in you again. No workman of any trade will ever be found in you again. The sound of a millstone will never be heard in you again. The light of a lamp will never shine in you again. The voice of bridegroom and bride will never be heard in you again. Your merchants were the world’s great men. By your magic spell all the nations were led astray. In her was found the blood of prophets and of the saints, and of all who have been killed on the earth.” (Rev. 18:11-24)

Event: Campaign of Armageddon – Eighth End Time War. This is the infamous battle of Armageddon described in Joel 3, Zechariah 14, Revelation 19, among others.

Because there is actually no single battle, but rather a series of battles including supernatural ones, this end time struggle is better

named the Campaign of Armageddon. There are eight phases of this campaign as shown in the



by Dr. Arnold Fruchtenbaum

hosted on www.ltradio.org

graphic above. It begins with the allies of the Antichrist assembling at the Valley of Megiddo (Armageddon). This is followed by the destruction of Babylon and then the conquest of Jerusalem. The armies of Antichrist attempt to attack the Jewish remnant at Bozrah, modern day Petra in Jordan, and are rebuffed supernaturally by God. This leads to the national regeneration of Israel and restoration of the full Abrahamic Covenant. One prominent feature of the regeneration requires that the Jews to call out for Christ, leading to the Lord's second coming, first at Bozrah and eventually as His feet land on the Mount of Olives.

Just as the armies from the East and the North begin arriving in the Valley of Armageddon to challenge the Antichrist, the Lord breaks from the heavens. He speaks a supernatural word that destroys all of the armies. Contrary to common perception, there really is no such thing as the "Battle of Armageddon" involving anyone other than the Lord on one side against the evil ones allied with Antichrist (Reagan, 2009). The armies are assembled to do battle but the Lord annihilates all of them in a microsecond "with the breath of His mouth" (2 Thessalonians 2:8). Joel 3:16 also says the Lord will "*roar from Zion*" and "*utter His voice from Jerusalem.*" Isaiah 10:16 says the result will be "*a wasting disease.*" Zechariah 14:12 says it will be a plague that will cause the flesh of the soldiers "*to rot while they stand on their feet.*" Their eyes will rot in their sockets and their tongues will rot in their mouths. These descriptions resemble the effects of the explosion of a neutron bomb.¹³⁰

There are two climactic events of the Great Tribulation; the Campaign of Armageddon and the Second Coming of Jesus the Messiah. The basis of the Second Coming is Israel's national regeneration. Until Israel as a nation is saved; until Israel as a nation looks to the One

¹³⁰ Neutron Bomb – Developed in 1958, they are also referred to as *enhanced radiation weapon* (ERW). They are a type of thermonuclear weapon designed specifically to release a large portion of its energy as energetic neutron radiation rather than explosive energy. Although their extreme blast and heat effects are not eliminated, it is the enormous radiation released by ERWs that is meant to be a major source of casualties. The levels of neutron radiation released are able to penetrate through thick, protective materials such as armor, making them useful as an anti-tank weapon. Normally, the nuclear weapon yield—expressed as TNT equivalent—is not a measure of a neutron weapon's destructive power. It refers only to the energy released, primarily in heat and blast, and does not express the lethal effect of neutron radiation on living organisms. Compared to a fission bomb with the identical explosive yield that would emit a radiation pulse approximately 5 % of the entire energy released, a neutron bomb would emit about ten times the amount of neutron radiation achieving closer to 50%.

whom they have pierced; until Israel as a nation cries out for Him to return there will be no Second Coming (Lev. 26:40-42; Jer. 3:12-18; Hos. 5:15-6:3; Zech. 12:10; Mt. 23:37-39).

This fact provides the theological foundations of anti-Semitism. Satan knows that once Jesus returns his career is over. But he also knows there will be no Second Coming until the Jewish people ask the Messiah to return. In his reason, if he could ever succeed in destroying the Jews once and for all before they have a chance to plead for Jesus to return there would be no Second Coming and his career would be eternally safe.

The persecutions of the Jews will begin in the middle of the Tribulation and will continue until the beginning of the Campaign of Armageddon. During the persecutions approximately two thirds of the Jewish population of that day will be killed. One third will be left in the closing days, weeks, or months of the Tribulation. The Campaign of Armageddon is specifically organized by Satan for the purpose of annihilating once and for all the one-third Remnant of the Jewish people still living.

During the seven years of the Tribulation, there will be two distinct political systems; one for each half of the Tribulation. The political system of the first half of the Tribulation is that the entire world will be sub-divided into ten, distinct nations ruled by ten kings. If Daniel's words in chapter seven are taken literally, one cannot limit these ten nations merely to western Europe; they will have to cover the entire world. Perhaps the European Union may someday become one of these ten, but it could never, biblically speaking, become all ten. During the first half of the Tribulation, ten men will rule the political affairs of the world co-equally. But in the middle of the Tribulation, the Antichrist will declare war against these ten kings. In the course of this war, he will succeed in killing three of them, and the other seven will submit to his authority. At that point the Antichrist will institute the second political system of the second half of the Tribulation; that of him being the one-world political ruler.

There will also be two distinct religious systems; one for each half of the Tribulation. The religious system of the first half of the Tribulation is what is described in Revelation 17 in terms of "ecclesiastical" Babylon. There will be a unification of all false denominations and all false religions into a one-world super-religious system. This one-world super-religious system will control the religious affairs of the world during the first half of the Tribulation.

Those who do not submit to its religious authority will suffer persecution. But in the middle of the Tribulation and after the Antichrist takes over political control, he will himself destroy this one-world religious system. He will then take over the Jewish Temple; seat himself in the Holy of Holies of the Jewish Temple; and declare himself to be the one true god. Thus, the religious system of the second half of the Tribulation will be the worship of the Antichrist. Those who accept him as God must signify it by taking his mark of 666.

From the middle of the Tribulation until the point of Armageddon during this period of tremendous Jewish persecution one man will serve as both the one-world political ruler and the one-world religious ruler.

The First stage: Assembling the Allies of the Antichrist - The Campaign of Armageddon will begin with the sixth bowl judgment recorded in Revelation 16:12-16:

And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the great river, the river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the kings that come from the sunrising. And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as it were frogs: for they are spirits of demons, working signs; which go forth unto the kings of the whole world, to gather them together unto the war of the great day of God, the Almighty. (Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.) And they gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew Har-Magedon.

As mentioned previously, some Biblical expositors believe that the Kings of the East does not refer to a 200 Million man army from Asia. Instead, they propose that the phrase represents the Mesopotamia kings east of the Euphrates River (Fruchtenbaum, 2003). They point to the fact that the Antichrist's capital city of Babylon will sit on the banks of the Euphrates River attesting to the fact that the kings who come from the east will be Mesopotamian kings. Drying up the river is to make it easier for the Antichrist to assemble his forces for the Armageddon Campaign. The sixth bowl judgment will dry up the Euphrates River to make it easier for the Antichrist's Babylonian forces to maneuver.

According to this view, a decree will be issued from the capital city of Babylon ordering the allies of the Antichrist to gather their armies together (vv. 13-14). The gathering for this final campaign against the Jews is clearly the work of the counterfeit trinity. All three members of the counterfeit trinity are involved: the dragon, or Satan (the counterfeit father); the Beast, or the

Antichrist (the counterfeit son); and the False Prophet (the counterfeit holy spirit) (Fruchtenbaum, 2003).

The summons will be reinforced by demonic activity to make sure that the nations will indeed cooperate in assembling their armies together. These demonic messengers will be empowered to perform signs in order to assure compliance and defeat any reluctance on the part of the other kings to fall into line. These kings are the seven kings that have been under the authority of the Antichrist since the middle of the Tribulation.

What is interesting is that there will be no fighting in Armageddon itself. In fact, some expositors believe that a more biblical name for this final conflict is found in the closing words of verse 14: “*the war of the great day of God, the Almighty*” (Fruchtenbaum, 2003). What is known as the Valley of Armageddon in Christian circles is actually the biblical Valley of Jezreel. Armageddon is never applied to the valley itself, but only to the mount at the western end. In this large valley of Lower Galilee the armies of the world will gather for the purpose of destroying all the Jews still living. The Valley of Jezreel, guarded by the Mountain of Megiddo, will merely serve as the gathering ground for the armies of the Antichrist.

The gathering of the nations is presented as a gathering against God the Father and His Anointed; the Messiah Jesus. By seeking to destroy the Jews Satan is also seeking to break the cords of God's control of the world (Fruchtenbaum, 2003). Although the nations will assemble to carry out the program of the counterfeit trinity, they will actually accomplish the purpose of the Triune God. This gathering of the armies of the nations in the Valley of Jezreel will be the first stage of the Campaign of Armageddon.

Second Stage: Destruction of Babylon - Babylon is to be rebuilt and become the Antichrist's worldwide political and economic capital. This fact is portrayed in the vision of Zechariah 5:5-11:

Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth. And I said, What is it? And he said, This is the ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their appearance in all the land; (and, behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead;) and this is a woman sitting in the midst of the ephah. And he said, This is Wickedness: and he cast her down into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof. Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there came forth two women, and the wind was in their wings; now they had wings like the wings of a stork; and they lifted up the ephah between earth and heaven. Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do

these bear the ephah? And he said unto me, To build her a house in the land of Shinar: and when it is prepared, she shall be set there in her own place.

The *ephah* was a measure of weight and became the symbol of economy. This symbol is a corrupted one that was to be placed in the Land of Shinar - Babylonia. This signifies that the future center of world economy will be located in the rebuilt city of Babylon. Throughout the second half of the Tribulation, Babylon will be both the center of world economy and the world political center.

In the second stage of the Campaign of Armageddon Babylon will suffer a sudden devastation. In Isaiah 13:1-14:23 the prophet described the burden of Babylon (Fruchtenbaum, 2003). The burden of Babylon that Isaiah saw was another gathering of many peoples. This time, however, these will be anti-Babylon or anti-Antichrist forces. Their purpose will be to destroy Babylon. They are referred to as God's consecrated ones; God will use Gentile believers to destroy Babylon. The devastation will be so complete it will mirror that which befell Sodom and Gomorrah. Afterwards the area will be fit for habitation by only the wild animals of the desert and be uninhabitable by man forever.

The king of Babylon, the Antichrist, will not be present in the city when it is destroyed. While the Antichrist is meeting his forces in the Valley of Jezreel his enemies take the opportunity to gather and destroy his capital city. Prior to the sudden massive destruction of Babylon, multiple warnings will be given to the Jews who are still in Babylon telling them to flee out of the city before it is too late. In the final admonition to flee Babylon before her destruction, the Jews are also instructed to make their way to Jerusalem to inform the Jews there (Fruchtenbaum, 2003).

It is significant that the destruction of Babylon will come at the same time that Israel is seeking Jehovah their God and entering into an everlasting covenant with God originally described in Jeremiah 31:31-34. It is also described in Revelation 18:1-24 that deals specifically with the political and economic Babylon that will rule the world for 3 ½ years. The passage begins with a declaration of the fall of Babylon in Revelation 18:1-3:

After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of demons, and a hold of every unclean spirit, and a hold of every unclean and hateful bird. For by the

wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen; and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her wantonness. With its destruction, Babylon is to become a habitation of demons. This will be the place of demonic abode and confinement during the Messianic Age (v. 1-2). This is hardly true of Babylon today. The reason for this severe judgment of Babylon will be the global political (kings of the earth) and economic (merchants of the earth) corruption originating in this city because of the Antichrist's rule (v. 3).

The sudden destruction of the world political and economic capital will cause great consternation on the earth, but not in Heaven. When Babylon's destruction comes it will signal that the Second Coming will occur soon (Fruchtenbaum, 2003).

Third Stage: Fall of Jerusalem - Although the Antichrist will have all his allied forces with him when he receives the news that his capital city has been destroyed he does not move eastward to destroy his enemies (Fruchtenbaum, 2003). Remember that it is Satan who will be in control and his priority is to destroy the Jews. Instead of moving east the Antichrist will move south against Jerusalem. It is Zechariah who described this third stage in Zechariah 12:1-3.

As the armies of all the nations will gather against Jerusalem the city will fall into Gentile hands once more and half of the Jewish population will be taken into slavery while the other half will be allowed to remain in the city to await a later fate. The capture of Jerusalem will not come easily. God will greatly energize the Jews to withstand the attack and they will inflict heavy losses to the armies of the Antichrist. After such heavy fighting and great losses the soldiers of the Antichrist will ravage the city by plundering homes and raping many Jewish women (Zech. 14:2).

Fourth Stage: The Armies of Antichrist at Bozrah - Jerusalem falls in the third stage of the Campaign of Armageddon. The majority of the Jews won't be there because they have fled to the place of safety provided by God. According to Matthew 24:15-22 and Revelation 12:6-17 the State of Israel as it now exists will collapse in the middle of the Tribulation leading to another dispersion out of the Land. The majority of the one-third Remnant that survives makes its way into a special place described in Matthew 24:16 as in the mountains; in Revelation 12:6, 13-14 as in the wilderness; and in Isaiah 33:12-16, as a very rocky place that is easily defended. These are all clues, but no specific place is named. However, Micah 2:12 does name a specific place, a city known in Hebrew as Bozrah. That same city is better known today by its Greek name of Petra. It

is called Petra by the Greeks because this entire city is composed of buildings which are carved out of cliff-rocks and the name Petra means "cliff-rock."

In Hebrew the city is called Bozrah which means "sheepfold" because that is what this city is shaped like. An ancient sheepfold had a very narrow passageway going in so that the shepherd would be able to count his sheep as they entered the sheepfold to make sure none were lost. Once they were inside the sheepfold, it would open into a larger, circular area where the sheep would have more freedom of movement. That is exactly what Bozrah looks like. The only way into this city is by a very narrow passageway which extends for about 1 ¼ miles in length. Once you are through this narrow passageway it can be defended by only two men.

While the Antichrist does gain world political control, the Prophet Daniel says three nations will escape his domination. These three nations are the ancient nations of Edom, Moab, and Ammon. Today, all three of these ancient nations comprise only one nation: Jordan. The city of Petra or Bozrah is within the territory of ancient Edom or modern, southern Jordan. As always in Jewish history, whenever there has been persecution of the Jews in one part of the world God always opened up a place of refuge in another part of the world. The crucial year of 1492 is typical. As the nations of Europe began expelling their Jews Columbus discovered the New World which has become one of the greatest havens for Jewish refugees fleeing persecution elsewhere. The principle is that when the Jews are being persecuted in one place, there is a place of refuge elsewhere. When the whole world turns against the Jews under the Antichrist during the Great Tribulation, God will make certain there is one place in the world outside the political domination of the Antichrist: the land of Edom or modern, southern Jordan. The bulk of the Remnant will be hiding there at that time.

Since the purpose of this campaign is the total annihilation of the Jews still living, after Jerusalem falls in the third stage next comes the fourth stage of the Campaign of Armageddon when the armies of the world will move southward from Jerusalem to Bozrah as predicted by Jeremiah 49:13-14:

For I have sworn by myself, says Jehovah, that Bozrah shall become an astonishment, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes. I have heard tidings from Jehovah, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, saying, Gather yourselves together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

The nations of the earth will gather is at Bozrah in order to destroy the Remnant of Israel gathered there. In stage four the armies begin moving south and applying pressure upon the bulk of the Remnant now in hiding in the city of Bozrah. What happens next is truly astonishing and clarifies a common misconception about Christ's Second Coming.

Fifth Stage: National Regeneration of Israel - Two preconditions must be met for the Second Coming of Messiah. First, there must be a national confession of Israel. According to Leviticus 26:39-42 before Israel can enjoy the full benefits of the Abrahamic Covenant as it pertains to the borders of the Promised Land they must first confess the iniquity of their fathers. Jeremiah 3:12-18 teaches that before Israel can enjoy the full benefits of the Millennial or Messianic Kingdom they must also confess their iniquity.

One specific sin has to be confessed before they can enjoy the full benefits of the Millennial or Messianic Kingdom. That national offence committed against Jesus was not in killing Him because it was Gentiles who crucified Jesus. The offence lies in the rejection of His Messiahship. Until that rejection is confessed there will be no Second Coming.

Second, there must be a pleading for Jesus to return. Zechariah 12, 13 and 14 state that before there can be a national cleansing of Israel's sins; and before there can be a Second Coming; and the Millennium Kingdom, Israel must first look unto the "*One . . . whom they have pierced, and they must mourn for Him as one mourns for an only son.*" According to Matthew 23:37-39 before Jesus will come back Israel must plead for Him to come back with the words: "*Blessed is He that comes in the name of the Lord.*" Just as the Jewish leaders once led the nation to reject Jesus, the Jewish leaders at the time of the Great Tribulation must lead the nation to correct that mistake.

The confession of Israel's national sin will last for the first two days. In this confession, they admit that the nation had looked upon Jesus as nothing more than another man, a criminal who had died for His own sins (Fruchtenbaum, 2003). The national regeneration will come by means of the national confession of Isaiah 53:1-9. On the third of the last three days, the nation as a nation will be saved, fulfilling the prophecy of Romans 11:25-27. Every Jew living alive when the regeneration begins - the third that are left from the original number of Jews living at the start of the Tribulation must confess these two pleas. The regeneration will be accomplished within two days after the issuance of the call for forgiveness.

The second facet leading to the Second Coming is the pleading of Israel for the Messiah to return and save them from their predicament (Fruchtenbaum, 2003). Remember that the world armies will have gathered to destroy them outside of Bozrah. Badly outnumbered and facing annihilation, they will call on Jesus to save them.

Regeneration is the work of the Holy Spirit. The nation of Israel will be regenerated because of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on them leading to dramatic manifestations in their midst. This will be accompanied by wonders in the heavens as well. The result of all this is that the Jews of Jerusalem will be delivered and escape along with the Remnant of Bozrah. In the process of Israel's regeneration and new prophetic manifestations the false prophets who have led Israel astray during the course of the Tribulation will be executed as recorded in Zechariah 13:2-6. The false prophets will be sought out and executed, often by their own parents.

During the fifth stage Israel as a nation will be regenerated and saved after two days of national confession of sin. On the third day they will plead for the Second Coming of the Messiah.

Sixth Stage: Second Coming of Christ - In the sixth stage, Jesus will return at the Jewish request for Him to do so. The initial place of His return will not be the Mount of Olives, as is commonly taught, but the place known as Bozrah. Four key passages pinpoint the place of the Second Coming as Bozrah; Isaiah 34:1-7, Isaiah 63:1-6; Micah 2:12-13.

Isaiah begins with a call to all the nations declaring that God has indignation against all of them and their armies in particular. They are destined to be slaughtered with the sword of the Lord. Not only will there be convulsions in the earth at this time but there will be a shaking in the heavens as well. When the sword of God strikes all the armies of all the nations it will occur at the city of Bozrah in the land of Edom (Isaiah 34:5-7). The Remnant of Israel gathered in Bozrah and the Second Coming are linked together in the fourth passage in Micah 2:12-13 (Emphasis added):

*I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; **I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah**, as a flock in the midst of their pasture; they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men. The breaker is gone up before them: they have broken forth and passed on to the gate, and are gone out there at: and **their king is passed on before them**, and Jehovah at the head of them.*

Because of the massive slaughter of all the armies of the nations by Christ another invitation is issued. This one invites the birds of the heavens to the great supper of God in Revelation 19:17-18:

And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come and be gathered together unto the great supper of God; that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.

At the sixth stage of the Campaign of Armageddon Jesus will return at the request of Israel and enter into battle with the Antichrist and his armies (Fruchtenbaum, 2003). According to Revelation 19:11-15, there will be convulsions throughout nature at the Second Coming as the entire world is illuminated by the brightness of His glorious return.

Seventh Stage: Battle from Bozrah to the Valley of Jehoshaphat - While the battle between the Messiah and the Antichrist will begin at Bozrah, it will continue all the way back to the eastern walls of Jerusalem (Fruchtenbaum, 2003). Among the very first casualties will be the Antichrist himself. Having ruled the world with great power and having spoken against the true Son of God, the counterfeit son will be powerless before the True Son. The one who has claimed to be god, the same guy who performed all kinds of miracles, signs and wonders, not to mention the one who exercised all the authority of Satan as he ruled the world, will be quickly dispatched by the Word of the Jesus Christ.

Many will be able to view the body of the Antichrist and will stare in utter disbelief that he died so suddenly and easily considering he had shaken the kingdoms of the world and the earth used to tremble in his presence (Fruchtenbaum, 2003). While lesser kings are buried in pompous sepulchers the Antichrist will be ignominiously trampled under the feet of his own armies as they flee in disarray. His body will never be buried because he will be resurrected and cast alive into the Lake of Fire as described in Rev. 19:19-21. His entire family will be destroyed so that they can never try to follow in their father's footsteps (Fruchtenbaum, 2003).

After the death of the Antichrist the slaughter of his army will continue. The Messiah will march through the land in indignation and tread the nations with His feet. The resulting carnage will stain His garments with the blood of the evil. Zechariah 14:12-15 describes the manner in which these massive hordes of Antichrist's armies will be destroyed. The fight continues all the

way back to Jerusalem coming to an end in the Valley of Jehoshaphat. It is of this treading in the Valley of Jehoshaphat that Revelation 14:19-20 speaks (Emphasis added):

*And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vintage of the earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great winepress, of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and **there came out blood from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.***

The city spoken of in these verses is Jerusalem and the winepress is just outside the city, meaning it is in the Valley of Jehoshaphat. From here the armies of the Antichrist will leave for Bozrah and they will return here as the conflict comes to an end. The massive blood-letting that begins at Bozrah moves south down the Arabah until it empties in the Red Sea at present-day Eilat and Akaba. The distance from there to Jerusalem is about 200 miles. The spilled blood that results stretches for 1,600 furlongs - approximately 200 miles. The blood will be four feet deep. The culmination of Christ's rampage against the armies of Antichrist will come to an end in the Valley of Jehoshaphat ending the seventh stage of the Campaign of Armageddon.

Eighth Stage: Christ's Victory Ascent up the Mount of Olives - After the actual fighting is completed there will be a victory ascent up the Mount of Olives described in Zechariah 14:3-4a. Many expositors believe that Christ's Second Coming occurs on this mount. However, there is ample Biblical evidence cited above that His Second Coming occurs in defense of the besieged Jewish Remnant at Bozrah. It is only after the fighting is completed at the Valley of Jehoshaphat – Armageddon - that His feet will stand upon the Mount of Olives.

Along with Christ's victory ascent a number of cataclysmic events will occur as the Great Tribulation comes to an end (Fruchtenbaum, 2003). These cataclysmic events will be a result of the seventh bowl judgment described in Revelation 16:17-21:

And the seventh poured out his bowl upon the air; and there came forth a great voice out of the temple, from the throne, saying, It is done: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since there were men upon the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And great hail, every stone about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

With the seventh bowl a voice cries out “*It is finished*” because the seventh bowl brings the Tribulation to an end. This declaration will be followed by convulsions of nature including the greatest earthquake ever to occur in the history of the earth. This will cause the City of Jerusalem to split into three divisions. Many geographical changes will take place along with falling hail weighing 120 pounds each. The earthquake that will shake Jerusalem is further described in Zechariah 14:4b-5:

And the mount of Olives shall be cleft in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And ye shall flee by the valley of my mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel; yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah; and Jehovah my God shall come, and all the holy ones with thee.

Not only will Jerusalem be split into three, the Mount of Olives will be split into two parts creating a valley running east and west. This newly formed valley will provide a way of escape for the Jewish inhabitants of Jerusalem from the earthquake that will destroy the city. In this way the inhabitants of Jerusalem will be rescued following the deliverance of the other Jews in Bozrah. Another cataclysmic event that will take place at this time is the worldwide blackout described in Matthew 24:29. The Great Tribulation and the Campaign of Armageddon will come to an end with these cataclysmic events (Fruchtenbaum, 2003).

Conclusion

The wrath of our long suffering God simmers today. The day will come when it will be poured out on man and earth. Some may find this hard to accept but that ignores God’s perfect righteousness that demands perfect justice, even if our Creator’s wish that none should perish delays His judgment. The apostate churches today preach a false blasphemous view that God is all “sweetness and light” and that He wouldn’t punish anyone. The truth in the Bible in First John 4:4 tells us that God is love. But there is also a responsibility due each person to love God back by accepting and knowing our Him and living by His precepts. As much as God loves each of us, more than we can possibly imagine with our limited human intellect, He is also a God of pure righteousness and holiness. That purity demands vengeance on unbelievers and the persecutors of His people. There will be retribution on all those who hate God and God’s people and those who have rejected God’s love offered to them in his Son Jesus Christ. This is affirmed in Second Thessalonians 1:7-9 (Emphasis added):

*And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking **vengeance on them that know not God**, and that **obey not the gospel** of our Lord Jesus Christ who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.*

The implications of that scripture are enormous. It means that man has the opportunity, the capacity, and the responsibility to know and love God. Those who refuse will be held accountable and the Great Tribulation is God's accounting against those who refused to accept Him. In the next chapter we examine the final facets of the struggle against evil as the stain of Satan is finally cleansed from God's Creation and man, at long last, is restored to a proper relationship with his Maker.

References

Anon, n.d., Beast Coming up Out of the Earth, *DiscoverRevelation.Com*, [http://www.discoverrevelation.com/21.html#Beast Coming up Out of the Earth](http://www.discoverrevelation.com/21.html#Beast%20Coming%20up%20Out%20of%20the%20Earth).

Anon, n.d(a). Mark of the Beast, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/abc/666.html>.

Anon, n.d(b). Case I: The 10 Regions - Unions, Communities, Kingdoms, *His2ndComing.Org*, http://www.his2ndcoming.org/joomla/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=58&Itemid=66.

Anon, n.d(c). Mark of the Beast, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/abc/666.html>.

Baker, Todd, 2011. Israel: The Super Sign of the End-Times, *BibleProphecyBlog.Com*, February 11, 2011, <http://www.bibleprophecyblog.com/2011/02/israel-super-sign-of-end-times-part-6.html#>.

Carr, Alan, n.d. Back To The Future – Sermon #33, Revelation 13:16-18, The Mark of the Beast, *Sermonnotebook.Org*, http://www.sermonnotebook.org/revelation/Revelation%2013_16-18.htm.

Chambers, Joseph, n.d. 666: "Born Again" To Satan, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/chambers/jc43.html>.

Cooper, David, n.d.[b] Israel's Place in the Plan of God The Songs of Ascent, Psalms 120-134, *BiblicalResearch.Info*, <http://www.biblicalresearch.info/page117.html>.

Dolphin, Lambert, 2002. The Concept of the Remnant, *ldolphin.org*, September 20, 2002, <http://www.ldolphin.org/Remn.html>.

Duck, Daymond, n.d. The Sequence of Events at The End Of The Age, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/duck/dd23.html>.

Economist, 2010. "Gendercide: The Worldwide War on Baby Girls." *Economist*, March 4, 2010.

Fruchtenbaum, Arnold, 2003. *The Footsteps of the Messiah*, The Campaign of Armageddon, Ariel Ministries.

Gillette, Brit, An End Times Timeline, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/gillette/bg45.html>.

Hahn, Wilfred, n.d. Global Tremors Series: Far East Asia Trends Today – Part III: Geo-prophecy or Geopolitics? *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/hahn/h42.html>.

Hile, Michael, n.d. Rapture Linked to Current Middle East Peace Process, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/hile1.html>.

K., Paul, n.d. The Rapture and the Timing of the Two Witnesses, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/paul11.html>.

Kelley, Jack, n.d.(a). Isaac and Ishmael: Then and Now, *GraceThruFaith.Com*, <http://gracethrufaith.com/ikvot-hamashiach/isaac-and-ishmael-then-and-now/>.

Kelley, Jack, n.d.(b). "Revelation, Revelation Times, A Bible Study by Jack Kelley," *RaptureForums.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/Revelation/RevelationCh21and22.cfm>.

Kelley, Jack, n.d(c). Comparing The Beasts of Rev. 13 and 17, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/kelley/jack91.html>.

Koenig, Don, n.d. China the Sleeping Giant Awakes with Many Surplus Men, *ThePropheticYears.Com*, <http://www.thepropheticyears.com/reasons/China%20the%20sleeping%20giant.htm>.

Missler, Chuck, 2010. Psalm 83; The Alternative View of the Magog Invasion, *ProphecyNewsStand.Com*, April, 12, 2010, http://prophecynewsstand.blogspot.com/2010/04/psalm-83-alternative-view-of-magog_12.html.

Reagan, David, 2002. The Arabs in Prophecy: Fated for Hope or Despair? *Lamplighter*, Vol. 23 No. 6, Nov/Dec 2002, pgs. 3-5.

Reagan, David, 2004. The Great Tribulation: What is it? When will it occur? What is its purpose? *Lamplighter* Vol. XXV, No. 1, Jan/Feb 2004.

Reagan, David, 2009. The Wars of the End Times, *Lamplighter*, Vol. 30 No. 5, Sept/Oct 2009, pgs. 3 – 7.

Robert, n.d. The Tribulation: The Gloves are Off Part 11, *RaptureForums.Com*, <http://www.raptureforums.com/EndTimesEvents/thetribulationtheglovesareoff11.cfm>.

Salus, Bill 2010. Is the Church identified in Psalm 83? *ProphecyDepot.Com*, August 13, 2010, <http://ProphecyDepot.Com/2010/08/is-church-hiding-in-psalm-83.html>.

Salus, Bill, 2011. The Timing of the Rapture, The 3 Pre-Psalm 83 Rapture views, *ProphecyNewsstandBlogSpot.Com*, June 30, 2011, <http://prophecynewsstand.blogspot.com/2011/06/timing-of-rapture-part-one.html>.

Schang, Chris, n.d. End Times Timeline, *RaptureForums.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/EndTimesEvents/endtimestimeline.cfm>.

Strandburg, Todd, 2011. Muslim Appeasement Has Been a Disaster, Nearing Midnight, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/nm/375.html>, Oct 17, 2011.

Thompson, Drew, 2010. "Think Again: China's Military." *Foreign Policy*, March/April 2010.

Wasson, Donna, n.d. A Mere Inconvenience, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/wasson21.html>.

Wenstrom, William, 2009. "The Seven Seal, Trumpet and Bowl Judgments," *William E. Wenstrom, Jr. Bible Ministries*, http://www.wenstrom.org/downloads/written/doctrines/eschatology/seven_judgments.pdf.

Chapter Ten

The Prophetic End Time Timeline - What Happens Next? The Millennium Kingdom to Eternity And Final Comments

*If I enthrone anything other than God in my life,
God retires and lets the other god do what it can.*
Oswald Chambers

Overview

The millennium reign of Christ will begin at His second coming. Christ will have already thrown the false prophet and the Antichrist into the lake of fire where they will be punished for

eternity. His next task will be to confine Satan in the bottomless pit so that the devil and his minions cannot torment and tempt the millennium earth-dwellers. It will be a time much like that which existed at the Garden of Eden with the earth restored to its pristine beauty.

The believers who live through the Tribulation will be mortal. They will live and repopulate the earth during the Millennium Kingdom. Without the devastation of sin taking its toll, the population increase during the Millennium will likely be enormous. All those born during the millennium will enjoy the benefits and blessings of Christ's reign on earth, but they will still be born with a sin nature and they will still have to freely repent and believe the Gospel, personally choosing Christ as Savior and Lord.

When Jesus Christ takes His rightful place on His Throne as the world's monarch the only legitimate one world government will commence (Graham, n.d.). It will be perfect in all respects including a perfect form of justice that will not tolerate any form of sin:

I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee...I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron... Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.” (Psalm 2:7-12).

One can only imagine what His rule will be like. It will truly be a time of “heaven on earth.” With God on His earthly throne the earth will be filled with everything people will need such as food, water and shelter. Everything needed to live a comfortable life will be abundant and no one will lack anything.

His saints, those of us who accepted His free gift of pardon and were raptured will rule and reign with Him in various capacities (Graham, n.d.). One of our duties will likely be to instruct those born during the Millennium about Jesus Christ and teach them what He did for His creation. Unlike now where belief in Christ is based on faith, the people born during the Millennium will

Mileposts and Events Discussed in this Chapter

Milepost Five: Christ's Second Coming

- Event: Millennium Kingdom
- Event: Antichrist, False Prophet Thrown in Lake of Fire
- Event: Satan Bound 1,000 Years
- Event: Satan's Release & Doom
- Event: Second Gog of Magog War
 - Ninth End Time War
- Event: White Throne Judgment
- Event: New Heaven and Earth
- Event: New Jerusalem

Milepost Six: Eternity

have Jesus Christ as an example and His existence on earth will be obvious. All eyes will be able to see Him, but they will still require faith to believe in His death, burial, and resurrection, just as we do now. Like now, they must become born again to be saved and to be able to enter Heaven. Even during Christ's 1,000 year reign He will still be the way, the truth, and the life, and no man will be able to come to the Father but by the Son.

Life will be good during the Millennium reign of Christ on earth. We will live under His perfect justice without sin, and even though the curse which is currently over all of God's creation will have been lifted, the sin nature inherent in all humans will be a determining factor in the mass rebellion against our Lord at the end of the Millennium. After the 1,000 years the devil will be released from the pit for a short time. In his last spasm of rebellion against our Creator, Satan will lead millions of those who have been born during the Millennium in an assault on Christ at Jerusalem in the Second Gog of Magog War. It will be the final war of all time and God will send down fire to consume them all. Satan will then be dispatched eternally after being cast into the lake of fire.

The lost dead will be resurrected and their eternal bodies joined to their souls to stand before the great White Throne of Christ to be judged. All unbelievers will join Satan and his ilk in the lake of fire for eternity (Rev. 20:10-15). After this final purging of evil from the earth God will remake the heavens and the earth in preparation for believers who will enjoy everlasting life and the ecstasy only available in God's presence (Rev. 20:16-22: 16).

In this chapter we conclude our study of the Book of Revelation continuing the Milepost and Event structure as depicted above. Aside from the Rapture, the events detailed in this chapter provide another "blessed hope" that God will finally eliminate evil by purging the earth of the stain of Satan, his minions and all those unsaved who thumbed their noses at their Creator. When done purging the earth God will reform His creation with fire for the saved to enjoy in His presence for eternity.

Milepost: Christ's Second Coming – The Millennium Kingdom.

The Second Coming will end the Tribulation. It will be seven years after the Antichrist confirms the covenant (Dan. 9:27) (Van Gerpen, n.d.).

After this I heard what sounded like the roar of a great multitude in heaven shouting: "Hallelujah! Salvation and glory and power belong to our God, for true and just are his judgments. He has condemned the great prostitute who corrupted the earth by her

adulteries. He has avenged on her the blood of his servants.” And again they shouted: “Hallelujah!

The smoke from her goes up for ever and ever.” The twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God, who was seated on the throne. And they cried: “Amen, Hallelujah!” Then a voice came from the throne, saying: “Praise our God, all you his servants, you who fear him, both small and great!”

Then I heard what sounded like a great multitude, like the roar of rushing waters and like loud peals of thunder, shouting: “Hallelujah! For our Lord God Almighty reigns. Let us rejoice and be glad and give him glory! For the wedding of the Lamb has come, and his bride has made herself ready. Fine linen, bright and clean, was given her to wear.” (Fine linen stands for the righteous acts of the saints.)

Then the angel said to me, “Write: ‘Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding supper of the Lamb!’” And he added, “These are the true words of God.” At this I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me, “Do not do it! I am a fellow servant with you and with your brothers who hold to the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.” (Rev 19:1-10).

The Millennium is essential for the fulfillment of all the promises that God has made to the Jews, the Church, the nations, and creation. It is also essential to prove that the source of all evil is internal to man stemming from his fallen nature. Via the Millennium, God will show that the Humanist view that evil stems from the corruption of society is faulty and that the only hope for this world is Jesus, not political reform. The Millennium is also essential to God's purpose in glorifying His Son. He is going to manifest the glory of Jesus before His redeemed saints and before all the nations of the world.

All the ends of the earth will remember and turn to the Lord, and all the families of the nations will worship before Thee. For the kingdom is the Lord's, and He rules over the nations... Posterity will serve Him; it will be told of the Lord to the coming generation. They will come and will declare His righteousness to a people who will be born, that He has performed it (Psalm 22:27-31).

In God's plan to fulfill His promises to the Jews; those who have accepted Jesus as their Messiah during the Tribulation will be gathered to the land of Israel (Ezekiel 36:22-28 and Zechariah 10:6-9). Remember that fully two-thirds of the Jews will perish in the Tribulation. God will pour out His Spirit upon this remnant (Isaiah 32:15; 44:3) greatly expand their numbers and their land (Ezekiel 36:10-11; 48:1-29) and make them the prime nation in the world (Isaiah 60-62). In this way, God will use the Jews as a lesson of the grace and mercy He bestows upon those who turn to Him in repentance: *"And it will come about that just as you were a curse*

among the nations, O house of Judah and house of Israel, so I will save you that you may become a blessing" (Zechariah 8:13).

God will also use the Millennium to enable the Redeemed¹³¹ in Christ to reign over all the nations of the world as prophesied in Daniel (7:27) (Reagan, n.d.): "*Then the sovereignty, the dominion, and the greatness of all the kingdoms under the whole heaven will be given to the people of the saints of the Highest One; His kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all the dominions will serve and obey Him.*" In the New Testament, Paul repeated the same promise using straightforward terms: "*If we endure, we shall also reign with Him*" (2 Timothy 2:12). Jesus affirmed the promise in His letter to the church at Thyatira¹³² when He wrote: "*And he who overcomes, and he who keeps My deeds until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations; and **he shall rule them with a rod of iron...***" (Revelation 2:26-27) (Emphasis added).

To rule with a rod of iron means that His rule will be just and punishment will be swift and harsh (Van Gerpen, n.d.). In Revelation 5:10, John was taken to Heaven for a visit to the throne room of God. There he heard a heavenly host singing a song that contained the following verse: "*And Thou has made them [the Redeemed] to be a kingdom and priests to our God; and they will reign upon the earth.*" This promise to the Church of worldwide dominion is going to be fulfilled during the Millennium. That is what Jesus was referring to in the Sermon on the Mount when He said, "*Blessed are the gentle, for they shall inherit the earth*" (Matthew 5:5).

Jesus will reign as king of the world from Mt. Zion in Jerusalem (Isaiah 24:23 and Zechariah 14:9). The Millennium Kingdom will exist in three components, Jews, Gentiles and the Church. The main difference, at least at the outset, is that all will be believers. The Jews will dwell with God in Israel, which will be expanded to include all the land He originally gave to Abraham. Believing Gentiles who survive the Great Tribulation will repopulate the rest of Earth, and the Church will inhabit the New Jerusalem. The Redeemed, in their glorified bodies, will help Him with His reign by serving worldwide as administrators, judges, and spiritual tutors to those who enter the kingdom in the flesh — and to their children (Daniel 7:18,27; Jeremiah 3:15; Luke 19:11-17) (XXXXXX).

¹³¹ The Bible talks about the redeemed in several contexts; the Rapture removes the redeemed before the Tribulation and the first converts to Christianity during the Tribulation are also referred to as the redeemed.

¹³² One of the seven churches of Asia that Jesus sent letter to after dictating them to John at the beginning of His Revelation. See Chapter Eight for details.

God has promised that a time will come when the world will enjoy world peace. During the Millennium God will fulfill His promise to give mankind and the earth a rest from war. *"Only then will we realize the dream of a world where "nation will not lift up sword against nation, and never again will they learn war"* (Isaiah 2:4). God has promised that He will flood the earth with peace, righteousness, justice, and holiness: *"The earth will be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea"* (Isaiah 11:9). In addition to removing war from the Earth, God has promised to remove the curse which He placed upon creation due to the sin of Man (XXXXXX). He has promised to deliver the Creation from its bondage to decay and to restore it to its original beauty, balance, and peace (Romans 8:18-23). All dangerous animals, like the lion and tigers, will become herbivorous (Isaiah 11:6). Similarly, deadly animals will cease to be poisonous (Isaiah 11:8-9) and the plant kingdom will flourish and produce bountifully (Isaiah 35 and Ezekiel 34:25-31). The land of Israel will be so radically transformed that visitors will proclaim in amazement: *"This desolate land has become like the garden of Eden"* (Ezekiel 36:35).

It is interesting to note that the earth will go through a major transformation at the end of the Tribulation in preparation for the Kingdom Age described as follows (Van Gerpen, n.d.):

1. Jerusalem will be divided into three parts by a great earthquake (Revelation 16:18-19).
2. Water will flow out from the city after the great earthquake that occurs as Jesus' foot touches the Mount of Olives (Zechariah 14:4-8).
3. The Millennial Temple will be built over this river (Ezekiel 47:1-12) and the Dead Sea will connect with the Mediterranean Ocean. The Dead Sea will likely be restored as an ocean and the infusion of sea water from the Mediterranean will bring fish back to it.
4. Jerusalem will be the highest point on Earth during the Millennium. In fact Isaiah 2:2 tells us that the rest of earth, in comparison, will be reduced to no more than hills. The great earthquake at the Second Coming of Jesus will level the mountains and make the islands disappear (Revelation 16:20).
5. The great hailstones from Revelation 16:21 will have pulverized anything exposed. The rapid melting of the hail stones will likely aid in the cleanup of the land via flash flooding. If the "grapes" - God's enemies - are "trampled" by these large hail stones

and their rapid melting it may explain “the river of blood flowing from the Second Gog of Magog War – the final battle - will reach as high as the horses bridle (Revelation 14:20).

6. Mountains have a large impact on the earth's weather patterns. When the mountains are eliminated the earth's weather will become tranquil. Mountains can form deserts by blocking rain clouds. In the absence of mountains the earth will become very fertile. Interestingly, there will be only one mountain that Jerusalem will sit upon during that time. It makes sense that the area to the east of Jerusalem will be a desolate place where only the beasts of the desert are able to live during the Millennium (Isaiah 34).

Since the curse will be lifted from the earth people will live longer like they did before the flood in Genesis. Isaiah 65:20 suggests that people will have a hundred years to make a choice for Christ. In other words, if they reject Christ and stay in their sin then they will die by their hundredth birthday. This also suggests that death will not come to followers of Christ throughout the Kingdom Age. In other words, it is probable that those who survived the Tribulation may live to be over a thousand years old.

In my opinion, the most important reason for the Millennium is that God is going to use it to fulfill promises which He has made to His Son, Jesus Christ. God has promised Jesus that He will be glorified in history to compensate in part for His humiliation at the cross (XXXXXX). The Bible clearly states that Jesus will return to manifest His glory (Isaiah 24:23; 66:18-19; 2 Thessalonians 1:7-10). Jesus tells of the promise that His Father has made to Him: *"I will surely tell of the decree of the Lord: He said to Me, 'Thou art My Son, today I have begotten Thee. Ask of Me, and I will surely give the nations as Thine inheritance, and the very ends of the earth as Thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron...'"* (Psalm 2:7-9).

Jesus can be thought of as a "king-in-waiting." Like King David, who had to wait many years after he was anointed before he became king of Israel, Jesus has been anointed King of kings and Lord and lords, but He has not yet begun to rule (XXXXXX).. He is currently serving as our High Priest before the throne of God (Hebrews 8:1). He is waiting for His Father's command to return and claim all the kingdoms of this world (Hebrews 2:5-9 and Revelation 19:11-16).

God will give Jesus dominion over all the world and that He will reign over the nations from Mt. Zion in Jerusalem (Daniel 7:13-14; Isaiah 2:2-4; Zechariah 14:1-9).

There is one final purpose for the Millennium: God will use the Millennium to prove to mankind once and for all that Satan's religion of Humanism is totally bankrupt. All humanists, regardless of their political or theological labels, are agreed that the source of evil in the world is external to Man. They view evil as rooted in the corruption of society (XXXXXX). They believe that the solution to all Man's problems can be found in societal reform.

The Humanist view is entirely contrary to Scripture. The Word of God teaches that the source of evil is rooted within Man's fallen nature and that it is Man, not society, which needs to be changed (Genesis 8:21; Jeremiah 17:9-10; Mark 7:20-23). Scripture also teaches that the only way this change can take place is through the work of the Holy Spirit within a person who has put his faith in Jesus; in other words, the redeemed. God is going to prove this point by using the Millennium as an object lesson in reality. He is going to place mankind in a perfect environment of peace and prosperity for a thousand years. Satan will be bound so his influence will be nil and righteousness will abound (XXXXXX). In spite of this, when Satan is released at the end of the Millennium, most people will rally to him when he calls the nations to rebellion against Jesus one last time (Revelation 20:7-10). The Millennium will prove that what Man needs is not a new society but a new heart.

The Creator of this universe is a covenant making God who is faithful to all His promises (XXXXXX). He cannot lie (Hebrews 6:18). He cannot forget a promise (Deuteronomy 4:31). He is faithful even when we are unfaithful (2 Timothy 2:13). Just as He fulfilled all the promises related to the First Coming of His son, He is going to fulfill all those that relate to His Second Coming including the promise of a millennial reign. Jesus will come back and lift the curse partially off the world during the Millennial Kingdom and restore the human race to the life spans and health we enjoyed before the Flood. We will stop seeing so much of the deterioration of the human body like we experience in today (XXXXXX). The return of our Lord will result in an end to autistic children, children dying of cancer or being born with genetic disabilities. It will be a partial prelude to the perfect conditions of Eternity.

Event: Antichrist & False Prophet Thrown into Lake of Fire. This will take place at Campaign of Armageddon just before the Second Coming of Christ:

I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he judges and makes war. His eyes are like blazing fire, and on his head are many crowns. He has a name written on him that no one knows but he himself. He is dressed in a robe dipped in blood, and his name is the Word of God. The armies of heaven were following him, riding on white horses and dressed in fine linen, white and clean. Out of his mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations. "He will rule them with an iron scepter." He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty. On his robe and on his thigh he has this name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

And I saw an angel standing in the sun, who cried in a loud voice to all the birds flying in midair, "Come, gather together for the great supper of God, so that you may eat the flesh of kings, generals, and mighty men, of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all people, free and slave, small and great."

Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against the rider on the horse and his army. But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who had performed the miraculous signs on his behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshiped his image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur. The rest of them were killed with the sword that came out of the mouth of the rider on the horse, and all the birds gorged themselves on their flesh. (Rev. 19:11-21).

Event: Satan Bound for 1,000 Years. At the end of the Tribulation, following Christ's victory, Satan will be captured by an unnamed angel and chained and locked in the bottomless pit for 1000 years. For the first time ever he will be subjected to personal punishment. If the bottomless pit is the same one described in Revelation 9, Satan will face a millennium of hellish conditions.

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season (Rev. 20:1-3).

During his 1000 years of imprisonment Satan's mind will be consumed with plans for what he will do to deceive the mortal nations living during the millennium reign of Christ.

The purpose for this unique 1000-year period between the Second Coming and eternity is to put to rest man's clumsy excuses for why he sins. God is responding to our three primary excuses for our inability to live a life pleasing to Him. Excuse one originated in the Garden of Eden when the woman blamed the Serpent for her disobedience. Ever since then mankind has

blamed our bad behavior on the devil's deceptive influence (Kelley, n.d. [1]). God has the devil bound for 1000 years to avoid his corrupting influence on those inhabiting Christ's Millennium Kingdom. No more bad influence so there should be no more sin.

Excuse two claims that the overpowering temptation to sin stems from the unbelieving world in our midst. This excuse claims that since we are immersed in a sin-corrupted world it is impossible to follow God's precepts. We are tempted on all sides amid a world of unbelievers. The account of the Sheep and Goat judgment explains that at the establishment of the Millennium Kingdom all surviving unbelievers will be removed from Earth. The Sheep and Goat Judgment applies to Gentile Tribulation survivors (Matt. 25:31). The sheep are those who helped believers through the horrific times of the Tribulation and the goats are those who did not. Only surviving believers will populate Earth at the Kingdom's outset (Matt 25:31-46). There should be no rebellion against God absent the corrupting influence of unbelievers in mankind's midst during the Millennium.

Excuse three centers on the absence of our Lord from among His people for 2000 years. It wasn't fair, man says, to leaves us alone like that for so long. In response, God ensures that all during the Millennium the earth will be the headquarters of the Universe with the Father in Israel and the Son in the nearby New Jerusalem (Kelley, n.d. [1]).

During the 1000 years of Christ's rule on Earth the planet will have been restored to its Garden like environment including perfect weather, perfect peace, perfect rule, perfect conditions (Kelley, n.d. [1]). With the return of long life spans as prophesied in Isaiah 65:17-25, the population of natural humans on Earth will have skyrocketed as children are born to their believing parents. And like all of mankind before them, these children will have the opportunity, God's provision of free will, to decide whether to allow the Lord's death on the cross to purchase their pardon from sin.

How well does man do when all his excuses are removed? Even with believing parents, idyllic conditions, and a fully functioning Temple in Israel as a memorial to remind them of what the Lord has done, many will reject Him in favor of their own remedies for sin (Kelley, n.d. [1]). So many in fact, that when Satan is released at the end of the 1000 years he will be able to muster a huge army for another attempt to kick the Lord off the planet. They will be defeated, as

usual, and this time Satan will be thrown into the Lake of Fire forever to join his fallen henchmen in their eternal torment.

God's purpose for the Millennium Kingdom is to demonstrate unequivocally that there is no circumstance, no matter how favorable, in which sin corrupted man can live a life pleasing to Him. Even after 1000 years of perfect life, perfect peace, and perfect rule, there's still enough residual sin in the hearts of natural man that he'll rebel against God at the first opportunity (Kelley, n.d. [1]). The Millennium Kingdom, the seventh dispensation, concludes exactly like the six before it; natural man's utter failure to live according to God's precepts and requiring a divine judgment.

Event: Satan Released. Satan will be released for a short time at the end of the 1000-year reign of Christ. He will immediately make his final attempt to attack God. Having already failed four times, and with Bible prophecy predicting he will fall short a fifth time, a sane person would think that Satan would give up. The devil keeps trying because he is totally depraved in his thinking.

And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom [is] as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them (Rev. 20:7-9).

It won't take long for people to fail the test of the Millennium. Even without the influence of Satan and unbelievers, and with Christ in the flesh ruling with a "rod of iron," mankind will still not be able to live up to God's standards (Van Gerpen, n.d.). Upon Satan's release mankind will be given over to their rebellious nature. It won't take long before Satan will amass an army against Christ that will be too large to be counted. God's patience with man's rebellious heart will end and Satan's army of rebels will be quickly consumed by fire during the Second Gog of Magog War described next.

Event: Second Gog of Magog War. War Nine of the end times as described in Revelation 20. The "battle" of Armageddon will be followed by one thousand years of peace as the reign of Jesus from Jerusalem results in the world being filled with righteousness and justice (Isaiah 11:4-5,9). Swords will be beaten into plowshares and spears into pruning hooks, and "nation will not lift up sword against nation . . ." (Isaiah 2:4). All the money that is spent today

on armaments will be spent on agricultural implements and the world will be flooded with agricultural abundance (Amos 9:13). There will be no homeless or hungry people (Micah 4:4). Satan will be bound (Revelation 20:1-3) and sin and crime will be greatly reduced. Unfortunately, the sinfulness of man's heart will result in seething rebellion in many of the people born during that time (Reagan, 2005).

When the thousand years are over, Satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations in the four corners of the earth—Gog and Magog—to gather them for battle. In number they are like the sand on the seashore. They marched across the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of God's people, the city he loves. But fire came down from heaven and devoured them. (Rev. 20: 1-8)

Remember that the initial population of the Millennium will be all the Jews and Gentiles having lived to the end of the Tribulation and who have accepted Jesus as Lord and Savior (Reagan, 2005). All others will be consigned to death at the White Throne judgment when the Lord returns. The Millennium will begin with only believers and they will begin to propagate. Since death will be curtailed and life spans will be greatly extended the population of the world will grow exponentially (Isaiah 65:20).

As mentioned above, those born during this time will still have the old sin nature and they will desire all the things of the flesh — booze, drugs, gambling, and promiscuous sex (Reagan, 2005). The Bible states repeatedly that Jesus will rule with “a rod of iron” (Psalm 2:9 and Revelation 2:26-27). They will see that any violation of the Law of God results in swift and certain justice. Immediate arrest will be followed by an immediate trial and an immediate judgment. There will be no appeal, for all judges will be Saints in glorified bodies who will make perfect decisions.

The average person in the flesh will say, “I love you Jesus!” but he or she will do so with clinched teeth. And despite the fact that His reign will produce righteousness, fairness, and perfect justice (Isaiah 11:4-5), most of those living in the flesh will deeply resent the fact that they cannot freely pursue their worldly lusts (Reagan, 2005). It is no wonder that when Satan is released at the end of the Lord's millennial reign, the majority of those in the flesh will unite in one last rebellion against God as pictured in Revelation 20:7-9. Led once again by Gog & Magog, Russia will yet again lead all the nations of the world against Jesus Christ. History is going to end as it began. It started out with two people living in a perfect society, but deciding to

rebel against their Creator. It ends with all of humanity living in a perfect society, and the majority making the same decision to rebel against God (Reagan, 2005).

The Second War of Gog & Magog will be the final war of history. Afterwards God will take the Redeemed off the earth and place them in New Jerusalem He is now preparing. He will then consume the earth with fire to burn away the pollution of Satan's last revolt (Reagan, 2005). Out of that fiery inferno will come new heavens and a new earth — this earth redeemed and perfected (2 Peter 3:10-13). He will then lower the Redeemed down to this earth inside New Jerusalem (Revelation 21:2-7), and He will come to earth to live in their presence eternally (Revelation 22:1- 4).

Event: Satan Cast into Lake of Fire. Satan will be pitched into the lake of fire once the final rebellion – the Second Gog of Magog War - is put down by the power of God.

And the devil, who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet had been thrown. They will be tormented day and night for ever and ever. (Rev. 20: 9-10)

The greatest murderer of all time will be tormented and humiliated for all eternity. The devil, after the Great White Throne Judgment described below, will be joined by billions of people who followed him in the millennium rebellion. Satan's final insult will come when he is stripped of all of his glory and will be left a mere shell of his former self. The difference will be so striking that all those seeing Satan will marvel that he was the one who once had the power to rule over earthly kingdoms. *"Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?"* (Isa. 14:15-6).

Satan's final curtain call will yield his eternal reward, *"And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever"* (Rev. 20:10). An idea of what the perpetual, eternal torment of Satan may be like has been described by one expositor as *"...a place of torment somewhere unknown to us, but the name has an interesting parallel in history that gives us a frighteningly clear model of the torment the unsaved will suffer"* (Kelley, n.d. [1]).

The Dead Sea is filled with water so rich in salt and other mineral content that it supports the human body. You can't sink in it. In ancient times crude oil would periodically bubble up to

the surface and solidify into a tar-like substance that harvesters chopped into blocks and towed to the shore for sale. When melted down again, it made a good adhesive to cement building blocks together. The Egyptians used it in their embalming procedure as well (Kelley, n.d. [1]). It was so prevalent on the water's surface that the Romans called the Dead Sea "Lake Asphaltus" using the word from which we get asphalt. During electrical storms lightning would occasionally strike the surface setting the solidified tar aflame. When that happened they called it "The Lake of Fire."

So what will Satan's eternal punishment be like? Picture it this way: you're in deep water in a sea like the Dead Sea. As long as you keep your head above the surface you can breathe. But the surface is on fire, so you hold your breath to sink under the surface to escape the flames. As soon as you do that, the water pushes you back up like a cork into the fire (Kelley, n.d. [1]). On it goes day and night with no respite. Over and over you twist and turn and squirm on the surface looking for some kind of rest, however brief. After awhile you'd welcome death and long for it, but you can't die because there's no escape from the punishment. On and on it continues...forever. Add to this horror is the fact that there is no light. Not just darkness, but the complete absence of light. Picture the utter hopelessness, loneliness, darkness and despair and you begin to sense what eternal punishment and separation from God is like.

Event: White Throne Judgment. This judgment is focused on the unsaved, those who have not accepted the free gift of pardon paid for by Jesus Christ with his death at the cross. It is here where all those that are not found written in the Lamb's Book of Life are cast into the lake of fire for eternity. It should not be confused with the Judgment at the Bema Seat of Christ. The Bema Seat is focused on believers and occurs immediately after the Rapture of the church during which believers will receive rewards according to what they have done on earth, good or bad (2 Cor 5:10), (Rom 14:10-12), (Rev 11:15-18).

*Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. Earth and sky fled from his presence, and there was no place for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. **The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books.** The sea gave up the dead that were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them, and each person was judged according to what he had done. Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. The lake of fire is the second death. If anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire. (Rev. 20:11-15) (Emphasis added)*

Standing before the White Throne, the resurrected unsaved dead will be immediately taken to judgment without any opportunity to make things right. Some confusion occurs when reading the passage, “*The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books.*” Most scholars do not interpret this passage as providing lesser punishment for unbelievers who did good things in their life – those things “*they had done as recorded in the books.*” In fact, that concept is man’s flawed interpretation of God’s perfect righteousness and His concomitant perfect judgment.

Applying a scale of relative goodness to the life of each person is a man-made idea. There were no shades of gray in God’s dealings with Adam and Eve then or with mankind since (Kelley, n.d.). They had only one rule. When they violated God’s prohibition to not eat of the tree of life they were expelled from Eden and sin corrupted them and the earth resulting in death and decay. There is no mention that Adam and Eve ever committed a sin after their original sin. But their judgment was not subject to negotiation or weighing in the balances of all the good they may have done or how free of sin they might have been. They got what the Lord had warned them they’d get. Then, like now, we have one rule – accept the free gift of pardon paid for my Jesus – or disobey it and get exactly what the Lord warned us we’d get. If our reward is based only on belief, why wouldn’t the punishment of the unsaved be based solely on unbelief?

Our fallible, sin-corrupted nature allows vacillation between good and evil but our perfectly righteous Creator does not. Faith is the only work that God requires and none of the other things we can do count for anything until we’ve taken that one required step. In effect, we are saved because of what we believe not because of how we behave (Kelley, n.d.). Nowhere in all of Scripture is there even a hint that an unbeliever’s destiny can be altered in the slightest by the “goodness” of his or her life.

How do we know that faith is God’s one rule for salvation? Because Jesus told us so: “*Then they asked him, “What must we do to do the works God requires?” Jesus answered, “The work of God is this: to believe in the one he has sent.”* (John 6:28-29) Mankind’s one rule for salvation is to believe in the One He has sent. It is our equivalent to “*Don’t eat from that tree.*” It’s the only thing that God requires (Kelley, n.d.). If we disobey, nothing else matters. Those who deny Jesus go to eternal punishment according to Matt. 25:46 while the righteous go to eternal life. Isaiah 66:24, Daniel 12:2 & Mark 9:48 all agree.

Event: New Heaven & New Earth. Numerous Bible passages indicate that there will be a new heaven and new earth (Isa. 65:17; 66:22; Psa. 102:25-26; Matt. 24:35; II Pet. 3:13; Rev. 20:11; 21-22). *Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea* (Rev. 21:1). In Matt. 19:28, Jesus called this “*the renewal of all things.*” According to Romans 8:19-22 the creation itself has been writhing and groaning, waiting for the Sons of God to be revealed so it could finally be liberated from its bondage to decay (Kelley, n.d.[2]). The judgments of the Great Tribulation served in part to prepare the Earth for its restoration. It is theorized that its orbit and axis will have been returned to their original configurations bringing back the worldwide sub-tropical environment likely enjoyed by Adam and Eve.

The vast oceans, silent witnesses to the enormity of Noah’s flood, will be hoisted back into the outer atmosphere to restore the water vapor canopy that protected early man. It will facilitate the return of long life spans experienced by our ancient ancestors (Isaiah 65:20). The sea floors will be elevated and the mountains lowered and Earth will once again resemble the garden planet it was when Adam was created (Kelley, n.d.[2]). Its atmosphere will no longer be the haunt of demons and the heavens will have been purified of Satan’s rebellious legions forever.

Event: New Jerusalem Descends from Heaven. New Jerusalem will come down out of heaven to the New Earth and the Lamb will dwell with His bride (Rev. 21 and 22). New Jerusalem is not heaven (Duck, n.d.).

I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, “Now the dwelling of God is with men, and he will live with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and be their God. He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away.”
He who was seated on the throne said, “I am making everything new!” Then he said, “Write this down, for these words are trustworthy and true.” (Rev. 21:2-5)

Notice that while John watched the New Jerusalem descending from Heaven, he didn’t report it as landing anywhere. Though it’s close enough to Earth for him to describe it accurately, it’s not on the Earth.

None of God's creativity has been spared in making the home of the redeemed His ultimate expression of beauty. Because of that one death on a hill outside of Jerusalem, God and man have been reconciled (Col. 1:19-20). The circle is complete and our Creator's longing that we dwell with Him will be fulfilled. The majesty that is God's blessings on saved humanity lies in the fact that He has created a new race of human as righteous as He is and fit to dwell in His Presence. True to His word, the Creator of the Universe has made everything new; a New Heaven, a New Earth, and a New Race of Human. The damage caused in the Garden by the Serpent has been repaired and Creation has been restored to its original condition.

Milepost Six: Eternity.

A great deal of myth and misinformation surrounds the nature of eternity. The Bible says very little about the eternal state. Maybe that is why many of us have succumbed to the popular myth that we will be disembodied spirits residing in an ethereal world while floating around on a cloud playing a harp. To compound matters, the scriptures about Heaven have been so thoroughly spiritualized that many Christians believe that heaven is "up there" somewhere in the sky (Reagan, n.d.). The Bible plainly says the Redeemed will spend eternity on a new earth. Isaiah was the first to speak of this truth when he spoke of "the new heavens and the new earth" which will endure forever before the Lord (Isaiah 66:22). This is repeated in the book of Revelation where the apostle John says he was shown a new earth, "*for the first heaven and the first earth passed away*" (Revelation 21:1). John goes on to describe the New Jerusalem descending to the new earth, "*coming down out of heaven from God*" (Revelation 21:2). He reinforces this fact when he states that God Himself will come to live on the new earth: "*Behold, the tabernacle of God is among men, and He shall dwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be among them.*" (Revelation 21:3).

As renowned Biblical scholar, Rev. David Reagan states, "*This truth had already been revealed to the Old Testament prophets. While being taken on a prophetic tour of the millennial Temple, Ezekiel was told by his guide (the Lord Jesus in a pre-incarnate appearance): 'Son of man, this is the place of My throne and the place of the soles of My feet, where I will dwell among the sons of Israel forever'* (Ezekiel 43:7)." (Reagan, n.d.)

The Redeemed are going to dwell forever in new bodies on a new earth in a New Jerusalem in the presence of Almighty God and His Son, Jesus. New Jerusalem is mentioned in

Hebrews 11:10 as a city "*whose architect and builder is God.*" Jesus made a reference to it in John 14:1-4. He called it His "*Father's house,*" and He said He would prepare a place in it for His Church. Jesus is currently expanding, embellishing, and beautifying this house which God the Father designed and built. Jesus is preparing it for His bride just as in Old Testament times in Jewish tradition a bridegroom would add a room onto his father's house to accommodate himself and his bride.

At the end of the Millennium all the Redeemed will be taken off the earth and placed in the New Jerusalem which will most likely be suspended in the heavens. From that vantage point we will watch as God burns up this earth and reshapes it like a hot ball of wax into a new earth, a perfected earth like the one God created in the beginning (Reagan, n.d.). Then we will be lowered down to that new earth inside the New Jerusalem.

The city will be spectacular in both size and appearance. It will be in the form of a cube that is 1,500 miles in every direction! And it will reflect "the glory of God" (Revelation 21:11,16). That incredible size means it would stretch from Canada to the Gulf of Mexico and from the Atlantic coast of America to Colorado. It would also extend 1,500 miles into the atmosphere. This tremendous extension of the city vertically into the air is a clue that the new earth may be considerably larger than the current earth. Otherwise, the city would not be proportional to its surroundings.

Dr. Henry Morris in his book *The Revelation Record*, theorizes the total number of Redeemed might be as many as 20 billion. He further guesses that approximately 75 percent of the New Jerusalem might be devoted to streets, parks and public buildings (Reagan, n.d.). Can 20 billion people be squeezed into only 25 percent of the space of this city? The answer is yes! In fact, it can be done easily. New Jerusalem will be an immense city with each person having a cubical block with about 75 acres of surface on each face (Reagan, n.d.).

This assumes that our new glorified bodies will be immune to the current law of gravity, as are the bodies of angels. This is a safe assumption, for Philippians 3:2 says that our glorified bodies will be like the body of Jesus after His resurrection, and His body was not subject to gravity, as evidenced by His ascension into Heaven. This is the reason the city will be so tall. We will be able to utilize and enjoy all levels of it. There will be vertical streets as well as horizontal ones.

Best of all, God the Father and Jesus will both reside in the city with us (Revelation 21:22). The Shekinah glory of God will illuminate the city constantly and there will be no night nor will there ever be any need for any type of artificial light or the light of the sun (Revelation 22:5). The throne of God and His Son will be in the city, and "*a river of the water of life, clear as crystal*" will flow down the middle of the city's main street with the tree of life growing on both sides of the river yielding 12 kinds of fruit — a different fruit each month (Revelation 22:1-2) (Reagan, n.d.).

While it is impossible to know in detail what kind of life we will live during eternity, there are some clues. In 1 John 3:2 he says, "*Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when he appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.*" This passage indicates that we will be in immortal, glorified bodies like Jesus after his resurrection (Emphasis added). This is affirmed by 1 Peter 1:16: "*Since it is written, 'You shall be holy, for I am holy.'*" The only thing we can be sure of is that eternity will be beyond our imagining (Kelley, 2012). Paul said, "*No eye has seen, no ear has heard, and no mind has conceived what God has prepared for those who love Him*" (1 Cor. 2:9).

Just we have faith to believe we are saved, we must also have faith to believe our next life will surpass our current existence. Think of the best day you ever experienced, then try to envision a perpetual, eternal existence that is infinitely better in all ways. The limitations of our comprehension prevent us from fully grasping what God's grace will bestow on us in eternity, but by faith we know that it will be far beyond what we can know or understand now (Reagan, n.d.). We will not understand fully until we stand "face to face" with the Lord (1 Corinthians 13:12). This is the greatest blessing of Heaven as recorded in Revelation 22:4; we shall see the face of God! The Bible says in Exodus 33:20 that no man has ever seen the face of God. But we will be given that privilege when we fellowship with Him in Heaven. We will experience an intimacy with the Lord that transcends anything possible in this life. We were created for fellowship with God (John 4:23) and that purpose will reach its zenith in the eternal state as we live in God's presence (Reagan, n.d.).

Conclusion and Final Comments

The reelection of Barack Obama in the 2012 elections signaled a key juncture in the Omega Confluence. In spite of the efforts of many groups and individuals supporting Christian values, including unprecedented efforts such as lobbying, letter writing campaigns, prayer movements, written articles, books and even films warning the country of what a second Obama term entails, a majority of Americans voted for a man who is the embodiment of all things antithetical to Christianity.

In a bygone era, President Obama's contempt for American Exceptionalism; his denial that the United States was formed on Judeo-Christian principles; his socialist/Marxist impulses and open support for abortion, homosexuality and Islam would have doomed his chances. When combined with his disastrous, clumsy, amateurish first term performance that witnessed unbridled growth in the federal deficit and high unemployment, not to mention the brazen breaking of numerous campaign pledges and outright deceit, would have relegated him to the dustbin of history as a one term phenomenon.

We have demonstrated that our nation has finally been taken over by a majority of Americans that novelist Thomas Mann in his *Buddenbrooks* (1901) describes as the "fourth generation." America's gradual loss of appreciation for freedom mimics the rot that a family business can undergo over four generations (Bawer, 2012). By the fourth generation the industrious founders have been succeeded by increasingly decadent and indifferent generations who are used to the money rolling in. They have become the undeserving heirs of a precious legacy they did not earn,¹³³ have no value for, and are unwilling to exert themselves to save.

Far too many Americans now take our precious freedoms for granted not realizing how these basic freedoms are an anomaly in the history of the world. They are also ignorant about how easily they can be lost. As President Ronald Reagan noted,

Freedom is never more than one generation away from extinction. We didn't pass it to our children in the bloodstream. It must be fought for, protected, and handed on for them to do the same, or one day we will spend our sunset years telling our children and our children's children what it was once like in the United States where men were free.

After generations of indoctrination at the hands of liberalism's public schooling and college vanguard we have unleashed an electorate that often views America as the cause of much

¹³³ There are exceptions. The all volunteer armed forces of the United States military represent some of the finest examples of the willingness to sacrifice to protect our nation and its founding principles ever witnessed.

of the world's problems instead of the hope of Millions around the world aspiring to be free. Their brainwashing has rewritten history to deny American Exceptionalism and ignores the sacrifices of those who died to ensure the very freedoms they assume are their birthright.

The liberal madness that has been force fed to our gullible kids via public schools over the past four decades has yielded a destructive harvest. Their psyche has been infected with the disease of malignant liberalism. Lacking any effective counterbalance by families and churches to the corrosive indoctrination of our youth they have suffered the ravages of this untreated disease. Now voting adults, their malignancy has progressed into a terminal cancer that has spread to the very soul of America.

The palpable malaise among Christians accompanying the results of the elections is understandable. As we witness the needless, yet seemingly irresistible waning of America's greatness, accompanied by the wholesale deformation of our culture, we inch ever closer to circling the drain. It is natural to mourn the demise of the greatest nation in the history of the world and to lament the jettisoning of our Judeo-Christian roots. Change can be threatening; negative change that claws at the moral fabric of society can be terrifically threatening.

Much of the discomfort stems from Christians confusing America's future for that of the Kingdom of God. In these troubling times it is important to remember that God places in government those He will use to achieve His purposes: "*He changes times and seasons; he deposes kings and raises up others. He gives wisdom to the wise and knowledge to the discerning*" (Dan 2:21). God uses all nations according to His unchanging plan. The destiny of America and other nations is in God's hands, not ours. It doesn't matter if Barack Obama is president or someone else holds that office.

America is being humbled by God for turning our backs on Him. As mentioned in Chapter Six, God's generous blessings on the United States incur heavy responsibilities to give back to our omnibenevolent Creator in the form of following His precepts. "*For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more*" (Luke 12:42-48). The farther we stray from our Judeo-Christian roots the more God will lower His hedge of protection and revoke the blessings that are responsible for our greatness.

The godless socialism of Europe is in our future – indeed, the future of all nations - under President Obama and those that will come after him. Alexis de Tocqueville, in his 1835 book "Democracy in America," wrote, "*The American Republic will endure until the day Congress discovers that it can bribe the public with the public's money.*" That day has arrived. A majority of voting Americans have

...chosen lies over truth, hand-outs over hard work, socialism over democracy, a religion of hatred and lies over the faith of our forefathers, enemies over friends, bloody hands over holy ones, murder over sanctity of life, sexual perversion over righteousness, party time over worship, maniacal spending over thrift, no future over hope, and last, but not least, God's judgment over God's forgiveness (Phillips, 2012).

Everywhere biblical values were on the line during the 2012 elections they were overwhelmingly rejected. Three states, Maine, Maryland and Washington voted to legalize 'same-sex' marriage. Minnesota voted down an amendment that would have defined marriage as the union of a man and woman exclusively (Phillips, 2012). Three states voted to legalize illicit drug use and the country chose to reelect a man who gives lip service to Christianity while embracing everything anti-Christian.

We are a sick nation in need of spiritual intensive care. In spite of many ruminations that Christians can and should reverse these trends using every tool at our disposal, focusing on prayer first and foremost, my belief is that there is simply not enough time left to reverse our downward spiral. All indicators are that the progression of Biblical prophecy yielding the Omega Confluence is so far advanced, and America is conspicuously absent in end time prophecy, that God's unfolding plan makes any restoration impossible at this point.

The picture of our future on this planet is not rosy. Visions of that future are painted in drab, bleak grayness that will ultimately lend itself to the globalist impulse for One World Government as a cure for Satan's deception; the incurable longing for utopia on earth that will not exist until the second coming of Jesus Christ. Long forgotten by that time will be Winston Churchill's verbal picture of what lay ahead: "*Socialism is a philosophy of failure, the creed of ignorance, and the gospel of envy, its inherent virtue is the equal sharing of misery.*"

God's hand is evident in the events that are unfolding and believers need to reorient and refocus on the true priorities of the end time. Born again Christians have nothing to lose as a

righteous America is dismantled and made over in Europe's decrepit socialist mold. Numerous Bible verses affirm that believers should be focused on the next world:

- *"They (believers) are not of the world, just as I (Christ) am not of the world."* (John 17:16).
- *"Do not be conformed to this world,..."* (Romans 12:1-2).
- *"If you were of the world, the world would love you as its own; but because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you."* (John 15:19).

Our home and our treasures are in Heaven. For Christians in America the United States is not our home. We are merely sojourners here, travelers temporarily transiting life in a sin-polluted world until Jesus takes us home (Graham, 2012).

If you haven't already accepted the free gift of pardon paid for with the shed blood of Jesus Christ on the cross, please do so immediately. It's easy. The first thing you should do right now is find a Bible and turn to John 3:16. *"For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life."* Read that and then turn to Romans 10:9. *"If you declare with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved."* Here is a simple, but effective prayer to receive Jesus as your Lord and Savior (Lovelace, n.d.):

Father in Heaven, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I have sin in my life and that it separates me from you. Father, I am so sorry for my sins and I ask you, will you forgive me in Jesus' Name and by his blood? Will you forgive me, Father, and help me to turn away from these sins? I want to live for you! Come into my life by way of your Holy Ghost, and help me to walk in your ways! Help me, Lord, to live for you forever from this point on. I thank you and I love you, Lord, and I pray this in the Name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

If you prayed this prayer and were serious you are now a child of God! By that deceptively simple act, all of your sins have been forgiven and your name has been added to Christ's Book of Life. Congratulations! You are now headed for eternity in the presence of the Lord. Here are some suggestions for what to do next to mature in your new faith (Lovelace, n.d.):

1. Read your Bible. Start in the Gospel of John and try to read at least five verses a day. Remember to take your time and let the Lord God speak to you. Try to start studying

the Bible, as well. Make time in your day to study and meditate on God's written Word.

2. Pray every day. Make time to pray every morning and every evening. Find a quiet place, either at home, at your work, or at your school and pray. Your words don't have to be fancy or flowery; simply pray like you are talking to a friend because Jesus is now your New Friend. For guidelines on how to pray, see Matthew 6.5~15.
3. Find a church that preaches Jesus Christ Crucified and Risen and where the Bible is the Final Authority. Ask the Holy Spirit to lead you (see James 1.5~7) and He will bring you to the place where He wants you to be. Attend as many services as you can, but especially on Sunday. Be sure to go to Sunday school if it is available. It will help you to grow in the Lord. You will also meet many church members who are also fellow believers. Get to know them to help strengthen your faith.

If you have already accepted the gift of pardon be sure that you are right with the Lord. The Bible repeatedly warns us to be ready and to watch for Christ's return. Remember that Christ will come back twice; first in the air to Rapture Christians and later at His Second Coming when His feet will touch down at Bozrah (Petra), Jordan and later on the Mount of Olives to end the Tribulation. The Rapture is going to be so unexpected it will feel like a deadly trap to everyone on earth who isn't prepared to go (Wasson, 2012). We are warned in Scripture to stay acutely aware that He could show up at any moment and to pray for his appearance.

The Law of Recurrence, also called the Law of Repetition, stresses that whenever God repeats himself in the Bible we had better take notice because He is emphasizing a point. The commands to watch for Jesus coming for the Rapture are repeated numerous times (Wasson, 2012):

- Matthew 24:42, "**Watch** therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come."
- Matthew 25:13, "**Watch** therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh."
- Mark 13:35, "**Watch** ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning."
- Luke 21:36, "**Watch** ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man."
- 1 Thessalonians 5:6 "Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us **watch** and be sober." (Per Paul)
- 1 Peter 4:7, "But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and **watch** unto prayer."
- Revelation 3:3, "Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not **watch**, I will come on thee as a **thief**, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee."

- Revelation 15:16, “Behold, I come as a **thief**. Blessed is he that **watcheth**, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.”

In the original Greek, the word ‘*thief*’ in the last two verses includes ‘*embezzler*,’ ‘*pilferer*,’ and ‘*false teachers who do not care to instruct men, but abuse their confidence for their own gain*.’ This is a warning not to be deceived by the apostasy of many end time “Christian” churches such as the Emergent and Purpose Driven churches as described in Chapter Four.

Even if Christians are not deluded by Satan’s manipulation of apostate denominations, there is still the danger that believers may feel that even a minimal, lukewarm approach to their faith is enough to guarantee a place in the Rapture. For many Christians there are two main theories regarding who will be taken in the Rapture and who will be left behind (Wasson, 2012). The first states that everyone who is a professing Christian will be raptured regardless of the depth of their belief and how strong the practice of their faith. This view is often referred to as the *Doctrine of Eternal Security*, also known as “once saved always saved.” The second theory is that only those believers who are actively watching and longing for the Lord’s return will be whisked to safety. I believe that this theory is correct; only those Christians who are actively watching and longing for the Lord’s return will be spared the Tribulation.

There are three reasons supporting this belief. First, the Bible states the Church has a special relationship with Christ. Using the analogy of the Bride in Jewish tradition, believers are Christ’s bride; the one He chose to love and cherish forever. What prospective groom wants to marry a bride who doesn’t mirror that same depth of love and commitment? As one expositor put it (Wasson, 2012), “*What groom wants to take on the responsibility of providing for, respecting, protecting and loving a potential spouse who’s more interested in what she can get out of him, than giving herself to him completely?*” There is a difference in His mind between those who actively watch and long for His return and those who are “*distracted, entangled and enchanted by the things of this world.*”

Second, the number of Christians who will be spared the Tribulation may be surprisingly small given the appearance in Heaven of the Tribulation Martyrs – Christians who were executed by Antichrist for their faith during the Tribulation:

After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; and cried with a loud voice, saying Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb (Revelation 7: 9-10) (Emphasis added).

And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb (Revelation 7: 13-14).

The following verse describes the state of readiness believers must maintain in anticipation of the Rapture. The original Greek meanings appear in parenthesis and bold (Wasson, 2012):

*And take heed (**be attentive**) to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts (**soul, mind, desires**) be overcharged (**weighed down**) with surfeiting (**giddiness that comes from alcohol**), and drunkenness, and cares (**anxiety**) of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares (**unforeseen, suddenly**). For as a snare (**unexpected deadly trap, peril**) shall it come (**arrive, overtake**) on all them (**individually**) that dwell (**a fixed abode**) on the face of the whole (**entire**) earth. Watch (**be attentive, ready**) ye, therefore, and pray (**desire, long for**) always, that ye may be accounted worthy (**judged deserving**) to escape (**flee out of**) all (**each, every**) these things that shall (**will**) come to pass (**happen**), and to stand (**continue safe and sound**) before (**in the presence of**) the Son of Man (Luke 21: 34-36) (Emphasis and clarifying definitions added).*

This verse commands us to avoid letting the exigencies of the day, or other distractions, dominate our attention and cause us to abandon the diligent exercise of faith. Jesus repeatedly emphasized His desire that His Bride watch for His return and that we are not to be distracted by the concerns of this world but to ‘pray always’ that we will be found worthy to escape the coming wrath of God. It is more than obvious this mindset is of utmost importance to Him. This would explain why the number of Tribulation saints John witnessed in Revelation will be so large (Wasson, 2012). I fear there will be untold millions of Christians who, to their horror, will be left behind because they weren’t watching as He instructed.

Third, there is a Biblical parallel for the assertion that the number of Christians raptured may be a fraction of those claiming to be believers. A recent Gallup Poll disclosed that about 60% of Americans claim to be Christians (Dolphin, 2002). However, an examination of the lifestyle of this group is no different than the rest of the nation including the same divorce rate,

same moral values etc. A small remnant of this number, 12.5% of these self-professed Christians, say that their spiritual values are "very important" to them and most in this group say they are "very happy." The divorce rate in this sub group is very low. At least 50% of the people in this sub group are involved with the poor, orphans, widows and relief projects. I believe that this latter group is what God has defined as His "remnant." Unfortunately, that number is perhaps 5% of the total U.S. population.

Biblical parallels can be drawn from Elijah's day. The prophet thought he was the only righteous one left in Israel out of several million not following pagan ways,

*Do you not know what the scripture says of Elijah, how he pleads with God against Israel? 'Lord, they have killed thy prophets, they have demolished thy altars, and I alone am left, and they seek my life.' But what is God's reply to him? 'I have kept for myself **seven thousand** men who have not bowed the knee to Baal.' So too at the present time there is a remnant, chosen by grace" (1 Kings 19:18) (Emphasis added).*

Here are some suggestions for additional things we can do to ensure our readiness and acceptability to our Lord. First, make our relationship with Jesus Christ a priority. It is no longer satisfactory to accept Jesus as a part of our lives. He must become our life in all that we do. We must love Christ and His Holy Word with every fiber of our being and share that love with others.

Second, as the sinfulness of our culture increases and we are bombarded with all that is unholy there is a tendency to let this world wear us down. We must recognize that many of those we may witness too about Christ will remain lost. As grinding as that can be to the soul, we must also rejoice whenever we wrest someone from the dark to the light of Jesus Christ. To counteract Satan's efforts to dissuade and discourage us we must develop true fellowship with like-minded believers who also love Jesus above all else. There is strength in numbers and especially when we are reinforced mentally, emotionally and physically by others who believe as we do. The more people we know who love Christ and understand what is transpiring in the world during the end time the greater the chance that there will be someone who can help us weather what will be a very trying time. Surround yourself with Christians who can buoy your spirits as you can do for them in return. *"Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the Lord your God is with you wherever you go"* (Joshua 1:9).

Remember the words of Jesus that where two or three are gathered in His name there He is also *“For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them”* (Matthew 18:20). God considers two or three a significant representation of an assembly or gathering – a congregation. There can be many more, but there’s no prerequisite that there must be dozens or hundreds to invoke the spiritual sustenance provided by Christ.

Third, we must train our children in the entirety of God’s truth via the Scriptures. A fundamental reason America turned a dark corner in November 2012 is because the left worked long and hard to win the minds and hearts of young people. Many of these young people are either un-churched or come from liberal churches who are, as Paul described to Timothy, *“holding to a form of godliness, although they have denied its power”* (2 Timothy 3:5). These churches peddle a social gospel but not God’s Gospel. They promote many forms of ungodliness in the name of love, inclusivity and ecumenism that pushes the false narrative that all religions are legitimate paths to god. Christ described them this way: *“because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of My mouth”* (Revelation 3:16).¹³⁴

Fourth, we must proclaim the gospel. Like Paul, we must say, *“For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes”* (Romans 1:16).

Finally, we must fix our focus on Jesus, our Lord and Savior, and keep it there. *“Let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God”* (Hebrews 12:1-2).

I hope and pray that you will accept Jesus Christ today if you have not already done so. If you are a Christian, I pray that you will renew or strengthen your faith by following the suggestions above. Prayer works and is the one thing we can all do. Pray for the unbelievers of the world who haven’t yet, or refuse to, bask in the spiritual light and saving grace of Jesus Christ. Pray for our country, our leaders, and Christians, especially those who live in parts of the world that are hostile to Christianity, especially all Muslim lands, most notably Nigeria, Sudan, Kenya, Somalia, Egypt, Iraq, Iran, Turkey, Pakistan, Afghanistan, and Indonesia where Christians are persecuted and killed for their faith. Pray for the victims of abortion, those seeking abortions, and the workers and doctors performing abortions. There is no greater individual and

¹³⁴ The original Greek rendering of this verse refers graphically to vomiting instead of spitting, emphasizing our Lord’s disgust with this type of “believer.”

collective sin than seeking, assisting/committing or ignoring the murder of the most innocent and vulnerable among us. Finally, pray for God's ancient people, the Jews, and His Holy City Jerusalem. The immediate future will pose monumental challenges for them and even though God will keep a remnant of them safe, Israel will face severe challenges as the future unfolds. They can use our prayers. May God bless us and keep us until Jesus calls us home.

References

Baker, Todd, 2011. Israel: The Super Sign of the End-Times, *BibleProphecyBlog.Com*, February 11, 2011, <http://www.bibleprophecyblog.com/2011/02/israel-super-sign-of-end-times-part-6.html#> .

Dolphin, Lambert, 2002. The Concept of the Remnant, *ldolphin.org*, September 20, 2002, <http://www.ldolphin.org/Remn.html>.

Editorial Staff, 2008. What Happened When the Praying Stopped, *Forerunner.Com*, April 6, 2008, http://www.forerunner.com/forerunner/X0124_When_America_stopped.html.

Graham, Ron, 2012. Shame on Me, *RaptureReady.Com*, November 29, 2012, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/graham/g258.html>.

Graham, Ron, n.d. Deception at the End, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/graham/g188.html>.

Hile, Michael, n.d. Rapture Linked to Current Middle East Peace Process, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://ProphecyDepot.Com/2010/08/is-church-hiding-in-psalm-83.html>.

K., Paul, n.d. The Rapture and the Timing of the Two Witnesses, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/paul11.html>.

Kelley, 2010. Psalm 83...Preview Of A Coming Attraction, *GraceThruFaith.Com*, May 29, 2010. <http://gracethrufaith.com/ikvot-hamashiach/psalm-83-preview-of-a-coming-attraction/>.

Kelley, Jack, 2012. Standing In The Way, *RaptureReady.Com*, July 24, 2012, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/kelley/jack234.html>.

Kelley, Jack, n.d(a). Isaac and Ishmael: Then and Now, *GraceThruFaith.Com*, <http://gracethrufaith.com/ikvot-hamashiach/isaac-and-ishmael-then-and-now/>.

Kelley, Jack, n.d(b). Revelation 19-20, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/kelley/rev16.html>.

Kelley, Jack, n.d(c). Revelation 21-22, *Gracethrufaith.Com*, <http://gracethrufaith.com/revelation-times/revelation-21-22/>.

Lovelace, Jason, n.d. No Power, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/L71.html>.

Missler, Chuck, 2010. Psalm 83; The Alternative View of the Magog Invasion, *ProphecyNewsStand.Com*, April, 12, 2010, http://prophecynewsstand.blogspot.com/2010/04/psalm-83-alternative-view-of-magog_12.html.

Nuara, Cynthia, 2012. The Fourth Harbinger, *RaptureReady.Com*, December 3, 2012, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/nuara1.html>.

Phillips, Grant, 2012. The Death Knell Sounded, *RaptureReady.Com*, December 3, 2012, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/phillips/phillips168.html>.

Reagan, David, 2002. The Arabs in Prophecy: Fated for Hope or Despair? *Lamplighter*, Vol. 23 No. 6, Nov/Dec 2002, pgs. 3-5.

Reagan, David, 2005. The Wars of the End Times, *Lamplighter*, Vol. XXX, No. 5, Sep/Oct 2005, http://www.lamblion.com/xfiles/publications/magazines/Lamplighter_SepOct09_Armageddon.pdf.

Reagan, David, 2008. Why we are living in the end times, *Lamplighter*, Vol.29 No.1, Jan/Feb 2008.

Reagan, David, 2009. The Wars of the End Times, *Lamplighter*, Vol. 30 No. 5, Sept/Oct 2009, pgs. 3 – 7.

Reagan, David, n.d. “Why a Millennium? Does Jesus really need to return to earth to reign?” *LambandLion.Com*, http://www.lamblion.com/articles/articles_millennium2.php.

Reagan, David, n.d. The Meaning of Heaven: An ethereal spirit world or a tangible new earth? <http://raptureforums.com/EndTimesEvents/endtimestimeline.cfm>.

Reagan, David, n.d. The Meaning of Heaven: An Ethereal Spirit World or a Tangible New Earth? *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/featured/reagan/dr4.html>. *Revivalschool.com*, November 8, 2012, <http://www.revivalschool.com>.

Salus, Bill 2010. Is the Church identified in Psalm 83? *ProphecyDepot.Com*, August 13, 2010, <http://prophecynewsstand.blogspot.com/2011/06/timing-of-rapture-part-one.html>.

Salus, Bill, 2011. The Timing of the Rapture, The 3 Pre-Psalm 83 Rapture views, *ProphecyNewsstandBlogSpot.Com*, June 30, 2011.

Savell, Scott, 2012. The Tipping Point, *OmegaLetter.Com*, December 04, 2012, <http://www.omegaletter.com/articles/articles.asp?ArticleID=7494>.

Schang, Chris, n.d. End Times Timeline, *RaptureForums.Com*,

Strandberg, Todd, n.d. "Satan's Doom," *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/rr-doom.html>.

Strandburg, Todd, 2011. Muslim Appeasement Has Been a Disaster, Nearing Midnight, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/nm/375.html>, Oct 17, 2011.

Tetlow, Jim, n.d. 101 End Time Prophecy, *RaptureForums.Com*, <http://raptureforums.com/BibleProphecy/101lastdays.cfm>.

VanGerpen, Amy, n.d. "The Pre-Tribulation Rapture," *TrackingBibleProphecy.Com*, <http://www.trackingbibleprophecy.com/rapture3.php>.

Wasson, Donna, 2012. Hey Everybody, Watch This! *RaptureReady.Com*, December 10, 2012, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/wasson82.html>.

Wasson, Donna, n.d. A Mere Inconvenience, *RaptureReady.Com*, <http://www.raptureready.com/soap/wasson21.html>.

Wenstrom, William, 2009. The Seven Seal, Trumpet and Bowl Judgments, William E. Wenstrom, Jr. Bible Ministries, *Wenstrom.Org*, http://www.wenstrom.org/downloads/written/doctrines/eschatology/seven_judgments.pdf.

Wolfgang, Mark, Simson, Mercy, 2012. Our Dear AMERICA: Where Do You Go From Here?